

STATE LIBRARY OF PENNSYLVANIA



3 0144 00337746 2

S  
133.07  
S013 j









JOURNAL  
OF THE  
Society for Psychical Research

---

VOLUME XI.

1903-1904

---

*For Private Circulation among Members  
and Associates only*

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS  
20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research

### INDEX TO VOL. XI.

#### 1903-1904.

#### A.

|   |                      |
|---|----------------------|
| ABBOTT, MRS., "The Georgia Magnet," Prof. Simon Newcomb on—                                   | 169, 170, 242, 243   |
| „ „ Reports of the Society on - - - - -   | 169, 170             |
| Abnormal States, Experiments in the Action of Drugs on Psycho-<br>logical Processes - - - - - | 263                  |
| „ „ Temporary Reminiscence of a long-forgotten lan-<br>guage - - - - -                        | 16-17                |
| Accounts of Income and Expenditure of the Society -   | 22, 38, 42, 204, 207 |
| Aksakoff, Alexander N.—   |                      |
| Death of - - - - -  | 24, 45               |
| Legacy to the Society - - - - -   | 57, 58               |
| Memorial Article on - - - - -   | 45                   |
| Alger, H., Case confirmed by - - - - -  | 284                  |
| Alexander, Prof. A., Case contributed by - - - - -  | 58                   |
| American Branch of the Society for Psychical Research—  |                      |
| Lists of Members and Associates of, 2, 21, 55, 69, 102, 150,<br>166, 199, 230, 246, 262.      |                      |
| Animals apparently affected by Psychical Phenomena -  | 29, 114, 116         |
| Animal, Apparition of an - - - - -  | 188, 189             |
| „ Dream coinciding with the death of an - - - - -   | 278-288              |
| „ Impression coinciding with danger to an - - - - -   | 323-324              |
| Annual General Meetings of the Society—   |                      |
| (1903) - - - - -  | 22                   |
| (1904) - - - - -  | 199                  |

Anonymously Contributed Cases - - 8, 186, 187  
 Armenian Murders at Peckham—

Accounts illustrating divergences in Unprejudiced Testimony - - - - - 160

Atkins, A. H., Case contributed by - - - - - 138

Automatic Drawings, Exhibition of - - - - - 57, 96, 298

„ „ Development of faculty in case of Mrs. Watts - 96

Automatic Intelligence, A Case of, by Sir Oliver Lodge - - - 309

Automatic Messages (Table-Tilting, Writing, etc.) Instances of—

56, 57, 71-74, 95-97, 247, 296, 309

Character of the Intelligence - 251, 297, 298, 309-315

„ „ Clairvoyance, indications of - - - - 249

„ „ Extensions of Faculty, Mathematical reasoning 309-315

„ „ List of Names in Mrs. Verrall's Automatic

Script requiring identification - - - 147

„ „ Telepathic - - - 71, 72, 73, 74, 247, 248, 297

Automatism, Motor—

Recent Experiments in - - - - - 247

*See also* Phenomena of the Divining Rod.

## B.

B., Miss M. L., and Miss H. M., Case contributed by - - - 269, 271

B., Mr., Evidence as to the Haunting of M— House - - - 25, 29, 113

Baggally, W. W., Case collected by - - - - - 300, 301

Bagot, Mrs., Reference to case contributed by - - - - - 287, 288

“Barnes, Mary,” A Case of Multiple Personality, Dr. Albert Wilson on 231

„ History of the Case - - - - - 232

Barrett, Prof. W. F., Election of, as President—

„ Further Experiments in Dowsing - - - 86, 152-157

„ Memorial Article on the Rev. Maxwell H. Close - - - 134

Bayfield, Rev. M. A., Experiments in Motor Automatism with - - - 247

Bedingfield, C., Case confirmed by - - - - - 285

Begbie, Harold, Article on Sir William Crookes by, in the *Pall Mall*

*Magazine* - - - - - 8

Bennett, E. N., Evidence collected by - - - - - 137, 307

Bernheim, Dr., Hypnotic Researches of - - - - - 4, 221

Berridge, R., Report on the Disturbances at Raikes Farm - - - 171

Beverley, Disturbances at. *See* Raikes Farm.

Blind, Case of Hyperæsthesia in the - - - - - 236

Bowstead, Miss S., Case confirmed by - - - - - 66, 68

Bradgate, Mrs., Experiments with Mrs. Verrall in Automatic

Writing - - - - - 296-298

Braid, James, Hypnotic Researches of - - - - - 222

Bramwell, Dr. J. Milne, “Hypnotism” by - - - - - 209

„ „ Hypnotic Experiments of - - - - - 315

„ „ On the Work of James Braid - - - - - 222

|   |           |               |
|---|-----------|---------------|
| "Brown, Mrs.," Experiments with Mrs. Verrall in Automatic Writing                   | - - - - - | 71-74         |
| Brownings, the, On the Mediumship of D. D. Home—                                    |           |               |
| "Mrs.   | - - - - - | 11, 12        |
| "Robert   | - - - - - | 11, 13, 14    |
| "R. Barrett   | - - - - - | 14            |
| Burchell, Mrs., Alleged Prediction of the Servian Murders through the Mediumship of | - - - - - | 132, 209, 210 |
| Burchett, S. T., Account of the Indian Rope-climbing Trick                          | -         | 300-304       |
| "Butler, Miss," Cases contributed by  | - - - - - | 315, 318      |
| Butler, T., Case contributed by   | - - - - - | 118-123       |

## C.

|   |                          |
|---|--------------------------|
| CARRINGTON, HEReward, Memorial Article on Dr. R. Osgood Mason -                                   | 131                      |
| Cases   |                          |
| "G," 25, 113, 118, 135, 185, 187, 252.  |                          |
| "L," 58, 80, 126, 138, 157, 177, 181, 227, 269, 278, 315, 320, 323.                               |                          |
| "M. Cl.," 103.  |                          |
| "P," 64, 123, 223.  |                          |
| Ceresole, Dr. E., Report on a case of "Faith-healing"   | 50                       |
| "Charming," Cure of Warts by  | 273                      |
| "Effects produced at a Distance   | 273-6                    |
| Child Percipients   | 26, 30, 31, 33, 114, 193 |
| Clairvoyance, Experimental, Direct, Indications of  | 249-50                   |
| Close, Rev. Maxwell H., Memorial Article on   | 134                      |
| Coghill, C. P., Cure of Warts by "charming," reference to   | 273                      |
| Coincidences, Apparent Premonitions   | 141, 145                 |
| "Cross-Correspondences between the Automatic Script of Mrs. Verrall and other Mediums             | 71, 296                  |
| Collaboration, Appeal for   | 41, 210, 212             |
| Coleridge, S. T., Case of speaking in unknown tongues recorded in his <i>Biographia Literaria</i> | 16                       |
| Committees—   |                          |
| Elections on (1903)   | 23, 24                   |
| "    (1904)   | 200, 201                 |
| Communicators ( <i>through Mrs. Verrall</i> )—  |                          |
| Gurney, Edmund  | 72, 74                   |
| Constable, F. C., Case collected by   | 177                      |
| Cornaz, Henri, A Case of "Faith Healing"  | 49                       |
| Correspondence  | 255, 259                 |
| Correction, A (The Osborne Case)  | 252                      |
| Council and Officers, Elections   | 22, 23, 199, 200         |
| "Meetings, 2, 23, 55, 70, 102, 151, 167, 200, 230, 247, 262, 296                                  |                          |
| "Reports of, for the years 1903 and 1904  | 38, 203                  |
| Cox, Miss Julia, Case confirmed by  | 178                      |
| Croad, Mrs., Hyperæsthesia in the Case of   | 236                      |

## Crystal Vision—

Telepathic - - - - - 126, 157

## Crookes, Sir William—

Article on, by Harold Begbie, in the *Pall Mall Magazine* 8

## D.

D., E., Case confirmed by - - - - - 34

D., W. G., Case contributed by, additional information bearing on  
25, 32, 35, 113

Davies, Benjamin, Case collected by - - - - - 123

Davies, D. Griffith, On the alleged Talking Baby of Bethesda - - 195

Davies, T. H., Evidence collected by - - - - - 253-255

Davy, Sir H., Experiments in the Psychological Effect of Drugs - 266

## Dead, Phantasms of the—

„ Dreams - - - - - 118

„ Hallucinations - - - - - 135, 185, 187, 226

„ „ Collective - - - - - 186, 187

„ See also Haunts.

Deans, H. Cowan, Case confirmed by - - - - - 63

Death Signs, Supposed,—Apparitions - - - - - 114

Death Watch, The - - - - - 67

D'Espérance, Mrs., Alleged Mediumship of - - - - - 48

## Divining Rod, Phenomena of—

„ „ Barrett, Prof., on - - - - - 86, 152-157

„ „ Discovery by—

„ „ „ of Coins - - - - - 88, 90

„ „ „ Minerals - - - - - 88, 153

„ „ „ Miscellaneous Objects - - - - - 88-92

„ „ „ Sulphur Springs - - - - - 90

„ „ „ Water - - - - - 86-94, 152, 155, 156, 157

„ „ „ „ Depth of, how known - - - - - 90

„ „ „ „ Failure to find - - - - - 88

„ „ „ „ Running through pipes and drains  
88, 90, 156, 157

„ „ Experiments with, described by—

„ „ „ Barrett, Prof. W. F. - - - - - 152

„ „ „ Farrer, Lord - - - - - 155

„ „ „ Lang, A. - - - - - 155

„ „ „ Maxwell, Major - - - - - 86

„ „ „ Purser, Dr. - - - - - 93

„ „ „ Wyld, Dr. - - - - - 156

„ „ Failures to find water - - - - - 88

„ „ Localities, where used—

„ „ Buckingham, 156. Charteris, N. B., 86, 87. Sussex,

155. Tarbreoch - - - - - 86, 87, 89

„ „ *Malaise* of the Dowser - - - - - 88

|   |                      |
|---|----------------------|
| Divining Rod, Materials of, kinds of wood used - -                      | 86, 87, 89, 152, 153 |
| "    "    Metallic wires - - - -  | 86, 87, 89, 91       |
| "    "    Motor Automatism—   |                      |
| "    "    Apparent Transmission of - - - -                              | 88, 94               |
| "    "    Inability to restrain - - - -                                 | 87-89, 156           |
| "    "    "    "    Breaking of the Rod - - - -                         | 88, 94, 156          |
| "    "    "    Origin of the Stimulus—                                  |                      |
| "    "    Expectancy - - - -  | 89-94                |
| "    "    Subconscious Perceptive Faculty -                             | 152-157              |
| "    "    Sensations felt by Dowzers - - - -                            | 88, 89, 90, 93       |
| "    "    Water, Surface indications of - - - -                         | 153, 155             |
| <i>See also</i> Discovery.  |                      |
| Dixon, Prof. W. Macneile, Case collected by - - - -                     | 193                  |
| Documentary Evidence, Contemporary                                      |                      |
| 25, 27, 64, 71-4, 81, 82, 84, 103-112, 123, 124, 132, 138-141, 297, 316 |                      |
| "    "    Extant 25, 71-74, 81, 82, 84, 103-112, 123, 124, 138-41, 297  |                      |
| "    "    Importance of - - - -   | 127                  |
| Donkin, Richard, Case recorded by - - - -                               | 214                  |
| Dowzers (names of Amateurs in Italics)—                                 |                      |
| Bleton - - - -  | 94                   |
| Houston, Mr. - - - -  | 86                   |
| <i>Jones, J. H.</i> - - - -   | 93                   |
| <i>Maxwell, Major W.</i> , - - - -                                      | 86-94                |
| Mullins, J., - - - -  | 94                   |
| "    Subconscious Supernormal Perceptive Faculty, indications of        |                      |
| in - - - -  | 153-57               |
| Dowsing, Health in relation to - - - -                                  | 90                   |
| "    Heredity and - - - -   | 88                   |
| Dream Composition, A - - - -  | 193                  |
| Dreams, Clairvoyant - - - -   | 118                  |
| "    Memory Revivals in - - - -   | 98, 99               |
| "    Problems solved in, - - - -  | 314                  |
| "    Recurrent - - - -  | 65, 123, 124, 270    |
| "    Simultaneous - - - -   | 269, 271             |
| <i>See also</i> Premonitions and Telepathy.                             |                      |
| Drugs, Experiments with, as throwing light on Psychological Processes   | 263                  |
| "    Exaltation, Sense of - - - -                                       | 264-267              |
| "    Persistence of the Normal Intelligence, - - - -                    | 263-67               |
| "    Time-sense, Confusion of - - - -                                   | 266                  |
| Dunbar, Ernest, On the Light thrown on Psychological Processes by       |                      |
| the Action of Drugs - - - -   | 263                  |

## E.

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| E., MRS. and Miss, Veridical Communication received through - - | 103      |
| Editorial Note on a Case of Automatic Intelligence - - -        | 314, 315 |
| Eglinton, W., Alleged Mediumship of - - - -                     | 47-49    |



|   |           |                    |
|---|-----------|--------------------|
| Elliott, Miss E. M., Case contributed by            | - - - - - | 228                |
| Ecstasy, Indications of, under the effects of Ether | -         | 264, 265, 266, 267 |

## F.

|   |           |                    |
|---|-----------|--------------------|
| FOX-JENCKEN, MRS., Alleged Mediumship of                      | - - - - - | 49                 |
| "Faith," Apparent amelioration of disease by                  | - - - - - | 47                 |
| Fedden, Capt. C. A., Case confirmed by                        | - - - - - | 143, 144           |
| Feilding, Hon. Everard, Election of, as Co-Honorary Secretary | -         | 167                |
| Fisher, R., Evidence as to the Disturbances at Raikes Farm    | - -       | 176                |
| Fryer, Rev. A. T., Cases collected by                         | - - - - - | 195, 196, 223, 320 |

## G.

|  |           |            |
|--|-----------|------------|
| G., FRÄULEIN, Case confirmed by  | - - - - - | 81, 82, 84 |
| G., Mrs., An Unfulfilled Vision  | - - - - - | 179        |
| G., Rev. J., Case contributed by   | - - - - - | 223        |
| Ghost Stories of 100 years ago : a warning to Psychical Researchers<br>and others, by Sir A. K. Stephenson | - - - - - | 214        |
| Gladon, Rev. Aug., On a Case of Faith Healing  | - - - - - | 49         |
| Goudard, Dr. Henri, Account of the "Little Georgia Magnet"   | - -       | 169        |
| Gough, A. B., Cases contributed by   | - - - - - | 80, 145    |
| Grant, Mr. <i>See</i> "Palma," Alleged Mediumship of.  |           |            |
| Graves, Mrs. Spencer, Case contributed by  | - - - - - | 274        |
| "Greenwood, Edward," Some Recent Hypnotic Experiments by   | -         | 3          |
| Gurney, Edmund, Alleged Communication from. <i>See</i> Communicators.                                      |           |            |
| " " Hypnotic Experiments of  | - - - - - | 314, 315   |
| " " Memorial Library Fund  | - - - - - | 43, 205    |
| " " " " Catalogue. <i>See</i> Library, Supplementary Catalogue.  |           |            |

## H.

|  |  |               |
|--|--|---------------|
| H., MRS., Case contributed by  | - - - - -  | 157           |
| Haggard, H. Rider, Case contributed by                                       | - - - - -  | 278, 285, 287 |
| " " Mrs. and the Misses, Confirmations by                                    | - -  | 282, 283      |
| Hall, Wilfred, Case collected by   | - - - - -  | 227           |
| Hallucinations, Collective   | - - - - - 5, 6, 115, 185-187, 193, 320-322             |               |
| " Negative   | - - - - - 305, 306, 307                                |               |
| " Subjective   | - - - - - 62, 63, 67, 127, 191-193, 288, 318           |               |
| " " of Recognised Living Persons   | - - -  | 63            |
| " Traditional, The "Little People" of Sennen                                 | - -  | 191           |
| <i>See also</i> Haunts, Hypnagogic Illusions, Premonitions<br>and Telepathy. |  |               |
| "Hammersmith Ghost," The   | - - - - -  | 215, 216, 217 |
| Haunts, A Correction (The Osborne Case)                                      | - - - - -  | 252           |
| " Classification of Phenomena—   |  |               |
| " " Apparitions  |  |               |
|  | 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 33, 36, 113-116, 187-191, 252, 298 |               |
| " " " Collective   | - - - - -  | 26            |



## Haunts, Classification of Phenomena—

|                          |  |                             |   |   |                        |
|--------------------------|--|-----------------------------|---|---|------------------------|
| „                        | „  | Dreams connected with       | - | - | 27                     |
| „                        | „  | Sounds                      | - | - | 26, 27-29, 40, 113-116 |
| Hayes, F. W.,            | Case collected by  | -                           | - | - | 300-304                |
| Hector, Miss I.,         | Case confirmed by  | -                           | - | - | 283                    |
| Heidenhain, Prof.,       | Hypnotic Researches of                                   | -                           | - | - | 4                      |
| Henham, E. G.,           | Case contributed by                                      | -                           | - | - | 135                    |
| Hildyard, Miss L. R.,    | Case confirmed by  | -                           | - | - | 283                    |
| Hodgson, Dr. R.,         | On Indian Magic and the Testimony of Conjurors,          |                             |   |   |                        |
|                          | Reference to   | -                           | - | - | 299-300                |
| Holborn, Rev. A.,        | Case contributed by                                      | -                           | - | - | 185                    |
| Holmes, Oliver Wendell,  | Experience as to effect of Ether                         | -                           | - | - | 266                    |
| Home, D. D.,             | Alleged Mediumship of                                    | -                           | - | - | 11-14, 49, 76, 290-91  |
| „                        | „  | Robert and Mrs. Browning on | - | - | 11-14                  |
| Hookham, G.,             | Case contributed by                                      | -                           | - | - | 193                    |
| Hope, Mrs.,              | Case contributed by                                      | -                           | - | - | 177, 179               |
| Hudson, Morris,          | Proposed Gift to the Endowment Fund for Psychical        |                             |   |   |                        |
|                          | Research   | -                           | - | - | 202                    |
| “Human Personality,”     | by F. W. H. Myers, Publication of                        | -                           | - | - | 8, 212                 |
| Hurst, Miss Lula,        | Experiments with   | -                           | - | - | 243                    |
| Hypnagogic Illusions     | -  | -                           | - | - | 95                     |
| Hypnotism, Phenomena of— |  |                             |   |   |                        |
| „                        | Clairvoyance, telepathic,                                | -                           | - | - | 27, 28, 30, 35         |
| „                        | Curative,  | -                           | - | - | 221, 222               |
| „                        | Dangers of   | -                           | - | - | 4-6                    |
| „                        | Extensions of Faculty,                                   | -                           | - | - | 314, 315               |
| „                        | Hallucinations   | -                           | - | - | 3-6                    |
| „                        | Memory, Conditions of                                    | -                           | - | - | 4                      |
| „                        | Moral aspects of   | -                           | - | - | 3-6                    |
| „                        | Suggestibility, varying degrees of                       | -                           | - | - | 4                      |
| „                        | Suggestion, Dr. Liébeault's development of the Theory of | -                           | - | - | 222                    |
| „                        | „  | Post Hypnotic               | - | - | 314, 315               |
| „                        | Will, Inability of Subject to Resist                     | -                           | - | - | 3, 4                   |
| „                        | „  | Power of                    | - | - | 4, 5                   |
| Hyslop, Prof. J. H.—     |  |                             |   |   |                        |
| „                        | A Case of Secondary Personality recorded by              | -                           | - | - | 56                     |
| „                        | On the Types of Phenomena displayed in Mrs.              |                             |   |   |                        |
|                          | Thompson's Trance  | -                           | - | - | 255                    |
| „                        | Reply to, by J. G. Piddington                            | -                           | - | - | 259                    |

## I.

|   |   |   |   |   |     |
|---|---|---|---|---|-----|
| IDENTITY, Temporary Losses of the Sense of                            | - | - | - | - | 236 |
| See also “Mary Barnes” and Personality, Problems of.                  |   |   |   |   |     |
| Identity, Suggested Tests of Personal, in alleged communications from |   |   |   |   |     |
| the dead  | - | - | - | - | 272 |
| Impressions, Veridical Mediumistic                                    | - | - | - | - | 103 |

Income and Expenditure of the Society. *See* Accounts.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Index, Combined, to the <i>Proceedings, Journal, American Proceedings</i><br>and <i>Phantasms of the Living</i> - - - - - | 208 |
| Indian Rope-climbing Trick, An Account of the - - - - -   | 299 |

## J.

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| JAMES, MAUD, Communications concerning - - - - -                       | 56       |
| James, Prof. W., "Varieties of Religious Experience," by - - - - -     | 211      |
| Japanese Magic, Conjuring Tricks - - - - -                             | 306, 307 |
| Johnson, Miss Alice, Appointment of, as Organising Secretary - - - - - | 56, 58   |
| Jones, George, Case recorded by - - - - -                              | 214, 215 |
| Jones, Canon D., On the Alleged Talking Baby of Bethesda - - - - -     | 195      |
| Jones, Rev. R. T., On the Alleged Talking Baby of Bethesda - - - - -   | 196      |
| Jones, Sir Lawrence, Case contributed by - - - - -                     | 5, 6     |
| Joppert, Senhor H. S., Case contributed by - - - - -                   | 59       |

## K.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| KINGSTON, DR. H. D. R., On the Psychological Effect of Drugs - - - - - | 267 |
|--|-----|

## L.

|   |              |
|---|--------------|
| LAGE, DONA DEOLINDA, Case contributed by - - - - -                              | 61, 62       |
| Laner, Rev. Solon, On the Performances of the "Little Georgia Magnet" - - - - - | 170          |
| Larminie, Miss V., Appointment as Assistant Secretary - - - - -                 | 152, 207     |
| Lang, Andrew—   |              |
| " Address on Mr. F. W. H. Myers' "Human Personality" - - - - -                  | 103          |
| " Divining Rod Experiments by - - - - -   | 155          |
| " Mediumship of D. D. Home - - - - -  | 290          |
| Leaf, Dr. Walter, Address on Mr. F. W. H. Myers' "Human Personality" - - - - -  | 103          |
| Lee, Rev. A. H. E., Case collected by - - - - -                                 | 157          |
| Library, Supplementary Catalogue - - - - -                                      | 18           |
| " Periodicals taken in - - - - -  | 7            |
| " Revision of Catalogue - - - - -   | 39, 207, 208 |
| Liébeault, Dr. A. A., Obituary Notice of - - - - -                              | 221          |
| " Proposed Memorial to - - - - -  | 244          |
| Lodge, Prof. Alfred, Note on a Case of Automatic Intelligence - - - - -         | 313, 314     |
| Lodge, Sir Oliver—  |              |
| " A Case of Automatic Intelligence - - - - -                                    | 309          |
| " Address on Mr. F. W. H. Myers' "Human Personality" - - - - -                  | 103          |
| " Case collected by - - - - -   | 126          |
| " Defence of the S.P.R. in the <i>Review of Reviews</i> - - - - -               | 132          |
| " Election as President - - - - -   | 23           |
| " Evidence as to the Mediumship of Eusapia Paladino - - - - -                   | 80           |
| " On Hypnotic Suggestibility - - - - -  | 3, 6         |
| " Prof. Simon Newcomb and the "Little Georgia Magnet" - - - - -                 | 169, 242-243 |

## M.

|  |  |                   |
|--|--|-------------------|
| M., G., Case contributed by  | - - - - -  | 127               |
| M. House, Haunting of  | - - - - -  | 25, 113           |
| „ Comments on  | - - - - -  | 113               |
| M., Miss, Case contributed by  | - - - - -  | 97                |
| M., Miss E., Case contributed by                                       | - - - - -  | 224               |
| “Magnet, the Little Georgia”—  |  |                   |
| „ Prof. Simon Newcomb on   | - - - - -  | 169, 242          |
| „ „ A correction, by Sir Oliver Lodge                                  | - - - - -  | 169               |
| Mal-Observation—   |  |                   |
| „ Divergences in a Case of Unprejudiced Testimony                      |  | 160               |
| See also Memory, Illusion and Lapses of.                               |  |                   |
| Manley, W., Case confirmed by  | - - - - -  | 185               |
| Marshall, Capt. M., Case contributed by                                | - - - - -  | 141               |
| Marshall, Dr., Experiments as to the Psychological Effects of Drugs    | - - - - -  | 264               |
| Marten, Miss A. R., Case contributed by                                | - - - - -  | 99                |
| Mason, Miss M. H., Cure of Warts by Charming, reference to             | - - - - -  | 273               |
| Mason, Dr. R. Osgood, Obituary Notice,                                 | - - - - -  | 131               |
| Materialization, Alleged Phenomena of                                  | - - 12, 13, 14, 77-80, 290-291                                     |                   |
| Maxwell, Major Wedderburn, Divining Rod Experiments by                 | - - - - -  | 86                |
| Mee, Arthur, Case contributed by                                       | - - - - -  | 320               |
| Members, Associates, and Honorary and Corresponding Members,           |  |                   |
| Lists of   | - - 2, 21, 54, 69, 101, 149, 166, 198, 229, 246, 261, 294          |                   |
| Members and Associates, American Branch, Lists of                      | 2, 21, 55, 69, 102, 150, 166, 199, 230, 246, 262, 295              |                   |
| Meetings of the Society—   |  |                   |
| „ Annual General   | - - - - -  | 22, 199           |
| „ General  | - - 1, 24, 85, 103, 117, 152, 165, 197, 201, 231                   |                   |
| „ „ Reduction in the Number of   | - - - - -  | 40                |
| „ Private, for Members and Associates only                             | 3, 37, 40, 53, 56, 71, 133, 167, 213, 245, 247, 263, 277, 293, 296 |                   |
| Memory—  |  |                   |
| „ Illusions and Lapses of  | - - - - -  | 252-254, 304, 305 |
| „ See also Mal-Observation.  |  |                   |
| „ Revivals of,   |  |                   |
| „ „ in Abnormal States   | - - - - -  | 16, 17            |
| „ „ „ Dreams   | - - - - -  | 98, 99            |
| Mercier, Dr. C. A., Reminiscence of a Long-forgotten Language, Note on |  | 16                |
| Merrifield, F., On the Mediumship of D. D. Home                        | - 11, 12-14, 76, 290   |                   |
| See also Jour. IV. 120-21.   |  |                   |
| „ Correspondence with Robert and Mrs. Browning on                      | - - - - -  | 11                |
| Merritt, Mrs., Evidence as to the Osborne Case                         | - - - - -  | 254               |
| Millward. See “Hammersmith Ghost Case.”                                |  |                   |
| Morgan, Mrs., Case confirmed by  | - - - - -  | 321               |
| Mori, Isnéta, Case contributed by                                      | - - - - -  | 306               |
| Motor Impulses   | - - - - -  | 80, 315           |

|  |           |          |
|--|-----------|----------|
| Mullane, P. J., Case confirmed by  | - - - - - | 282, 284 |
| Müller, Fräulein, Case confirmed by  | - - - - - | 99, 100  |
| Myers, F. W. H., G. F. Watts, Impressions of a Visit to                                | - - - - - | 268      |
| "    "    "    "    "    "    "    "    "    "    "    "    "    "    "    "    "    " |           |          |
| "Human Personality"—   |           |          |
| Addresses on   | - - - - - | 103      |
| Publication of   | - - - - - | 8, 212   |
| "    "    Mrs. Abbott, the "Little Georgia Magnet," refer-                             |           |          |
| ence to  | - - - - - | 169, 170 |

## N.

|  |           |         |
|--|-----------|---------|
| N., Miss, Case contributed by                                | - - - - - | 225-226 |
| Narcotics and Toxicants. <i>See</i> Drugs, Experiments with. |           |         |
| Negative Hallucinations—Possible Cases of                    | - - - - - | 305-307 |
| Newbold, Dr. Romaine, Reference to Case contributed by       | - - - - - | 314     |
| Newbold, Mrs., Evidence as to the Osborne Case               | - - - - - | 254     |
| Newcastle Society for Psychical Research, not connected with |           |         |
| the S.P.R.   | - - - - - | 7       |
| Newcomb, Prof. Simon, on the "Georgia Magnet"                | - - - - - | 169-242 |
| Newspaper Fabrications                                       | - - - - - | 194     |
| Niederhauser, Mlle. S., Case confirmed by                    | - - - - - | 139-141 |

## O.

## OBITUARIES—

|   |           |         |
|---|-----------|---------|
| "    Aksakoff, A. N.                                      | - - - - - | 24, 45  |
| "    Close, Rev. Maxwell H.                               | - - - - - | 134     |
| "    Liébeault, Dr. A. A.                                 | - - - - - | 221     |
| "    Mason, Dr. R. Osgood                                 | - - - - - | 131     |
| "    Stephenson, Sir. A. K.                               | - - - - - | 298     |
| "    Watts, G. F., R.A.                                   | - - - - - | 268     |
| Officers of the Society. <i>See</i> Council and Officers. |           |         |
| Osborne, J., Case contributed by                          | - - - - - | 187-191 |
| "    "    "    Correction of                              | - - - - - | 252     |

## P.

|  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| P., Mrs., Evidence on the Haunting of M. House                     | 29, 31, 33, 113, 115, 116         |
| Page, Mrs., Case contributed by                                    | - - - - - 320                     |
| Paladino, Eusapia, Alleged Mediumship of                           | - - - - - 49, 79, 80              |
| "Pall Mall Magazine," The, and Psychical Research                  | - - - - - 8                       |
| "Palma," Alleged Mediumship of                                     | - - - - - 8                       |
| "    Description of Trick Methods of                               | - - - - - 9-11                    |
| Pearman, Rev. W. A., On The Disturbances at Raikes Farm            | - - - - - 172-174                 |
| Penrose, Grace, Collective hallucination experienced by            | - - - - - 192                     |
| Periodicals, List of, taken in the Library                         | - - - - - 7                       |
| Personality, Multiple, A Case of ("Mary Barnes"), by Dr. A. Wilson | 231                               |
| "    Cerebral Changes connected with changes of Personality,       |                                   |
| Theory of  | - - - - - 231, 232, 235, 236, 237 |
| "    Extensions of Faculty   | - - - - - 234                     |

|  |                            |
|--|----------------------------|
| Personality, Hyperaesthesia, Tactile - - - - -   | 234                        |
| „ Hypnotism, Insensibility to - - - - -  | 237                        |
| „ Identity, Apparent complete loss of the original - - -                               | 234                        |
| „ Memory, Conditions of - - - - -  | 233                        |
| „ Psychical Blindness - - - - -  | 234                        |
| „ Secondary Personalities  |                            |
| „ „ Mental and Moral Characteristics of -  | 232-235                    |
| „ Problems of—   |                            |
| „ „ Education and - - - - -  | 235                        |
| „ „ Extensions of Faculty - - - -  | 234, 236                   |
| „ „ Multiple. <i>See</i> above.  |                            |
| „ „ Secondary, Prof. J. H. Hyslop on -   | 56, 256-59                 |
| „ <i>See also</i> Trance Phenomena of Mrs. Piper and Mrs. Thompson.                    |                            |
| Petrovo-Solovovo, Michael, Memorial Article on A. N. Aksakoff -                        | 45                         |
| Pickernell, Thomas, Case contributed by - - - - -                                      | 123                        |
| Piddington, J. G., Confirmation of a Veridical Communication through Miss E. - - - - - | 106-112                    |
| „ „ Notice of absence from England - - - - -   | 309                        |
| „ „ The Types of Phenomena displayed in Mrs. Thompson's Trance - - - -                 | 74, 167, 255, 259          |
| „ „ Reply to Prof. Hyslop - - - - -  | 259                        |
| Piper, Mrs., Trance Phenomena of—  |                            |
| „ Barrett, Prof., on - - - - -   | 202                        |
| „ Hume-Rothery, J. H., on- - - - -   | 168                        |
| „ Hyslop, Prof., on - - - - -  | 255                        |
| „ Piddington, J. G., on - - - - -  | 259-260                    |
| Pitt, St. G. Lane Fox, On the Psychological Effects of Drugs -                         | 266-267                    |
| Podmore, Frank, On Hypnotic Phenomena - - - - -  | 5                          |
| „ On the Psychological Effects of Drugs - - - -  | 264                        |
| Pole, Miss C. M. <i>See</i> Mrs. Garrett Smith.  |                            |
| Poltergeist Disturbances—  |                            |
| „ The “ Wasting Loaves at Raikes Farm ” -  | 148, 171, 209, 210         |
| Poulett, Lord, Case recorded by - - - - -  | 124                        |
| Predictions, Mediumistic - - - - -   | 132                        |
| Premonitions, Apparent, due to chance - - - - -  | 141                        |
| „ Death Signs - - - - -  | 114                        |
| „ Dreams - - - - -   | 49, 64, 123, 182, 184, 223 |
| „ „ Recurrent- - - - -   | 64, 65, 123, 124           |
| „ Hallucinations - - - - -   | 60, 114, 318               |
| „ Impressions - - - - -  | 60, 61, 287                |
| Presentiments, Unfulfilled - - - - -   | 179, 287                   |
| Presidency of the Society for Psychical Research—                                      |                            |
| „ Election of Prof. W. F. Barrett - - - - -  | 199                        |
| „ „ Sir Oliver Lodge - - - - -   | 23                         |
| Presidential Addresses - - - - -   | 24, 201                    |

## "Proceedings" of the Society—

|   |      |
|---|------|
| Number of Copies of their own articles allowed to           |      |
| Contributors - - - - -                                      | 102  |
| Psychic Research Company, not connected with the S.P.R. - - | 3, 7 |

## Q.

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| Q., Miss, A Case of Automatic Intelligence - - - -           | 311-313  |
| Quinn, D. J., Report as to the Disturbances at Raikes Farm - | 172, 176 |

## R.

|  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| R., Mr., Case contributed by - - - - -   | 187, 252, 253      |
| Raikes Farm, Beverley, Disturbances at - - - -   | 148, 171, 209, 210 |
| Raleigh, Miss K., Case collected by - - - - -  | 269                |
| Ramsay, Sir William, Experiments as to the Action of Drugs - -   | 264                |
| "Rawson, Miss," Cross-correspondences between the Trance-Pheno-<br>mena of, and those of Mrs. Thompson - - - - - | 169                |
| Research Scholarship. See Society for Psychical Research.  |                    |
| Resolute Credulity, F. W. H. Myers on - - - - -  | 169                |
| Reuter, L., Case confirmed by - - - - -  | 110                |
| <i>Revue des Etudes Psychiques</i> , Case reported in - - - -  | 17                 |
| Reviews and Notices - - - - -  | 209, 211, 212      |
| Ribeiro, Senhor F. C., Case contributed by - - - -   | 63                 |
| Richardson, Dr. R. F., Telepathic Experiments with - - - -   | 237                |
| Richet, Prof. Ch., On the Mediumship of Eusapia Paladino,<br>reference to - - - - -                              | 79                 |
| Robson, Miss M., Case contributed by - - - - -   | 227                |
| Roberts, Rev. W., Case collected by - - - - -  | 311                |
| "Royston, Jack," Case of - - - - -   | 298                |

## S.

|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| S., Mr. and Mrs., Telepathic Experiments with - - - -                                 | 238-241       |
| Salter, T. K., Case contributed by - - - - -  | 275           |
| Secretaryship of the Society, Appointments—   |               |
| „ Assistant, Miss V. Larminie - - - - -   | 152           |
| „ Co-Honorary, Hon. Everard Feilding - - - - -  | 167           |
| „ Organising, Miss Alice Johnson - - - - -  | 56, 58        |
| „ Resignation of Mr. N. W. Thomas - - - - -   | 56, 58        |
| Seguret, Dr., On an alleged case of speaking in unknown<br>tongues - - - - -          | 17            |
| Self-suggestion, Curative Effects of - - - - -  | 318, 320      |
| „ Possible case of prolongation of life by - - - -                                    | 49            |
| Servia, Alleged Prediction of the Assassination of the King and<br>Queen of - - - - - | 132, 209, 210 |
| Slade, H., Alleged mediumship of - - - - -  | 48            |
| "Slate Writing," Alleged Phenomena of - - - - -                                       | 8, 47-49      |
| „ Trick Methods used in - - - - -   | 9-11          |



|  |   |                 |
|--|---|-----------------|
| "Smead, Mrs.," Automatic Phenomena through the Mediumship of                 | -   | 56, 57          |
| Smith, Francis, Trial of, in connection with the "Hammersmith Ghost"         |   | 217             |
| Smith, H. Arthur—  |   |                 |
| "    Memorial Article on Sir A. K. Stephenson                                | - -   | 298             |
| "    Work of, as Hon. Treasurer  | - - - -   | 212             |
| Smith, Mrs. Garrett, Case contributed by                                     | - - - - -   | 309             |
| Society for Psychical Research—  |   |                 |
| "    Appeal for Collaboration  | - - - - -   | 41, 210, 212    |
| "    Growth and Work of  | - - - - -   | 39, 207, 209    |
| "    Income and Expenditure (1902)   | - - - - -   | 22, 38, 42      |
| "    (1903)  | - - - - -   | 203             |
| "    Newcastle Society for Psychical Research, disclaimer of connection with | - - - - -   | 7               |
| "    Offices, New  | - - - - -   | 38              |
| "    Psychic Research Company, disclaimer of connection with                 |   | 3, 7            |
| "    Report of Council for the year 1902                                     | - - - - -   | 38              |
| "    "    "    1903  | - - - - -   | 203             |
| "    Research Scholarship, Endowment Fund,                                   |   |                 |
| "    "    Legacy from Alex. Aksakoff,  | - - - - -   | 56, 57          |
| "    "    Subscriptions to—  | 44, 56, 57, 58, 201, 202, 203, 205, 206, 220, 221, 231, 244, 247, 263, 276, 292 |                 |
| "    Secretaryships, Appointments of—  |   |                 |
| "    "    Assistant  | - - - - -   | 152, 207        |
| "    "    Co-Honorary  | - - - - -   | 167             |
| "    "    Organising   | - - - - -   | 38, 56, 58, 207 |
| "    "    Resignation of Mr. N. W. Thomas                                    | - - - - -   | 56, 58          |
| Spencer, Herbert, Experiments with drugs, reference to                       | - - - - -   | 266, 267        |
| Spirit Identity, Facts bearing on  | - - - - -   | 72, 103         |
| "    Characteristic phrases  | - - - - -   | 72              |
| Spiritualism, Mental Phenomena, Veridical communication through              | - - - - -   | 103             |
| "    Physical Phenomena, Miscellaneous (Minor)                               |   |                 |
| 11-16, 46-49, 76-80,   | 210, 211  |                 |
| "    Unsuccessful Sitzings held by the Society                               | - - - - -   | 210, 211        |
| <i>See also</i> Materialisation and Slate Writing.                           |   |                 |
| "St. James' Park Ghost," The   | - - - - -   | 214-216         |
| Stead, W. T., Attack on the Methods of the Society, reference to             | - - - - -   | 132             |
| Stephenson, Sir Augustus K.—   |   |                 |
| "Ghost Stories of 100 years ago; a warning to Psychical Researchers"         | - - - - -   | 214             |
| Memorial Article on  | - - - - -   | 298             |
| Subliminal Consciousness—  |   |                 |
| "    "    Extension of Mathematical Faculty, Case of                         |   | 309-315         |
| "    "    Revivals of Memory   | - - - - -   | 98, 99          |
| <i>See also</i> Personality, Multiple, etc.                                  |   |                 |
| Suggestion without Hypnotism,—Cure of warts by "Charming"                    |   | 273-76          |
| Sullivan, Mrs., Case contributed by  | - - - - -   | 64              |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Sully, Prof. James, Reference to his <i>Psychology</i> - - - - - | 264 |
| Summers, Mrs., Case contributed by - - - - -                     | 275 |
| Sumner, Miss A., Case contributed by - - - - -                   | 126 |

## T.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| TAYLOR, LIEUT.-COL. LE M., Cases collected by - - -               | 103, 118, 181                                      |
| Telepathy, Experimental, At close quarters                        |  |
|   | 17, 40, 71-74, 211, 237-241, 248, 249              |
| "    "    At a distance - - - - -                                 | 71-72, 297   |
| "    "    Inconclusive Character of Experiments with              |  |
| Dr. R. F. Richardson - - -  | 237-41   |
| Telepathy, Spontaneous, Dreams                                    |  |
|   | 27, 61, 63, 138, 177, 181, 226, 227, 269, 271, 278 |
| "    "    "    Simultaneous - - - - -                             | 269, 271   |
| "    "    Hallucinations - - - - -                                | 60, 61, 62, 190, 191, 320-322                      |
| "    "    "    Collective, - - - - -                              | 320, 321, 322                                      |
| "    "    Impressions - - - - -                                   | 60-63, 180, 186, 187, 323                          |
| "    "    "    Simultaneous - - - - -                             | 60-63  |
| "    "    Latency of the Impression - - - - -                     | 289  |
| "    "    Motor Impulses - - - - -                                | 80, 315  |
| Testimony, Divergences in Unprejudiced - - - - -                  | 160  |
| Tests of Personal Identity, Suggested Methods of obtaining - -    | 272, 273   |
| Thomas, Lizzie, Case contributed by - - - - -                     | 100  |
| Thomas, N. W., Reminiscence of a Long-forgotten Language, Note on |  |
| a Case - - - - -  | 16   |
| "    Resignation of the Organising Secretaryship of the           |  |
| Society - - - - -   | 56, 58   |
| Thompson, I. and Miss A., Case collected by - - - - -             | 66, 67   |
| Thompson, Mrs., Trance Phenomena of—                              |  |
| Barrett, Prof., on - - - - -                                      | 202  |
| Hodgson, Dr. R. H., on - - - - -                                  | 75   |
| Hyslop, Prof., on - - - - -                                       | 255  |
| Lodge, Sir O., on - - - - -                                       | 76, 167  |
| Myers, F. W. H., on - - - - -                                     | 74-76  |
| Piddington, J. G., on - - - - -                                   | 74 167 259   |
| <i>See also</i> Trance Phenomena.                                 |  |
| "Times, The," Correspondence in, on the Brownings and the Medium- |  |
| ship of D. D. Home - - - - -                                      | 11   |
| "    Ghost Stories of 100 Years Ago - - - - -                     | 214  |
| Trance Phenomena ( <i>Mrs. Piper</i> ) - - - - -                  | 168, 202, 256-9                                    |
| "    Differences between, and those of Mrs. Thompson              | 256-259  |
| "    Fraud, Question of - - - - -                                 | 168, 260   |
| "    ( <i>Mrs. Thompson</i> ) - - - - -                           | 167, 255   |
| "    Characteristics of the Trance - - - - -                      | 256-60   |
| "    Cross-correspondences - - - - -                              | 167  |
| "    Differences between, and that of Mrs. Piper                  | 256-260  |



|   |           |          |
|---|-----------|----------|
| Trance Phenomena, Fraud, Question of                        | - - - - - | 260      |
| „ Importance of Detailed Reports, Prof. Hyslop on           |           | 255      |
| „ Predictions   | - - - - - | 168      |
| Traditional Hallucination, A, The “Little People” at Sennen | - -       | 191      |
| Tuckey, Dr. C. Lloyd, Cases contributed by                  | - - - - - | 179, 236 |
| „ „ On Hypnotic Phenomena                                   | - - - - - | 4        |
| „ „ Memorial Article on Dr. A. A. Liébeault                 | - -       | 221      |

## U.

|   |           |         |
|---|-----------|---------|
| U., FRAU M., Case contributed by              | - - - - - | 80      |
| Unfulfilled Presentiments, Cases of           | - - - - - | 179-287 |
| Unprejudiced Testimony, Divergences in        | - - - - - | 160     |
| Unknown Tongues, Alleged Cases of Speaking in | - - - - - | 16, 17  |

## V.

|   |           |              |
|---|-----------|--------------|
| VERRALL, MRS., Experiments in Automatic Writing-        | -         | 71, 147, 297 |
| „ List of Names in Automatic Script requiring identi-   |           |              |
| „ fication  | - - - - - | 147          |
| „ and Miss, Experiments in Motor Automatism             | - -       | 247          |
| Vincent, Dr. W., Enquiry as to the Haunting of M. House | - -       | 36           |

## W.

|  |                                      |         |
|--|--------------------------------------|---------|
| WARTS, Cure of, by “Charming”  | - - - - -                            | 273     |
| “Wasting Loaves at Raikes Farm, The.”                                | <i>See</i> Poltergeist Disturbances. |         |
| Water.   | <i>See</i> Divining Rod Phenomena.   |         |
| Watson, Dr. S. A., Researches in Cerebral Physiology, reference to   | -                                    | 232     |
| Watts, Mrs. Alaric, Exhibition of Automatic Drawings by              | - -                                  | 57, 95  |
| Watts, G. F., F. W. H. Myers on a Visit to                           | - - - - -                            | 268     |
| Webster, Mr. and Mrs.  | <i>See</i> Raikes Farm.              |         |
| Westlake, E., The “Little People” at Sennen, Hallucination           |                                      |         |
| „ reported by  | - - - - -                            | 191     |
| „ Report on the Disturbances at Raikes Farm                          | -                                    | 172-176 |
| Wheeler, P.C., Case contributed by                                   | - - - - -                            | 181     |
| Whitehead, H., Case confirmed by                                     | - - - - -                            | 112     |
| Wilson, Dr. Albert, On “Mary Barnes,” a case of Multiple Personality | -                                    | 231     |
| “Wilson, Miss,” Cases confirmed by                                   | - - - - -                            | 315     |

## Y.

|                                    |           |          |
|------------------------------------|-----------|----------|
| YOUNG, J. F., Cases contributed by | - - - - - | 320, 323 |
|------------------------------------|-----------|----------|

## Z.

|  |           |    |
|--|-----------|----|
| Z., MR., Case confirmed by                                   | - - - - - | 83 |
| Z., An Experience with a Direct Slate-writing Medium (Palma) | -         | 8  |



# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### CONTENTS.

|  | PAGE |   | PAGE |
|--|------|---|------|
| New Members and Associates, - - -                                | 2    | <i>Human Personality</i> , - - - -                            | 8    |
| Meeting of the Council, - - -                                    | 2    | An Experience with a Direct Slate-<br>Writing Medium, - - - - | 8    |
| Private Meeting for Members and<br>Associates, - - - -           | 3    | Mr. Browning on D. D. Home, - -                               | 11   |
| The S.P.R. and the Psychic Research<br>Company, - - - -          | 7    | Reminiscence of a Long-Forgotten<br>Language, - - - -         | 16   |
| List of Periodicals, - - - -                                     | 7    | Supplementary Library Catalogue, -                            | 18   |
| The <i>Pall Mall Magazine</i> and Psychical<br>Research, - - - - | 8    |   |      |

---

### *NOTICE OF MEETING.*

## A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On FRIDAY, JANUARY 30th, at 8.30 p.m.*

WHEN A

### Presidential Address

WILL BE DELIVERED BY

SIR OLIVER LODGE, F.R.S.

---

N.B.—*Members and Associates are requested to invite not more than  
ONE friend.*

---

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

---

BOEHNER, CARL, 18 Obstgarten Strasse, Zurich, Switzerland.

BULMAN, HARRISON FRANCIS, Barcus Close, Burnopfield, R.S.O., Co. Durham.

FAIRBANKS, MRS. KAMA, 91 Fasanen St., Berlin, W., Germany.

FULLER, A. G., Christ Church, Oxford.

**Gwyn, Walter John**, 8 Netherhall Gardens, South Hampstead, N.W.

**Lamarre L. Bert de**, Hotel Cecil, London, and Beaulieu, Trinidad, B.W.I.

MORETON, LADY EVELYN, 7 Barkston Gardens, South Kensington, S.W.

WINGFIELD, MISS K., 7 Barkston Gardens, South Kensington, S.W.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BAKER, W. H., 341 Jersey St., Buffalo, New York, U.S.A.

COX, MISS JEAN W., The Lindens, Haddonfield, N.J., U.S.A., Box 715.

HAINES, OLIVER S., M.D., 137 North 15th St., Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.

LAWTON, MRS. ELLA BECKWITH, 516 Abercorn St., Savannah, Ga., U.S.A.

MYRICK, MRS. HERBERT, 205 East Arrellaga St., Santa Barbara, Cal., U.S.A.

WAY-ALLEN, MRS. E., The Wayside, Walpole, Mass., U.S.A.

---

We much regret that, by an unfortunate error, the death of an Associate of the Society, Mr. Denis R. Pack-Beresford, was announced in the *Journal* for April, 1902. We are glad to learn that Mr. Pack-Beresford is in good health, and we beg to offer him our sincere apologies for our mis-statement.

---

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 56th meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, on Dec. 8th, 1902, at 4.30 p.m.

Present: Sir Oliver Lodge, President, in the chair; Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir W. Crookes, Miss Alice Johnson, Mr.

J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore, Mrs. Sidgwick, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, Lieut.-Col. Taylor, Mrs. Verrall, and Mr. N. W. Thomas, Organising Secretary.

Two new members and six new associates were elected. The election of six new associates of the American Branch was announced. The names and addresses are given above.

It was announced that one resignation, handed in at the previous meeting, had been withdrawn, and that one associate had replaced his name on the books. The resignations of three associates were announced.

It was resolved to hold the Annual Business Meeting in the rooms of the Society, at 4.30 p.m., on Jan. 30th, 1903. It was decided to hold Private Meetings in March and April.

A discussion took place on the best means of disavowing all connection with the Psychic Research Company.

Various matters relating to the finances of the Society were discussed.

It was resolved to issue an annual report of Council, giving information as to the progress of the Society, and the work done during the year.

---

#### PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

---

THE third of the series of private meetings for members and associates only, was held at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Monday, December 8th, at 8.30 p.m.—the President, Sir Oliver Lodge, in the chair. A paper, contributed under the pseudonym of *Edward Greenwood*, on "Some Recent Hypnotic Experiments," was read by Mr. Podmore. It will be published in the forthcoming number of the *Proceedings*, and is therefore not epitomised here.

At the conclusion of the paper, the President said that he was sure that those who had had the advantage of listening to "Mr. Greenwood's" report would agree with him in regarding it as a valuable contribution to psychology; and that a special interest attached to the experiments, because the subject of them was a man of intelligence and refinement.

He had been struck by the fact that the operator's suggestions appear to have affected not the subject's sensory perceptions so much as his will; for instance, when given soap and told that it

tasted like chocolate, he seemed to be aware that it was soap, but to be willing to agree that it tasted like chocolate. In fact, it was a kind of exaggerated complaisance, an extremity of good nature, which was produced in this instance; but it would be too rapid induction to conclude that different subjects would be affected in the same way.

DR. LLOYD TUCKEY expressed his appreciation of "Mr. Greenwood's" excellent paper which presented several novel features. In the well-known series of experiments carried out by Professor Heidenhain on his brother and others the subjects were profoundly hypnotised and memory was abolished, or greatly impaired; whereas "Mr. Greenwood's" subject seems to have retained a normal memory. Being highly educated and intelligent he was able to describe clearly the mental and bodily sensations produced by suggestions. The experiments bore out Bernheim's theory that hypnotism did but increase susceptibility to suggestion. 'Suggestibility' is a varying quality dependent upon individual idiosyncrasy. In some people it is very apparent without hypnotism, as Bernheim found in his experiments on patients in the hospital at Nancy. He was able to impress the reality of scenes which he described on many patients so strongly that they were prepared to swear to having seen them before a magistrate. He attributed much false witness in law courts to this excessive suggestibility. On the other hand, Forel and other observers have found that people with a fixed idea often refuse to part with it even when deeply hypnotised.

As to the power of hypnotic suggestion to make a person commit a crime or moral offence, that again depended upon the subject's receptivity of an idea. The man of high principle and training would successfully resist evil suggestions, whilst the weak or naturally vicious would readily yield to them. Resistance to suggestion can sometimes be overcome by such an insidious device as that practised by Bernheim, who made a patient steal a neighbour's watch, though she at first refused, by assuring her that it was really her own property and had been stolen from her. Dr. Tuckey thought it better to face the possible dangers of hypnotism than to deny their existence.

MR. ADOLPHE SMITH, discussing the question of whether subjects could be induced to commit criminal acts or not, agreed with Dr. Tuckey that this would chiefly depend upon the



character of the person experimented on. You could probably induce a criminal to commit crimes, but he did not believe that hypnotism could destroy the honesty of an honest man. It could do no more than increase natural tendencies in either direction.

SIR LAWRENCE JONES observed that if a theory that Mr. Podmore had tentatively advanced in his recent book were true, visual and auditory hallucinations must be as common as blackberries. Yet here they found an exceptionally impressionable subject readily susceptible to hallucinations of the senses of taste and smell, yet wholly refractory to suggested hallucinations of the senses of sight and hearing. He went on to describe a collective hallucination of the sense of smell, which had been shared by a large portion of a mixed public audience.

MR. PODMORE said that he did not think that the practical aspects of the paper had received sufficient notice. We had numerous records of prolonged and successful experiments with persons fully entranced; but he could scarcely recall another instance of a course of experiments of the kind in question. It seemed not improbable that this semi-hypnoid condition, when the subject, though apparently normal, was yet profoundly amenable to hypnotic suggestion, might be quite common; for it is obvious that, except with alert and intelligent subjects, its existence might readily be overlooked. A state of this kind offered a most fruitful field for investigation, and was not attended with any of the inconveniences or drawbacks incident to experiments in deep hypnotic trance. He was not, however, quite able to accept "Mr. Greenwood's" conclusions as to the possibility of inducing in this state the performance of crimes. "Mr. Greenwood's" conclusions were based on the subject's analysis of his own mental condition; and it was clear, from other parts of the paper, that such an analysis could not be relied upon. The only satisfactory way to test how far a criminal suggestion could be carried would be to let it be carried out not under laboratory conditions, but in real life. Unfortunately, the police stood in the way of scientific investigation in this direction.

THE PRESIDENT drew attention to the ingenious method employed by "Mr. Greenwood" in order to circumvent the moral scruples and to gain the acquiescence of his subject, namely, that of inducing, by suggestion, a mood in keeping with and

appropriate to the suggested act. After all, this was quite in accord with everyday experience. We were led by our mood to do things at a children's party which we should never dream of doing, for instance, at meetings of the Society.

The success of a well-known experiment, already referred to that evening by a previous speaker, in which a subject was given arsenic and ordered to put it in someone's food, after having been told that it was sugar, he could not regard as indicative of the effectiveness of criminal suggestions, because it may be supposed that the subject consented to the suggestion only because he believed that the arsenic was sugar. The experiment showed that a hypnotised subject could readily be tricked into committing what Mr. Piddington would call a modal crime, but then so might people not under hypnotic influence. An improved form of the experiment would be to use sugar, and to let the subject understand that it was arsenic; though, should the suggestion be duly carried out, even then it would be improper to draw the conclusion that outside a laboratory criminal suggestions may be accepted by a hypnotised subject, because it was impossible to decide how far, *in the case of experiments*, the subject does not retain, somewhere at the back of his mind, an inkling that the whole thing is merely a kind of game. The best test would consist in employing real arsenic, only taking care to prevent its being actually swallowed: though this last mental reserve would again partially detract from the value of the experiment. There seemed little doubt but that acts to which the subject was prone, or from which he was not in his normal state fundamentally averse, might be precipitated by suggestion: and therein lay a danger.

Sir L. Jones had cited an interesting case of collective olfactory hallucination, which would be well worth having at first hand; but it must be borne in mind that the sense of smell is the lowest, the least intellectual of the senses, and it did not follow that the higher senses of sight and hearing could be similarly affected. The burden of proof would rest with the assessor of highly-developed forms of collective hallucination; and the proof will be valuable when forthcoming.

The meeting then adjourned.



---

 THE S.P.R. AND THE PSYCHIC RESEARCH COMPANY.
 

---

WE have already in the *Journal* disowned all connection with the Psychic Research Company; and we should have thought that the character of this trading Company was sufficiently obvious from the advertisements which it issues, and from the literature which it offers for sale.

The officials of the Society, however, continue to receive letters from various members, associates, and others, misled apparently by the similarity of the titles, to enquire if there is any connection between the Society and the Company.

We therefore emphatically repeat our former disclaimer, and we beg that members and associates, whenever they find it suggested or stated that the Society for Psychical Research is in any way connected with the Psychic Research Company, will make a point of dispelling the misapprehension.

We also take this opportunity to state that a body calling itself "The Newcastle Society for Psychical Research" is not a local branch of, nor in any way allied to the Society for Psychical Research.

---

 LIST OF PERIODICALS.
 

---

THE current numbers of the following periodicals are laid upon the table in the Library, and are there available for members and Associates.

|                              |                              |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| AMERICAN JOURNAL OF PSYCHO-  | PSYCHOLOGICAL REVIEW.        |
| LOGY.                        | REVUE DE L'HYPNOTISME.       |
| ANNALES DES SCIENCES PSYCHI- | REVUE DE PSYCHIATRIE.        |
| QUES.                        | REVUE DES ETUDES PSYCHIQUES. |
| ARCHIVES DE PSYCHOLOGIE.     | REVUE PHILOSOPHIQUE.         |
| BRITISH MEDICAL JOURNAL.     | REVUE SCIENTIFIQUE ET MORALE |
| LIGHT.                       | DE SPIRITISME.               |
| LUCE E OMBRA.                | REVUE SPIRITE.               |
| MIND.                        | RIVISTA DI PATOLOGIA.        |
| PSYCHISCHE STUDIEN.          | ZEITSCHRIFT FÜR HYPNOTISMUS. |

## THE "PALL MALL MAGAZINE" AND PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

THE January number of the *Pall Mall Magazine* contains a well-informed and interesting article by Harold Begbie on Sir William Crookes. Sir William Crookes' work in psychical research is sympathetically and intelligently reviewed and forms the central topic of the paper, only brief allusion being made to his attainments as a physicist.

## HUMAN PERSONALITY.

MR. MYERS' posthumous work, *Human Personality*, which has been edited by Dr. Hodgson and Miss Alice Johnson, will be published by Messrs. Longmans, Green & Co., in two volumes, price £2 2s. net, in the course of the current month.

## AN EXPERIENCE WITH A DIRECT SLATE-WRITING MEDIUM.

THE following contribution is from a member of the Society, well known to us, who withholds both his name and the exact date of his sitting, because he finds that if he signs his name to an unfavourable report he is often in consequence deprived of opportunities for further investigation.

On an afternoon of November, 1902, I called on "Palma" (Mr. Grant), the Canadian direct slate-writing medium, at 281 Regent Street. On my arrival I was shown by him into a small back room on the first floor. At the end of the room there was a small table placed against a window, the table was covered by a tablecloth, and on it rested a paper weight, a large slate, a pile of small slates, and another pile of six small slates of the same size. This last pile, which for convenience of narration I will call my slates, was on the side of the table close to the chair on which I was requested to sit. "Palma" handed me a piece of stiff white paper 4 inches long by 3 inches wide, and desired me to write thereon the full name of a person known to me who had departed this life, to address him or her as dear friend, sister, father, etc., as the case might be; then to write a series of questions, and to sign myself by the familiar or pet name by which I was known to the departed friend. The medium then left the room, and, during his absence, I proceeded to write the questions according to instructions, folded the paper into two parts, and on the medium's return I handed it to him. This paper, which he folded into four parts, he then placed under the paper-weight

which lay on the table. A wet sponge and a rag were then given to me, and I was asked to see that my slates had no writing on them, and to carefully clean and wipe them. While I was doing this the medium took the large slate from the table, retired to the other side of the room opposite to where I sat, and proceeded to make a calculation on the large slate regarding (as he informed me) my horoscope; for which purpose he asked the date of my birth.

On my having finished cleaning and wiping my six slates I placed them in a pile on the table. "Palma" came to the table, put the large slate close to mine, and then cleaned and wiped my slates himself. After this he transferred the large slate to the top of the other pile of small slates which were at the further end of the table. The medium subsequently drew his chair close to mine, took the piece of paper on which I had written the questions from under the paper-weight, and desired me to put it in my pocket. He then held my right hand in one of his, went under control of the spirit to whom I had addressed my questions, answered them correctly, and referred to matters mentioned in my letter to the deceased friend. The control then left, and "Palma" let go my hand. After this the medium took up my six slates and divided them into two piles of three each. On the top slate of one of the piles he placed a small piece of slate pencil, together with a piece of paper on which were some daubs of different coloured paints, covered the pile on which rested the slate pencil and coloured paper with the other three slates, and then asked me to take the paper with the questions from my pocket and place it under the top slate.

My slates were then held, all together, at one end by me, and at the other end by "Palma." In a short time the sound of writing was heard, during which process the medium was convulsively agitated. On the three top slates being removed, there on the fourth slate appeared a message from my departed friend, written in slate pencil, and covering the whole of one side of the slate, answering my questions and addressing me in the familiar name by which I was known, and signed with his name in full. On the slate, above the message, was a painting of flowers in various colours.

The above is an account of the incidents of my *séance* with "Palma" as they apparently occurred.

What really took place was as follows. When the medium returned to the room, after I had finished writing my questions, he came provided with a piece of blank, stiff, white paper, folded in four parts, concealed in his hand, of the same size as the one he had handed to me.

On my giving him my piece he folded it into four parts to

correspond with the concealed one; he then proceeded to palm mine and to substitute for it the blank one (this is a pass well known to conjurors, and is easier to perform with thick stiff paper than with thin). The blank piece he placed under the paper-weight, and retained mine concealed in the palm of his right hand.

"Palma" then lifted the large slate from the table together with a small slate which lay concealed under it and upon which the coloured flowers had already been painted; he retired to the other side of the room where, under cover of the large slate and under pretence of calculating my horoscope, he opened my paper, read my questions and wrote the answers on the concealed small slate, copying, at the same time, my familiar name and the full name of my deceased friend.

While he was thus employed I pretended to be busily engaged in cleaning and wiping my six slates, but in reality I was secretly marking each of them with a preparation I had brought with me which could not be rubbed off. When the medium had finished his pretended calculations he placed the large slate, with the concealed prepared small slate under it, on the table by the side of my slates. (The writing on the small slate would then be on the under surface). Under pretext of cleaning and wiping my slates, with which he fumbled a good deal, he substituted one of them for the concealed prepared slate, then made a pile of six slates consisting of five of mine and the prepared one, and this last he took care should be at the bottom of the pile with the writing on the under surface. After this he removed the large slate from the surface of the table to the top of the other pile of small slates which were farther away, thus taking away from my vicinity, under cover of the large slate, the one of my slates which had been substituted for the prepared one. The medium then drew his chair close to mine, took the blank folded paper from under the paper-weight, palmed it and substituted my own paper which he handed to me with the request that I should place it in my pocket.

The speech that followed, the medium meanwhile holding my right hand, purported, of course, to come from the alleged control, but really corresponded to the patter of a conjuror which is intended to divert attention from the sequence of his movements. As the medium had already read my questions, under cover of the large slate, when he pretended to calculate my horoscope, the alleged control was naturally able to answer them correctly and to refer to matters mentioned in my letter. When "Palma" let go my hand he took up the three top slates, placed the slate pencil and piece of paper with the daubs of



paint on the upper slate of this pile, then took the remaining three slates, in one pile also, and placed them on the first pile, and finally reversed the whole of the six slates. (After this movement the prepared slate with the writing on the under surface, which had been the bottom slate, would be then the fourth slate from the top and would have the writing on the upper surface). I took the piece of paper inscribed with my questions from my pocket and placed it, as requested, under the top slate of the newly arranged pile of six slates. I then held the slates at one end and the medium held them at the other. The sound of writing which was then heard was produced by "Palma" scratching the under slate with one of his finger nails. During the process he was convulsively agitated, in order that the movement of the muscles in his hand should not be detected. The three top slates were removed and the writing was disclosed.

The writing on the slate does not resemble, in the least, that of my deceased friend, but does resemble the medium's writing. A very marked peculiarity in Palma's writing (a specimen of which is in my possession) also appears in the writing on the slate.

At the end of the *séance* I examined the six slates; I found that five of them were still wet and had my secret mark. The one with the writing was perfectly dry and had not my mark, in fact was a substituted slate which had not formed part of my original six slates.

Z.

---

## MR. BROWNING ON D. D. HOME.

---

THE following letters appeared in *The Times Literary Supplement* for November 28th, 1902:

### BROWNING ON SPIRITUALISM.

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE TIMES.

Sir,—The reviewer of Mr. Podmore's *Modern Spiritualism*, after citing contradictory evidence on the question whether Mr. Browning "caught Home out in a vulgar fraud," asks, "What can we make of such evidence?"

I happen to possess evidence which, at least, leaves no doubt of the opinion Mr. Browning formed after witnessing one of Home's performances. Its interest is added to by the contrast it offers to the opinion of Mrs. Browning arrived at on the same occasion.

In July, 1855, my wife, to whom I was not then married, spent an evening with me at the house where Home was then staying,

to which we were taken by friends who were firm believers in the "manifestations" there. As a result I had not the smallest doubt that the "spirit hands" which we saw were material and a fraud. My wife formed a similar opinion, but knowing that others thought differently, and that Mrs. Browning had lately been there, she wrote to her, sending as an introduction an old letter from Miss Mitford, and received an answer, a copy of which, and of the spontaneous expression of his opinion added by Mr. Browning, I subjoin.

I give the whole of Mrs. Browning's letter, but the first and last paragraphs in it, though possessing an interest of their own, do not bear on the particular question.

Your obedient servant,

Brighton, Nov. 16.

F. MERRIFIELD.

COPY OF LETTER FROM MRS. BROWNING.

"Dear Madam,—I hope you will pardon my delay in replying to your letter, and attribute it to the right cause; my time being much occupied during our brief visit to London. You address me in a name which could not do otherwise than move me to an answer, even if the tone of your application had not made me willing to be open with you on your own account.

"I went with my husband to witness the so-called spiritual manifestations at Ealing. I enclose to you in his handwriting an account of the impressions he received. Mine, I must frankly say, were entirely different.

"The class of phenomena in question appears to me too numerous not to be recognized as facts. I believe them to occur often under circumstances which exclude the possibility of imposture. That there is sometimes imposture is natural and necessary—for wherever there is a truth there will be a counterfeit of the truth. But if you ask me (as you do) whether I would rank the phenomena witnessed at Ealing among the counterfeits, I sincerely answer that I may be much mistaken, of course, but for my own part, and in my own conscience, I find no reason for considering the medium in question responsible for anything seen or heard on that occasion.

"Having said so much I am anxious to guard myself against misunderstanding. I consider that the idea of looking for theological teaching, or any other sort of teaching, to these supposed spirits would be absolutely disastrous. Also that the seeking for intercourse with any particular spirit would be apt to end in either disappointment or delusion. In the present undeveloped state of

the subject, with the tendency to personation on the part of the (so-called) spirits, and the difficulties on ours as well as theirs, the manifestations are apt to be so low, and our apprehensions so unsteady, that we could hope to see our faces as well in a shivered looking-glass as catch a clear view of a desired truth or lost friend by these means. What we do see is a shadow on the window, a sign of something moving without—the proof of, and beginning of, access from a spiritual world—of which we shall presently learn more perhaps, and I, for one, believe we shall. You may be unaware that many persons who are called ‘believers’ in these things believe simply in the physical facts, attribute them to physical causes, and dismiss the spiritual theory as neither necessary nor tenable.

“This is not my view, however.

“I enclose back to you the letter of my dear friend, knowing well the value of such a memorial. And with a most thankful sense for the sympathy which you have given to myself personally,

“I remain very faithfully yours,

“ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING.

“London, Wednesday.”

FROM MR. BROWNING.

“Mr. Browning presents his compliments to Miss de Gaudrion, and feels it his duty to say a word for himself in reply to her note—though he has to overcome a real repugnance at recurring to the subject of it.

“Mr. Browning did, in company with his wife, witness Mr. Hume’s (*sic*) performances at Ealing on the night Miss de Gaudrion alludes to, and he is hardly able to account for the fact that there can be another opinion than his own on the matter—that being that the whole display of ‘hands,’ ‘spirit utterances,’ etc., were a cheat and imposture. Mr. Browning believes in the sincerity and good faith of the — family, and regrets proportionably that benevolent and worthy people should be subjected to the consequences of those admirable qualities of benevolence and worth when unaccompanied by a grain of worldly wisdom—or, indeed, divine wisdom—either of which would dispose of all this melancholy stuff in a minute. Mr. Browning has, however, abundant experience that the best and rarest of natures may begin by the proper mistrust of the more ordinary results of reasoning when employed in such investigations as these, go on to an abnegation of the regular tests of truth and rationality in favour of these particular experiments, and end in a voluntary

prostration of the whole intelligence before what is assumed to transcend all intelligence. Once arrived at this point, no trick is too gross—absurdities are referred to ‘low spirits,’ falsehoods to ‘personating spirits’—and the one terribly apparent spirit, the Father of Lies, has it all his own way. Mr. Browning had some difficulty in keeping from an offensive expression of his feelings at the —’s; he has since seen Mr. Hume and relieved himself. Mr. Browning recommends leaving the business to its natural termination, and will console himself for any pain to the dupes by supposing that their eventual profit in improved intelligence would be no otherwise procurable.

“13 Dorset Street, Baker Street, Aug. 30, 1855.”

A further letter from Mr. Barrett Browning was printed in *The Times Literary Supplement* for December 5th, 1902, as follows :

TO THE EDITOR OF THE TIMES.

Sir,—It is with reluctance that I ask your permission to make the following remarks on the letters from my father and mother which have been communicated to you by Mr. Merrifield.

Mr. Hume, who subsequently changed his name to Home, was detected “in a vulgar fraud,” for I have heard my father repeatedly describe how he caught hold of his foot under the table. I also know that when Mr. Hume called at our house he was turned out of it.

What, however, I am more desirous of stating is that towards the end of her life my mother’s views on “spiritual manifestations” were much modified. This change was brought about, in a great measure, by the discovery that she had been duped by a friend in whom she had blind faith. The pain of the disillusion was great, but her eyes were opened, and she saw clearly.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

R. BARRETT BROWNING.

La Torre all’ Antella, Florence. Dec. 1.

In connection with these letters we are allowed to state that Mr. Merrifield was the writer of the account printed in the *Journal*, Vol. IV., pp. 120-1, which gives a full description (written in 1889) of one of the Ealing sittings of 1855, and of the apparent trickery observed. Mr. Merrifield writes :

24 Vernon Terrace, Brighton.

December 9, 1902.

I think there are none now living to whom the association of my personality with the authorship of the account in the *Journal* of July,



1889, could give pain, so I see no reason for withholding my name if it is desired. But if it is published I should like this reason given.

With regard to the above correspondence, it is satisfactory that the authorship of the hitherto anonymous account of a sitting with D. D. Home which appeared in the *Journal* for July, 1889 (pp. 120-121), should now be divulged. Although Mr. Merrifield did not write his account until 34 years after the sitting in question took place, and although for that reason it cannot rank so highly as would a contemporaneously written report, still it merits careful consideration, for it bears the impress of a careful observer, who does not content himself with a mere *ex cathedra* or emotional denunciation, but gives detailed reasons for the want of faith that is in him. For a precisely contrary reason the letters of Mr. and Mrs. Browning, although of interest as relating to the same series of sittings as that to which Mr. Merrifield's sitting belonged (a further reference to the same series will be found in Mr. Podmore's *Modern Spiritualism*, Vol. II., pp. 233-236) do not, in our opinion, throw any fresh light on the problem of Home's mediumship. We do not mean by this to suggest that Mr. or Mrs. Browning were wanting in straightforwardness or perspicuity because their private correspondence of 1855 does not furnish such an exposure, or defence, or detailed record of Home's phenomena, as our modern standard of evidence in such matters demands; we merely wish to urge that their letters make no substantial contribution to the existing *data*.

Mr. Browning refers to no specific act of trickery: nor does Mrs. Browning seem to have been called upon to meet on Home's behalf any specific charge of fraud.

Mr. Browning's letter, no less than *Mr. Sludge the Medium* (in spite of the prodigious introspective power therein displayed), strikes us as tinged with the *animus* of the man of sensitive temperament, whose disgust with the vulgarity of spiritualistic phenomena precludes him from forming a calm estimate of their authenticity; and it may be permissible to surmise that, in Mr. Browning's case, this *animus* may have been intensified by an anxiety to save others, whose mental welfare was very precious to him, from the ill-effects of precipitate credulity.

As for Mr. Barrett Browning's statement that he has heard his 'father repeatedly describe how he caught hold of his [*i.e.* Home's] feet under the table,' it is worth nothing as evidence so long as

the circumstances of the seizure are not described. Mr. Robert Browning might have caught hold of D. D. Home's foot many a time, or pulled his leg, or even his nose, without fixing any, at least moral, stigma on the medium, and without being justified in deducing '*ex pede Herculem*.' Furthermore, it is strange that when Mr. Browning explained to Mr. Myers (v. *Journal*, Vol. IV., p. 102) "the circumstances which mainly led to that opinion of Home which was expressed in *Mr. Sludge the Medium*," no mention was apparently made of any seizure of the medium's foot. Mr. Browning was 'powerfully impressed' by some unrecorded second-hand evidence about Home having been found experimenting with phosphorus on the production of "spirit-lights." Had any reference been made by Mr. Browning to his having seized Home's foot under compromising circumstances Mr. Myers could hardly have failed to have reported it, and to have accorded due weight to Mr. Browning's first-hand evidence. If Mr. Barrett Browning had recorded for the first time 47 years after the event some recollection of his father's favourable to Home's claims, we should have soon heard talk of 'mythopæic memory,' and we should in any case have been bound to reject the evidence as worthless. And the same standard must apply to the letters published in the *Times*. We hold no brief for D. D. Home, but we think it right to guard against undue weight being attached to them.

---

#### REMINISCENCE OF A LONG-FORGOTTEN LANGUAGE.

---

DR. MERCIER, in his remarks on this subject, quoted in the October *Journal*, trots out the familiar case of the Hebrew-talking maid-servant. It may be well to recall on what evidence the case rests. Coleridge says in his *Biographia Literaria*, I. 117, "It occurred in a Roman Catholic town in Germany a year or two before my arrival in Göttingen" [in January, 1799]. He goes on to say that an uneducated young woman was heard by the monks and priests of the neighbourhood to talk Latin, Greek and Hebrew with a very distinct enunciation. A young physician took up the case, and on the strength of his report many eminent psychologists

and physiologists visited the town. Sheets full of her ravings were taken down and found to be intelligible, if disconnected, utterances in the languages named above. Further inquiry showed that the girl had seventeen years previously entered the service of a Protestant pastor, who was in the habit of declaiming aloud from his favourite books within earshot of the kitchen. Among his books were found Latin, Greek and Hebrew authors, in which many of the passages taken down at the bedside of the young woman were traced and identified.

It does not appear that Coleridge ever met the young physician or any of the distinguished men of science who investigated the case. He seems to have based his narrative on the gossip of Göttingen some years after the event. It is a highly suspicious circumstance that no report either of the young physician or of the eminent personages who visited the town has come down to us. Both the young physician, the eminent personages, the town, the pastor, and the girl herself are anonymous.

The story told by Coleridge may or may not be true. For us it is *at best* third-hand, and may be fourth or fifth-hand. If the academic psychologist thinks that he is entitled to quote his leading cases on no better evidence he has much to learn from *Psychical Research*.

It may not be uninteresting in this connection to glance at a case reported in the papers this summer on the authority of a correspondent of the *Paris-Nouvelles*. I take the facts from the *Revue des Études Psychiques*. A sister at the orphanage of Grèzes was reported, in the newspapers of June 14th, to have spoken to perfection Greek, Russian, German, English, etc. She is even stated to have spoken Carib with a bishop *in partibus*.

The *Revue des Études Psychiques* (July, 1902) quotes, however, the following testimonies from the Paris papers. The Mother Superior said to a correspondent of the *Journal*: "It is untrue that she speaks languages unknown to her." Dr. Seguret, her medical attendant, told a correspondent of the *Français* that the sister had replied to a question in Carib by a single word, which meant 'good day.' This he had at first-hand, not having been present himself. As an explanation he suggested the very probable theory that the bishop in question

was expecting this answer, and that there was at most a case of thought transference.

The writer of the original article professed to have collected his information on the spot and on the best authority. If his statements under these circumstances are so wide of the truth it is not difficult to form an estimate of the value of Coleridge's contribution to science.

N. W. THOMAS.

### SUPPLEMENTARY LIBRARY CATALOGUE.

*Additions since the last List ("Journal" for December, 1901).*

[An asterisk is prefixed to books belonging to the Edmund Gurney Library.]

- 
- \*ALEXANDER (W. M.). Demoniac Possession in the New Testament.  
*Edinburgh, 1902.*
- \*AVE-LALLEMANT (F. C. B.). Der Magnetismus mit seinen mystischen Beirungen.  
*Munich, 1856.*
- \*ARNDT (W.). Beiträge zu den durch den animalischen Magnetismus zeither bewirkten Erscheinungen.  
*Breslau, 1816.*
- BELDEN (L. W.). An Account of Jane C. Rider.  
*Springfield, 1836.*
- BÉRILLON (E.). Histoire de l'Hypnotisme expérimental.  
*Paris, 1902.*
- BISCHOFF (D.). Die Geisterbeschwörer.  
*Neustadt, n.d.*
- BOIS (JULES). Le Monde Invisible.  
*Paris, 1901.*
- L'Au-Delà.  
*Paris, 1902.*
- BONFIGLIOLI (G.). Lo Spiritismo nella Umanità.  
*Bologna, 1888.*
- BROOKS (H. J.). The Elements of Mind.  
*London, 1902.*
- \*CARRIÉ (L'ABBÉ). Hydrosopographie.  
*Saintes, 1863.*
- \*CONGRÈS DE PSYCHOLOGIE, IV<sup>e</sup>, Comptes rendus.<sup>1</sup>  
*Paris, 1901.*
- \*CONGRÈS DE L'HYPNOTISME, II<sup>e</sup>, Comptes rendus.  
*Paris, 1902.*
- DE COYNART (C.). Une Sorcière au XVIII<sup>e</sup> Siècle.  
*Paris, 1902.*
- CROOKES (Sir W.). Indagini sperimentali intorno allo Spiritualismo.  
*Locarno, 1877.*
- D. (H. A.). The Victory that overcometh.<sup>2</sup>  
*London, 1901.*
- DEDEKIND (G. E. W.). Dokimon.  
*Hanover, 1797.*
- DELANNE (G.). Recherches sur la Médiumnité.  
*Paris, 1902.*
- \*DELEUZE (J. P. F.). Instructions in Animal Magnetism. *New York, 1846.*
- "DIALOGUES OF THE BUDDHA." (Sacred Books of the Buddhists, vol. II.)<sup>3</sup>  
*London, 1899.*
- EBBARD (R. J.). Will-power.  
*London, 1902.*
- \*FAJARDO (D.). Hypnotismo.<sup>4</sup>  
*Rio de Janeiro, 1889.*
- \*FINZI (J.). Die normalen Schwankungen der Seelenthätigkeit.  
*Wiesbaden, 1900.*



- \*FLOURNOY (T.). Nouvelles Observations sur un Cas de Somnambulisme.  
*Geneva*, 1902.
- \*FREUD (S.). Über den Traum.  
*Wiesbaden*, 1901.
- FRIEDRICH (J.). Mittheilungen seliger Geister durch M. Kahlhammer.  
*Munich*, 1856.
- FUHRMANN (M.). Das psychotische Moment.  
*Leipzig*, 1902.
- HARLESS (A. v.) Bruchstücke aus dem Leben eines süddeutschen Theologen. N.F.  
*Leipzig*, 1875.
- HEYSINGER (J. W.) Solar Energy.  
*Philadelphia*, 1901.
- HILLIER (H. C.) Heresies. Vol. V.  
*London*, 1902.
- \*HUFELAND (W.) Über Sympathie.  
*Weimar*, 1822.
- \*JAMES (W.). Varieties of Religious Experience.  
*London*, 1902.
- JOLLER (W.). Darstellung selbsterlebter mystischer Erscheinungen.  
*Zürich*, 1863.
- \*JUNG (C. G.) Zur Psychologie sogenannter Occulter Phänomene.  
*Leipzig*, 1902.
- LELAND (C. G.). Have you a Strong Will?  
*Welby*, 1902.
- "LETTERS FROM THE SPIRIT WORLD."  
*London*, 1902.
- "LETTRES QUI DÉCOUVRENT L'ILLUSION."  
*Paris*, 1693.
- "LIGHT." Vol. XXI.  
*London*, 1901.
- \*LIPPS (T.). Suggestion und Hypnose.  
*Munich*, 1898.
- \*——— Das Selbstbewusstsein.  
*Wiesbaden*, 1901.
- \*LOEWENFELD (L.). Der Hypnotismus.  
*Wiesbaden*, 1901.
- \*——— Somnambulismus und Spiritismus.  
*Wiesbaden*, 1900.
- MACKENZIE (W. R.). Life and Prophecies of the Northern Seer. *Elgin*, 1902.
- MAETERLINCK (M.) Le Temple enseveli.  
*Paris*, 1902.
- MARSCHNER (H.). From Death to Life.  
*New York*, n.d.
- MEMBER OF THE S.P.R., A. The Dangers of Spiritualism.  
*London*, 1901.
- MERCIER (C. A.). Psychology, normal and morbid.  
*London*, 1901.
- MOLL (A.). Christian Science, Medicine and Occultism.  
*London*, 1902.
- MOORE (G.). The Power of the Soul over the Body.  
*London*, 1845.
- \*MORSELLI (E.). Il Magnetismo animale.  
*Turin*, 1886.
- MYERS (F. W. H.). The Renewal of Youth.<sup>5</sup>  
*London*, 1885.
- Saint Paul.<sup>5</sup>  
*London*, 1901.
- NOEGGERATH (R.). La Survie.  
*Paris*, 1897.
- NUS (E.) A la Recherche des Destinées.  
*Paris*, 1901.
- PHILBROOK (H. B.). Where and what is God?  
*Leighorn*, 1888.
- PILASTRO (DEL). I Fenomeni spiritici.  
*London*, 1902.
- \*PODMORE (F.). Modern Spiritualism.  
*London*, 1875-9.
- PSYCHOLOGICAL SOCIETY, PROCEEDINGS.  
*London*, 1875-9.
- SAGE (M.). M<sup>me</sup> Piper et la Société Anglo-Américaine pour les Recherches Psychiques.  
*Paris*, 1902.
- ——— La Zone-frontière entre l'autre Monde et celui-ci.  
*Paris*, 1903.
- \*SCHRENCK-NOTZING (A. v.). Kriminalpsychologische und -pathologische Studien.  
*Leipzig*, 1902.

- SELOUS (E.). Bird Watching.<sup>6</sup> *London*, 1901.  
 SEMLER (J. S.). Bekker's Bezauberte Welt.<sup>7</sup> *Leipzig*, 1781.  
 SENILLOSA (F.). Évolution de l'âme. *Paris*, 1899.  
 \*SERGI (G.). L'Origine dei Fenomeni psichici. *Milan*, 1888.  
 \*SIDIS (BORIS). Psychology of Suggestion. *New York*, 1898.  
 SMITHSONIAN REPORT, 1901. *Washington*, D.C.  
 SPILLER (C.). The Mind of Man. *London*, 1902.  
 \*STROMBECK (DE). Histoire de la Guérison d'une jeune Personne. *Paris*, 1814.  
 \*T. (M.). Essai physique et médicinal. *Saintes*, 1863.  
 TYLOR (E. B.). Remarks on Malay Divining Rods. *London*, 1902.  
 VASCHIDE (N.). Experimental Investigation of Telepathic Hallucinations. *Chicago*, 1902.  
 WIESSNER (A.). Vom Punkt zum Geiste.<sup>8</sup> *Leipzig*, 1877.  
 ——— Realität des Raumes.<sup>8</sup> *Leipzig*, 1877.  
 WHITING (L.). The World Beautiful. Series 1, 2, 3.<sup>9</sup> *London*, 1901, 1902, 1899.  
 ——— After Her Death.<sup>9</sup> *London*, 1899.  
 WOLFE (N. B.). Startling Facts in Modern Spiritualism. *Cincinnati*, 1874.

<sup>1</sup> Presented by Mrs. Verrall.<sup>5</sup> Presented by Mr. E. T. Bennett.<sup>2</sup> Presented by Mr. E. T. Bennett.<sup>6</sup> Presented by the Author.<sup>3</sup> Presented by Mr. St. G. Lane Fox Pitt.<sup>7</sup> Presented by Mr. H. A. Auden.<sup>4</sup> Presented by Prof. Alexander.<sup>8</sup> Presented by Prof. C. W. Sellin.<sup>9</sup> Presented by Mr. E. T. Bennett.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

|  | PAGE |                            | PAGE |
|--|------|----------------------------|------|
| New Members and Associates, . . .            | 21   | General Meeting, . . . . . | 24   |
| Annual General Meeting of the Society, . . . | 22   | Case, . . . . .            | 25   |
| Meeting of the Council, . . . . .            | 23   |                            |      |

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

BARCLAY, MISS MARION F., Kylemore, Wimbledon.

**Bubb, Henry, J.P.**, Allenwood, near Cheltenham.

**Hambro, Mrs. Eric**, 70 Prince's Gate, S.W.

HARRIS, ALAN CAMPBELL, c/o J. S. Morgan & Co., 22 Old Broad Street, E.C.

**Harris, Hon. J. W.**, E. I. U. S. Club, 16 St. James's Square, S.W.

HOWARD, HON. HUGH M., Trinity College, Oxford.

LOMAX, ARTHUR, Richmond, Natal.

ORMROD, MISS WINIFRED, Pen-y-lan, Ruabon, N. Wales.

PRAGER, MR. ARNOLD, L.D.S., 8 Portman Street, W.

PRATT, FREDERICK, E. I. U. S., 16 St. James's Square, S.W.

SMITH, REV. SIDNEY MARSHALL, Hebden Bridge Vicarage, Yorkshire.

STACKELBERG, BARON CHARLES DE, 3 Moschkow Pereoulouk, St. Petersburg.

STANNARD, MRS. J., County Club, 21 Hanover Square, W.

VESME, CÉSAR BAUDI DE, 6 Rue Saulnier, Paris.

WOLFF, BARONESS KITTY, 7 Basseinaia, St. Petersburg.

**Wrey, Miss Florence**, Falklands, Fleet, Hants.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

ABBEY, MISS CHARLOTTE, M.D., 204 South 7th Street, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.



BATCHELLER, MRS. FRANCIS, 270 Commonwealth Avenue, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

HARRIS, F., 1303 N. Garrison Avenue, St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.

HOLMES, PROF. JESSE, Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, Pa., U.S.A.

LAYMAN, ALFRED, M.D., 1360 North 18th St., Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.

LIBRARIAN (ARTHUR H. CHASE), New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N.H., U.S.A.

MILLER, MRS. ELIZABETH C., The Lindens, Haddonfield, N.J., U.S.A.

NYE, MRS. WALTER B., Chestnut Hill, Mass., U.S.A.

ODENEAL, E. P., M.D., Jackson, Miss., U.S.A.

ROFF, FRANK E., Richfield Spa, N.Y., U.S.A.

SAUNDERS, W. E., B.S., E.M., 902 E. Cheltenham Avenue, Germantown, Pa., U.S.A.

SMITH, MRS. W. HINCKLE, 2025 Locust St., Philadelphia, Pa. (Dec. 1-Apr. 1), Box 102, Bryn Mawr, Pa., U.S.A. (Apr. 1-Dec. 1).

WALSH, J. A., 1107 Commerce Street, Tacoma, Wash., U.S.A.

---

## ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

---

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society for Psychical Research was held at 20 Hanover Square, W., on January 30th, 1903, at 4.30 p.m.—the President, Sir Oliver Lodge, in the chair.

The notice convening the meeting was read.

The President announced that four of the five retiring members of Council offered themselves for re-election, and that Mr. E. N. Bennett had been nominated to fill the vacancy caused by the retirement of Dr. Leaf. There being no other candidates he declared the following to be duly elected members of Council: Rt. Hon. G. W. Balfour, M.P.; Prof. W. F. Barrett, F.R.S.; Mr. E. N. Bennett; The Earl of Crawford and Balcarres; and Mr. H. A. Smith.

The President said he had before him a duly audited statement of the income and expenditure of the Society for the year 1902. After calling attention to the main points of interest he invited remarks. Prof. Barrett said he thought it would be desirable to have a capital account as well as one of income and expenditure. It was resolved to have one drawn up in future years.

The President having referred to the increase of the numbers of the Society and to the foundation of an Endowment Fund, declared the meeting adjourned.

---

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

---

THE 57th meeting of Council was held at the close of the Annual Business Meeting—the President in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Prof. W. F. Barrett, Mr. E. N. Bennett, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt, Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Sir A. K. Stephenson, Dr. C. L. Tuekey, Mrs. Verrall, and Mr. N. W. Thomas, Organising Secretary.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

The Proceedings of the Annual Business Meeting were reported.

Sir Oliver Lodge, F.R.S., was re-elected as President of the Society for the current year.

Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Mr. J. G. Piddington, and Mr. Arthur Miall were re-elected as Hon. Treasurer, Hon. Secretary, and Auditor respectively for the current year.

The following were co-opted as Members of Council for the ensuing year:—Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. M. Craekanthorpe, K.C., Dr. R. Hodgson, Miss Alice Johnson, Mr. F. C. S. Schiller, Mr. A. F. Shand, Col. Le M. Taylor, and Mrs. Verrall.

Committees were elected as follows, with power in each case to add to their number:—

*Committee of Reference.*—Professor W. F. Barrett, Sir W. Crookes, Dr. R. Hodgson, Dr. W. Leaf, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Lord Rayleigh, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Mr. F. Podmore, and Mrs. Verrall.

*Library Committee.*—The Hon. E. Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore, and Dr. C. Lloyd Tuekey.

*Committee for Investigation.*—Mr. W. W. Baggally, Dr. A. W. Barrett, Mr. Ernest N. Bennett, Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, Hon. E. Feilding, Dr. R. Hodgson, Dr. W. Leaf, Mr. St. George Lane Fox Pitt, Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. Lloyd Tuekey, Dr. A. Wallace, and Mr. E. Westlake.

*House and Finance Committee.*—Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. J. G.

Piddington, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, and Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor.

Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates were elected for the ensuing year.

Four new Members and twelve new Associates were elected. The names and addresses are given above. Thirteen new Associates of the American Branch were elected.

The President said he regretted to have to announce the deaths of the Hon. A. Aksakoff, Rev. E. R. Gardiner, and Mr. P. J. de Horrack.

The resignations of two Members and fifteen Associates were announced.

The names of two Associates, Miss Scatcherd and Mrs. Nicolls, were transferred at their request to the list of Members.

The Deed of Declaration of Trust for the creation of an Endowment Fund for Psychical Research was duly impressed with the Seal of the Society and attested.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

---

THE 119th General Meeting of the Society was held at 20 Hanover Square, on Friday, January 30th, at 8.30 p.m.

After referring to the loss which the Society had recently sustained by the death of one of its oldest and most experienced members and supporters, the Hon Alexander Aksakoff, SIR OLIVER LODGE delivered a Presidential Address. In the course of his Address, which will be published in full in a future number of the *Proceedings*, the President announced the establishment of an Endowment Fund for Psychical Research. The primary object of the Fund, which already amounted to £2000, was to provide an income for a Research Scholarship in Psychical Science, to be held for one year, or from year to year as might seem good, by a competent person of either sex or of any nationality. It was not intended to appoint the first Scholar until such time as the capital should have reached the sum of £8000 at least.

A more detailed account of the scheme will be given in a later number of the *Journal*.

At the conclusion of the Address the President adjourned the Meeting.

## CASE.

## G. 272 (CONTINUED).

THE *Journal* for December, 1902, contained an account, sent us in the preceding March, of the alleged haunting of M—— House. The main narrative, written by Mr. W. G. D——, was confined to what happened between 1893 and 1900, but the corroboratory evidence contributed by his brothers and sisters included references to earlier experiences, which dated back at least to 1884 and perhaps to 1882 or 1883. While going through some old unpublished G. cases stored at the Rooms, Mr. Thomas noticed that a record of a haunted house sent to the Society in 1885 by a Mr. B—— had points in common with the case printed in the *Journal* for December, 1902.

In Mr. B.'s account the name and locality of the house and the real names of the occupants and witnesses had not been stated, but further comparison and enquiry proved that both accounts were concerned with the same house and with the experiences of the same family. All the evidence that appeared in the *Journal* for December, 1902, it should be noted, was written in ignorance of the fact that an earlier and contemporaneous record was already in the possession of the Society.

Mr. B——, writing in 1885, made use of assumed initials, and in his account, which follows, these have been changed in order to correspond with the initials employed in the 1902 report. It must be understood, however, that we have been acquainted with the real names and addresses of all the persons concerned.

## MR. B——'S ACCOUNT.

17th March, 1885.

## THE SECRETARIES OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

Dear Sirs,—The following statement is offered for two reasons—as a contribution to your collection of facts, and with a view to obtaining your advice as to the further prosecution of the affair. Although the matter has been placed in my hands for this purpose I am not at liberty to mention names, places, etc., and shall be obliged by your considering this communication confidential; yet you may rely on the perfect truth of every particular. If, under these conditions, you can favour me with your opinion and advice



in the matter, I shall be happy to keep you informed as to its future developments.

In the suburbs of a large manufacturing town, there is an old house with which I am well acquainted, as also with its inhabitants. It was built about 1790, and for the most part has been used as a gentleman's residence. It has, I know, been considered haunted for the last fifty years. Its first occupant was an eccentric doctor, and I think that it is in his history that we must look for the origin of the disturbances which undoubtedly take place. I can at present only speak as to the events of the last eighteen months, which are, however, merely samples of what is believed to have formerly taken place. They are as follows :

About Christmas, 1883, C. D. and W. G. D., the two little boys, came to their mother in the middle of the day, saying they had just seen "such a funny little old woman" come out of E.'s bedroom. On being questioned their statements tallied exactly, not differing in the slightest detail. A little old woman, dressed in brown, had come out of E.'s bedroom on to the landing where they were, and looked at them. They then came downstairs in a great hurry, and it was at once ascertained that no other person was upstairs, and that no one answering their description was in the house. This was not mentioned by the mother, and the family generally were in ignorance of it.

A short time after, E. being at a dance was introduced to two ladies whom he had not previously known. On informing them where he lived, they at once told him that the house was haunted by a little old woman dressed in brown. He mentioned this to his mother as a good joke, who then told him that the boys had seen this old woman, and asked him not to say anything about it to the other members of the family. Prior to this they had lived there for six years without having been disturbed or annoyed in any way.

Nothing further occurred until the end of August, 1884, when E., going to bed late one night, and without a light, on entering the inner landing which contains his bedroom door and three others, distinctly felt someone coming out of his room move past him. This "someone" turned to the right and went upstairs to the unused garret, E. hearing each footstep on the wooden stairs. Getting a light from his room he at once followed, but the garret was empty; no one had come down the stairs, and there is no other exit. It afterwards transpired that none of the family had

been up at that hour. He returned to his room and made a note of the circumstance in his diary, the exact time being five minutes to twelve.

Our attention being now thoroughly centred on the matter, it was remembered that T. D., a thorough sceptic in such matters, had previously described an arrangement of shadows taking the shape of an old man in his bedroom, which is a short distance from E.'s. He only noticed this once, in the middle of the night, and always had a strong disinclination to refer to it. On one occasion, an alarm of thieves being given, he betrayed an agitation totally inconsistent with his known physical courage. After investigations, we have decided that such a combination of shadows, under the circumstances described, is absolutely impossible.

Sleeping in a town forty miles away I dreamt (September, 1884) that I was in the haunted house alone, looking through the open door into a large bedroom not hitherto referred to. I saw suddenly on the further side of the bed the figure of an old man rise. His hair was long, white and unkempt, and his expression at once sad and threatening. I awoke with a yell which roused the whole house in which I was sleeping. My thoughts had not been previously occupied with the subject, and, although I frequently dream, this vision left an unusual impression upon me. On describing this dream to E. on my return we were startled to find that I described accurately enough a room into which I had never even seen. The house is so large and contains so many rooms that I am quite ignorant of many of them. Do you consider it likely that in this vision I was spiritually present in the room described?

Shortly after this a cousin on a visit slept in E.'s room alone, and complained next day of being disturbed in the night by some one who tried the handle of the door, and then delivered three loud knocks on the panel. Investigation proved that no bodily inmate of the house had caused these effects.

A friend of mind, of some experience in mesmerism, who knows the house and its inmates, was now consulted. He was acquainted with the foregoing particulars. He placed a lady of proved capacity as a clairvoyante on the track. The clairvoyante saw and described, shuddering, the apparitions of a man and woman; her description tallied with the foregoing particulars, and she added several minor details, also tallying, of which the mesmerist was not previously aware. The clairvoyante did not know the house or anything about the supposed supernatural phenomena. Does not this go to prove



that the clairvoyant vision was not the result of impressions from the mesmerist's mind?

Sent a second time to the house, the clairvoyante's attention was directed to the hearthstone in T.'s room, upon which heavy raps had more than once been heard by different members of the family occupying the room successively. Under the hearthstone the clairvoyante saw parts of a skeleton, which either were or had been among the rubbish under the hearthstone. E. and I will shortly have an opportunity of removing this stone without attracting the attention of the family, which it is undesirable to do.

Prior to this second mesmeric experiment, E. [while] going up to bed about one o'clock in the morning heard, on reaching the first stone landing, his own name called three times. This calling came apparently from T.'s room, which at that time was occupied by one of his sisters. E. did not answer, but ascertained the next morning that no member of the family had called him. On mentioning the matter he was told that a day or two before his sister M. [when] going upstairs in the course of the evening had had at the same place a precisely similar experience.

About a fortnight after this (November, 1884) Mr. D. [the father] and M. were sitting together in one of the rooms downstairs, E. and Mrs. D. [the mother] being upstairs, and the rest of the family out. Suddenly M.'s name was loudly called three times, being heard with equal distinctness by Mr. D. and his daughter. He, thinking that Mrs. D. was calling from upstairs, at once sent M. to see; but Mrs. D. certainly had not called, and E. states positively that M. had not been called by *any one* upstairs. At the time M. herself thought the sound came from another part of the house. In every one of these instances it was clearly proved that no member of the family had caused these sounds: the matter has defied explanation, and the strictest enquiry has only served to demonstrate its unaccountable nature.

It is worth noting that since the second mesmeric experiment (Christmas, 1884), these manifestations have ceased: the cessation, however, being probably only temporary.

Awaiting the favour of your reply,—I am, faithfully yours,

(Signed in full) H. N. B——.

The next three letters from Mr. B—— were addressed to Mr. G. A. Smith, who at this time was helping to conduct the correspondence and investigations of the Society.

6th July, 1885.

(1) I am hoping very shortly to be in possession of an old tale connected with the house in question which may throw some light on the subject. Strangely enough, the house has been very quiet since my last letter, and though the facts then reported were strictly accurate, I am not able at present to add to them. I am, however, hoping for further developments, and will keep you duly informed on the point.

22nd Sept., 1885.

(2) Referring to my letter of March last, and to your communication dated 30th June, I have to report that nothing of any consequence occurred until July, when, in the absence of most of the family, some curious noises were twice heard at night, the specially noticeable feature about these being the intense fright shown by a dog which, always in the house, sleeps at night in one of the bedrooms. On each occasion, the disturbance occurring about three o'clock in the morning, this dog rushed downstairs pluckily enough, but only to return immediately in a state of the most abject terror. Though these noises, which resembled the opening of doors, might have been caused by natural means, yet no solution of the problem was obtained, although the most thorough investigation, on the spot and at the time, was instituted.

This, however, is only a minor matter, and valuable only in its bearings on other manifestations. I shall be obliged if, when reading the remainder of this letter, you will carefully note the plan I enclose.<sup>1</sup>

Friday night last, 18th Sept. [1885], one of the girls [called M. C. P. in Mr. W. G. D.'s account] went upstairs to her bedroom, the rest of the family being in one room downstairs. The time was exactly twenty minutes past ten. On reaching the foot of the four steps marked 4, she was very much startled to see a lady come rapidly out of her room (7), and, without the slightest noise, cross apparently into room No. 9, at a distance of about six feet from herself. This apparition was of medium height, in build just like the girl to whom she appeared, head slightly bent on one side, and

<sup>1</sup>Mr. B——'s plan, though drawn apparently from memory, and though it only purports to be a 'very rough sketch,' corresponds in the main with a more elaborate and carefully drawn sketch plan sent us by Mr. W. G. D. Neither has been reproduced, as both narratives can be readily followed without their aid, and also because this is not a case where the evidence turns on topographical details.

was dressed in white. She went half across the passage and then disappeared, having apparently crossed into the room I have indicated. I am not certain as to the precise style of dress she wore, whether or not it was a night-dress I cannot now positively say, but the most noticeable thing about her was the excessive *whiteness* of her dress. It is absolutely certain that no one in the house was concerned or connected with this in any way, and I believe it to be a thoroughly genuine case of an apparition. The lady who underwent this curious experience is thoroughly well known to me. She is possessed of very strong nerve, and she is one of the very last persons who would be likely to imagine such an occurrence. Personally I have the most absolute trust in the truth of the foregoing statements.

Granting that this is an apparition, I wish to draw your attention to two things. First, that nothing has led us to presuppose an apparition answering this description. The woman seen on a previous occasion by the two boys was old, and presented an entirely different appearance; and the experiments made in clairvoyance, while revealing the existence of two spirits and confirming our previous information, said nothing at all about a third. Second, that while I have carefully avoided drawing attention to the fact, yet it is an undoubted fact that in *every* particular, so far as I know, the apparition of Friday last was the exact image of the girl by whom it was seen. The head bent a little on one side is a very marked and peculiar characteristic, and, owing to this fact of the head being bent, the face of the apparition was not visible. It does not appear to have for a moment occurred to the girl or to any of the family that this was her double, but it seems to me very much like a case of "döppel-ganger," and in view of the very ugly superstition attached to this, I should like to have your opinion on the point.

I may say that some time ago two of us tried to force up the hearthstone I have previously referred to, but were not successful. As I am only a friend of the family, and they discourage all reference to the subject, I am not in a position to take the measures I would wish; but I have to-day insisted on the necessity of taking the stone up at all costs, and shall acquaint you with the result. Circumstances entirely beyond my control have prevented my obtaining the old story about the house; but this, though a matter of considerable difficulty, is not impossible.

I am very much grieved that I should make such slow progress in a matter which is of such great interest to us all, but in many

ways my hands are tied. I cannot, for instance, tell you where the house is, or name the people who live there. I may, however, say that, should these manifestations continue, I am quite sure the present residents will leave, in which case I shall be greatly pleased to assist you, personally or otherwise, in thoroughly investigating the whole matter. . . .

30th Sept., 1885.

(3) Referring to your letter of the 26th inst., I have to-day had a long conversation with the young lady [*i.e.* M. C. P.] who saw the apparition I described in my last letter to you.

I find that the landing was brilliantly lighted with gas, and that the gas was also lit in the bedroom from which the figure issued. The dress of the figure was minutely described to me as apparently consisting of very white, shiny satin, and was more of the nature of a night-dress than anything else. There is not the slightest doubt that the figure was a genuine apparition, as I have carefully ascertained that the investigation which this young lady at once carried out was most minute and thorough.

An interesting fact I have discovered is that the wall into which the figure appeared to vanish is, apparently without any reason, almost two feet thick. In this respect it differs from the other interior walls of the house.

This young lady has also informed me privately that she has seen this figure twice before: on each occasion she was coming downstairs, and saw the figure standing on the steps outside the front door (this opens into a large garden, not into a road or street). In neither instance did she see the face of the figure. Both these occurrences took place during the last winter [*i.e.* 1884], and she has carefully refrained from mentioning them hitherto. She has, however, promised now to keep me immediately informed of even the slightest incident which may take place, of even the most trivial importance.

These two previous appearances of this figure of course militate against the "döppel-ganger" theory, a fact I am not sorry for.

I may say that about three days ago one of the younger boys (about 10) [probably C.] came downstairs declaring that he had seen a woman upstairs dressed like a nun. I am inclined, however, to receive this statement with considerable reserve, as this young gentleman is quite capable of inventing a story of this kind.

I think I have not told you that on the top floor of this house is an old cupboard or closet, to all appearance most harmless. It



is impossible, however, to persuade two little boys, the youngest members of the family, to pass this cupboard, as for some reason or other they look on it with great terror, and at all times studiously avoid it.

The hearthstone has not yet been taken up, the head of the family objecting strongly to any reference to subjects of a supernatural nature. . . . On everything relating to the subject, it is rather a case of a "house divided against itself."

It is possible I may be in London shortly, in which case I shall give myself the pleasure of calling at your chambers, as you might wish to discuss the matter more thoroughly than can be done by letter.

Mr. G. A. Smith in March, 1887 and May, 1888, and Mr. Myers in November, 1888, and on January 4, 1889, wrote to Mr. B—— with a view to learning if there was anything fresh to report; but owing, doubtless, to his having changed his residence, none of these letters reached Mr. B——, except the last, the receipt of which he acknowledged on January 8, 1889. Mr. Myers wrote again on January 12, 1889, and here the correspondence dropped, probably because Mr. B——, having gone to live in another part of the country, was no longer in a position to obtain further information.

The first of the two following letters was written by Mr. W. G. D—— on November 5, 1902, on learning of the discovery of Mr. B——'s report, and the second, dated November 13, after this report had been submitted to him for perusal and comment.

(1) . . . . Mr. B—— was a great friend of one of my brothers about 1885, and was at M—— House very often.

I know he was very interested in psychical research, and he persuaded my brother (on the authority of some medium he had consulted) to attempt to raise the hearthstone in the bedroom marked H in the plan, as she said that underneath it were papers which would "right a great wrong."

The stone refused to be moved by their efforts, and it is only lately that I have heard about it, or I should have had the hearth up before we left the house.

Neither my sister or I were aware that B—— had ever sent a statement to the S.P.R., and if the one you have found does refer to M—— House I think he must have sent it without the

consent of the family, as certainly my father would never have given such consent.

Should you think of publishing it in conjunction with the later statements, I should very much like to see it before it goes to press, as B——'s tales never *lost* in the telling. . . .

(2) I shall have much pleasure in comparing Mr. Bateman's account of M—— House with mine, in so far as it lies in my power, but, of course, I was only a child when the events he mentions took place, so I cannot say much from my own memory. I am afraid I misjudged him in a remark made to Mr. Thomas in my last letter, *i.e.* "That B——'s tales never lost in the telling." That this does not apply in the present instance is, I think, proved by the letter I enclose from my brother E——.

(After giving the real names of the persons represented in Mr. B——'s account by fictitious names or initials, the writer goes on to say :)

The only other member of the family whom he [*i.e.* Mr. B——] mentions he refers to in his letter dated Sept. 22, 1885, as "one of the girls." This is Mrs. P——, from whom you have had an account of the same incident as he mentions. The two [accounts] do not quite agree, but I think B—— is likely to be correct, as the event was so much more recent when he made his report.

Mrs. P——, of course, had to write her description from memory, and after eighteen years it is quite likely she has reversed the two incidents, and that the events she thinks happened in Nov., 1882, really took place in Sept., 1885; and that it was one of the appearances at the front door that happened in 1882. In her statement Mrs. P—— only mentions having seen anything on *two occasions*. B—— [however, mentions] *three*; but in conversation with my brother E——, he says they were most careful as to all the facts, so I think we may be pretty sure that it was as B—— states.

I have asked T—— if he remembers "the shadow of an old woman on the wall," but he says he has no recollection of it.

I thought at first that the occurrence B—— mentions of one of the younger boys saying he had seen a woman upstairs like a nun (v. letter of Sept. 30, 1885) might refer to C—— seeing a woman in my father's dressing-room whom he mistook for E——, but he thinks this is not the case. You will notice C—— gave the date as "when he was about twelve," which would make the year 1886,



but he also says that "It was the night of your [*i.e.* Mr. W. G. D——'s] birthday," which makes me able to place the date (as I remember when I got the books he mentions), and I gave this date in my letter of March 29 as May 1, 1884. This would make C—— ten; which, so far, agrees with B——'s account; but B—— gives the date as Sept. 27, and wrote to you only three days after it happened, and as it is not likely he could have made a mistake, it must have been another instance of which C—— has no recollection.

You ask if Mr. B—— was any relation to the B——s who occupied M—— House previous to our taking it. Certainly not. I do not think he knew any of their family.

I should very much like to have traced the ladies mentioned by B. as having told E. about the little old woman. C. tells me he cannot remember at whose house he met them; it was only the once, and he has not seen them again. He believes they had not lived in the house, but were related to some of the former occupants, but he has no idea which, so it may have been that they had had brothers at the B——s' School, or of course they may have been related to the H——s. I had no idea that any other account had been sent to the S.P.R. until I heard from Mr. Thomas, and I think E. was the only one of the family who had. I saw him on Monday, and asked him a good many questions about the incidents in the report without letting him know where I had received my information, and in every case he gave me full accounts which fully justified B.'s statements. I then showed him the report, and asked him if it were true and if he would certify to that effect. He said he would in every particular, and sent me the enclosed letter.

Should you wish any further information I shall be pleased to supply it. We entered M—— House June, 1877.

MR. E. D——'S LETTER.

*November 11th, 1902.*

My dear W——,

I have read the report upon M—— House, written in 1885 by Mr. H. N. B——, and I have no hesitation in saying it is correct.

I may say that it was written with my full knowledge and sent with my permission.

Your affectionate brother,

E—— D——.

In reply to enquiries Mr. W. G. D—— wrote again on Dec. 3, 1902, as follows :

I must apologise for the delay in answering your letter dated Nov. 17, but I have been waiting until I could hear from my brother E., which I have only done to-night.

In answer to your questions.

1. Has E. kept the note entered in his diary in August 1884?

E. says he has looked for the diary, but has not yet been able to find it. Should he come across it he will let me have it.

2. Which bedroom had E. in 1884, and T. at some earlier period?

E. was in the room afterwards occupied by C., and T. was in the room which contained the hearthstone [mentioned in Mr. B.'s report].

3. Is T. alive, and will he make a statement?

Yes; but I think it is hardly worth troubling to get a statement from him, as he denies the "shadow of the old woman" altogether, and he left the house to be married on Sep. 18th, 1884, and so was not present at any of the later phenomena.

4. Does E. know who the clairvoyante was? Was she likely to have heard anything?

Yes. She was the wife of the hypnotist, and of course like him was not in any way a professional. The hypnotist was a friend of our family as well as of B.; but as the experiments were only made on the condition that his name was not in any way mixed up in the affair, I am not at liberty to mention it. E. says the wife was most unlikely to have heard anything about the house. One point of interest in connection with these experiments is that on a third attempt to get her to "visit" the house she refused to do so, and at once awoke.

5. Is Mr. B. living? If so, where?

We do not know. He was in Nottingham a year or two ago, but we have quite lost sight of him. [Mr. B.'s last communication was addressed to Mr. Myers from Manchester.] I am enclosing a letter from the cousin mentioned by B. You will notice he remembers the visitor in the night very well.

As little importance can be attached to the cousin's experience, it will be sufficient to give a short summary of his letter, dated December 2nd, 1902, of which the original is

in our possession (Mr. B——, it should be noted, says nothing of the mysterious intruder having entered the cousin's room).

The cousin states that he has a distinct recollection of 'some one opening the door of his bedroom and coming in as far as a book-case,' and of this intruder 'then turning and leaving the room, as if having realized the mistake, and closing the door behind' him. He 'did not attach any importance to the incident at the time,' nor did he feel that there was 'anything supernatural' in it. He put the thing down to a very natural mistake on the part of the regular occupant of the room, who had momentarily forgotten that it had been temporarily assigned to a visitor. He does not refer at all to the 'three loud knocks on the panel' mentioned by Mr. B.

About November 24, 1902, Dr. William Vincent, a member of the society who had already given some assistance in the investigation of the case, arranged to have removed the hearthstone, beneath which the clairvoyante had espied dead men's bones and papers which would 'right a great wrong.' It grieves us to have to state that the displacement of the hearthstone revealed nothing more sensational than dust and rubbish. In order to leave no likely stone unturned, the hearthstone of a fireplace in an adjoining room and back to back with the fireplace first examined was also removed, and with as disappointing results. Dr. Vincent reported on Nov. 24, 1902, that 'nothing was discovered, though [the exposed cavities were] carefully searched. The clerk of the works and the workman said it was evident the hearths had not been disturbed before.'

Here the available evidence ends. One or two points suggested by a comparison of the two accounts will be briefly discussed in a later number.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

|  | PAGE |  | PAGE |
|--|------|--|------|
| Report of the Council to the Members and Associates for the year 1902, - | 38   | Endowment Fund for Psychical Research, - - - - - | 44   |
| Income and Expenditure Account for the year 1902, - - - - -              | 42   | Obituary: Mr. A. N. Aksakoff, - - -              | 45   |
| Edmund Gurney Library Fund, - -  | 43   | Faith-healing, - - - - -                         | 49   |

### *NOTICE OF MEETING.*

## A Private Meeting of the Society,

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY,

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.,

*On FRIDAY, MARCH 13th, at 4.30 p.m.,*

WHEN A PAPER BY PROFESSOR J. H. HYSLOP ON

### “A Case of Secondary Personality”

will be read. In this case the sensitive wrote automatically, sometimes using an imaginary language, akin to the “Martian” of Professor Flournoy’s subject, Mlle. Hélène Smith.

Some automatic drawings by Mrs. Alaric Watts (Mary Howitt) will also be exhibited by the kindness of Mr. T. Douglas Murray.

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

## REPORT OF THE COUNCIL TO THE MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH FOR THE YEAR 1902.

---

WITH a view to laying before the Society a somewhat fuller account than was contained in the statement made to the Annual Meeting, the Council report as follows of the work done during the year 1902:

Some important changes were effected during the year. At the end of March Mr. E. T. Bennett retired from the post of Assistant Secretary, which he had held for twenty years. The Council desire to express their appreciation of his long and faithful services. Mr. N. W. Thomas was appointed as Organising Secretary, and at the end of March the rooms of the Society were removed from Buckingham Street to more convenient quarters at 20 Hanover Square, London, W.

With regard to the balance-sheet for the year, appended below, a few points may be noted. The most satisfactory feature in it is the amount of the annual subscriptions, which show an increase of £153 over those of 1901. In the latter year (in which the amount was larger than ever before), there had been an increase of £73 over the year before, so that the main source of income of the Society has been rising during these years, whereas during the four previous years it had been falling.

Further special subscriptions and donations were received in response to the appeal issued by the Council in 1901, and there was besides a special donation of £750, which formed the nucleus of the Endowment Fund announced below.

The sales of publications brought in £54 more than in 1901, and £25 10s. was realised on the sale of crystals.

On the other hand, the expenses of the year have been in some respects unusually heavy. The expenses connected with the removal to the new rooms (including furniture) amounted to £196. Two items of ordinary expenditure have also been increased, namely, rent and salaries (the latter item is especially large this year, because nearly £100 of the salaries of 1901



is included). That, in spite of these extra expenses, the balance at the end of the year is even larger than usual is mainly owing to the accidental circumstance that the bills falling due to be paid during 1902 for the printing of *Proceedings* amounted to considerably less than usual.

The number of elections during the year was unusually large; 21 new Members were elected and 6 Associates became Members; 87 new Associates were elected, besides 12 who, having ceased to belong, have now resumed their connection with the Society. Against this has to be set the loss of 5 Members and 51 Associates from various causes; besides a large number of names struck off the list of persons who had been lost sight of, or who had for some time ceased to subscribe. The actual number of Members at the present date (February, 1903) is 235, and of Associates 587<sup>1</sup>; including 36 Honorary Members and 26 Honorary Associates. The number of Members and Associates of the American Branch is 524.

Since the removal to Hanover Square the Library has been reorganised and made more accessible. A complete slip catalogue has been prepared, and nearly 1000 pamphlets and magazine articles arranged and catalogued. A number of periodical publications have been bound, and the current numbers of the periodicals taken (a list of which was given in the *Journal* for January) are placed on the table, and are there available for Members and Associates, who, it is hoped, will profit by the increased facilities and make more use of the Library. It is open every day from 11 to 5.

The MSS. of printed and published cases have been more completely sorted and arranged, and the whole of the unprinted material will shortly be classified and indexed. Most of this, however, is of little value, as the valuable cases, unless too private, are generally printed in the *Journal* or *Proceedings*. A register is kept of cases sent in, and the MSS. of these, as well as of cases already printed, will continue to be stored at the Rooms.

A considerable number of cases were, as usual, investigated during the year, partly by the officials of the Society, partly

<sup>1</sup> The apparent falling off in the numbers is due to greater strictness having been exercised in striking off the names of defaulting members from the register.



by Members and Associates, some of whom spent much time and trouble in giving assistance in this work. A few of these cases have already appeared in the *Journal*. The Organising Secretary also visited three "haunted houses" in the course of the year. In two cases nothing calling for investigation was observed; in the third raps were heard, for which no physical cause was discovered, but there was no evidence of intelligent agency. Mr. Thomas also made a personal investigation into a case of the alleged passage of matter through matter at Berlin. His report of this appeared in the *Journal* for April, 1902.

In accordance with a decision reached in 1901, the number of General Meetings of the Society has been reduced to three *per annum*, and a series of private meetings, open to Members and Associates only, has been initiated. The attendance of Members and Associates has been considerably larger than in previous years; the attendance of visitors at the General Meetings has also been large, but since the accommodation is limited, it has been necessary, in the interests of Members and Associates, to restrict the number of invitations to visitors.

Three general and three private Meetings were held during the year. The following papers were presented:

\* Jan. 29th, PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS by SIR OLIVER LODGE, F.R.S.

\* May 30th, MALAY SPIRITUALISM; by MR. W. W. SKEAT.

June 20th, AUTOMATIC ROMANCE; by MISS M. BRAMSTON.

Oct. 17th, SOME RECENT EXPERIMENTS IN AUTOMATIC WRITING;  
by MRS. A. W. VERRALL.

\* Nov. 14th, HUMAN SENTIMENT WITH REGARD TO A FUTURE  
LIFE; by MR. F. C. S. SCHILLER.

Dec. 8th, SOME EXPERIMENTS IN HYPNOTISM; by MR. EDWARD  
GREENWOOD (*pseudonym*).

\* These were General Meetings.

Experiments in thought-transference were carried on at intervals throughout the year at the Rooms. The results, while not entirely disappointing, were not decisive enough to justify publication, at least at present. The Council wish to thank the ladies who kindly acted as percipients in these

experiments. They would be glad to hear of others who would be willing to take part as percipients—especially those who have some capacity for automatic writing or crystal gazing. A certain number of sittings for physical phenomena have been held at the Rooms by members of the Council and others, at which a specially constructed séance table, kindly presented by Colonel G. Le M. Taylor, was used.

The Rooms are available for experiments after 5 p.m. Application for the use of them should be made to the Organising Secretary.

The Council wish to urge the desirability of a greater amount of co-operation between members generally, and appeal for their more active aid. Those who have no opportunity for experimental work may be able by systematic enquiry, even among a restricted circle of acquaintances, to discover spontaneous phenomena of interest. A useful field of work is in the careful collection of well-evidenced cases of veridical hallucinations or other impressions (especially those coinciding with a death unknown to the percipient), and facts of much value may be brought to light by systematic effort.

For suggestions as to the kinds of work that may be done and methods of doing it, members may be referred to the circular printed in the *Journal* for June, 1901, pp. 86-92. Further copies of this circular may be obtained on application.

The Council would also recommend the formation of small local groups for experiment and discussion. To facilitate this, a list of members residing in a given area can be obtained from the Organising Secretary.

Finally the Council would urge on members the importance of making the work of the Society more generally known and of securing the adhesion of new members. The recent changes referred to above have resulted in a considerable increase in ordinary expenditure, to meet which, as well as to provide for the expansion of the Society's work, a continued increase of membership is required.

## INCOME AND EXPENDITURE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1902.

| Dr.  |           | Cr.  |            |
|--|-----------|--|------------|
| 1902.  | £ s. d.   | 1902.  | £ s. d.    |
| Jan. 1.—To Cash Balance brought forward from last account,               | 307 17 10 | Dec. 31.—By Literary Work,                       | - - -      |
| " " in hands of Secretary,   | 10 0 0    | " Printing—                                      | - - -      |
|  |           | Proceedings, Part XLIII.,                        | 25 15 8    |
| Dec. 31.—Subscriptions—  |           | " XLIV.,   | 123 5 9    |
| Members (1900),  | 2 2 0     | Journal, Nos. 181 to 190,                        | 87 11 6    |
| " (1901),  | 12 12 0   | General,   | 23 2 9½    |
| " (1902),  | 336 0 0   |  |            |
| " (1903),  | 14 14 0   | Library, - - -                                   | 259 15 8½  |
|  |           | Binding and Covers, - - -                        | 3 12 8     |
| Associates (1900),   | 2 2 0     | Purchase of Old Journals, - - -                  | 35 17 8    |
| " (1901),  | 78 15 0   | Salaries—  | 5 13 0     |
| " (1902),  | 471 9 0   | Organising Secretary, - - -                      | 223 0 11   |
| " (1903),  | 33 12 0   | Editor, - - -                                    | 100 0 0    |
|  |           | Assistant, - - -                                 | 41 13 6    |
|  |           | E. T. Bennett, - - -                             | 111 3 4    |
|  | 585 18 0  |  |            |
| Life Subscriptions (2),  | - - -     | Pension to E. T. Bennett,                        | 475 17 9   |
| Subscriptions in response to Appeal,                                     | - - -     | Travelling and Research Account, - - -           | 30 0 0     |
| Donations  | - - -     | Repairs at 19 Buckingham Street, - - -           | 8 15 8     |
| Donations, - - -   | - - -     | Expenses of Removal, - - -                       | 16 15 4    |
| Publications—  | - - -     | Preparation of Lease of 20 Hanover Square, - - - | 10 0 0     |
| Per Messrs. Kegan Paul (July, 1901, to Feb., 1902),                      | 41 16 7   | Furniture and Fittings, 20 Hanover Square, - - - | 8 15 0     |
| Secretary and Treasurer, - - -   | 62 9 1    | Postage—   | 160 17 11½ |
| American supplies to Members and Associates (July, 1901, to June, 1902), | 189 11 4  | Proceedings and Journal, - - -                   | 23 18 0    |
| Sales (1901), - - -  | 104 3 9   | " " to American Branch, - - -                    | 13 16 3    |
|  |           | Secretary's, - - -                               | 45 1 0½    |
|  |           | Editor's, - - -                                  | 4 8 0      |
|  | 398 0 9   |  | 87 3 3½    |

|   |          |   |                   |
|---|----------|---|-------------------|
| " Interest on Investments, - - - - -          | 92 10 10 | " Rent, - - - - -                             | 138 15 0          |
| " Sale of Crystals, - - - - -                 | 25 10 0  | " Gas and Electric Light, - - - - -           | 6 0 4             |
| " Crystals supplied to American Branch, - - - | 3 13 3   | " Stationery, - - - - -                       | 16 1 10½          |
| " Contributions to the cost of printing Part  |          | " Storage of Proceedings, - - - - -           | 4 0 0             |
| XLI., - - - - -                               | 60 9 10  | " Service, - - - - -                          | 8 17 0            |
|   |          | " Crystals supplied to American Branch, - - - | 3 13 3            |
|   |          | " General Meeting, - - - - -                  | 5 10 0            |
|   |          | " Travelling Expenses (Members of Council), - | 2 19 1            |
|   |          | " General Expenses, - - - - -                 | 34 19 4           |
|   |          |   | <u>1,348 12 1</u> |
|   |          | " Invested during the year—                   |                   |
|   |          | India, 3½ per cent. Stock, £908 0s. 11d., -   | 1,000 0 0         |
|   |          | Balance—                                      |                   |
|   |          | Deposit at Bankers, - - - - -                 | 250 0 0           |
|   |          | In hand, - - - - -                            | 149 17 5          |
|   |          |   | <u>399 17 5</u>   |
|   |          |   | <u>£2,748 9 6</u> |

I have examined the Books of Accounts of the Society, and having compared them with the above Statement, certify that they are in accordance therewith. The Treasurer's statement of cheques in his hands and uncollected, together with the balance at the bank, as shown by the pass-book, agrees with the above-stated Balance. I have seen the vouchers for payments (except those of petty cash), and the certificates of Stock representing the Invested Funds of the Society.

23 St. Swithin's Lane, London, January 28th, 1903.

ARTHUR MIALI, Auditor, *Chartered Accountant.*

### EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY FUND, ACCOUNT FOR 1902.

| RECEIVED.  | £          | s.       | d.       | PAID.                      | £ | s. | d.             |
|--|------------|----------|----------|----------------------------|---|----|----------------|
| Balance brought forward from 1901, - - - - -           | 8          | 10       | 3        |                            |   |    |                |
| Dividends on Victoria Government 3½ per cent. Stock, - | 8          | 5        | 2        |                            |   |    |                |
| Interest on Consols, - - - - -                         | 1          | 10       | 0        |                            |   |    |                |
|  | <u>£18</u> | <u>5</u> | <u>5</u> |                            |   |    |                |
|  |            |          |          | Balance in hand, - - - - - |   |    | 18 5 5         |
|  |            |          |          |                            |   |    | <u>£18 5 5</u> |

January 28th, 1903.

Audited and found correct, and securities produced.

H. ARTHUR SMITH.

ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

---

THE scheme for endowing a Research Scholarship in Psychical Science announced by Sir Oliver Lodge in his Presidential Address on January 30th is now complete, the Trust Deed having been signed and sealed. The Trustees under the Deed are Mr. J. G. Piddington, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mr. F. Podmore and Mr. H. A. Smith. The fund of the trust now amounts to £2000, and it is anticipated that it will be increased by subscriptions and contributions by legacy or otherwise. Both the original sum and further contributions to it are to be invested by the Trustees at their discretion in any stocks, funds or securities authorised by law for the investment of trust funds.

The income arising from the investments will for twenty-one years be accumulated and added to the capital, and from time to time, as it amounts to the sum of £100, will be invested. If after twenty-one years the trust funds do not amount to £8000, the income will be treated as part of the ordinary revenue of the Society.

As soon as the trust funds amount to £8000, the Council is empowered to found a Research Scholarship, which will be open to persons of either sex and of any nationality. Elections to the Scholarship will be made by the Council. Every election will be for one year only, but any holder of the Scholarship will be eligible for re-election, and it will not be obligatory on the Council to fill the Scholarship.

So much of the income of the Trust Fund as the Council may from time to time direct will be paid to the then Scholar. Any part of the income that is not required for the purposes of the Scholarship may be applied in making special grants for investigations made or other work done on the Society's behalf, or be otherwise dealt with as part of the ordinary revenue of the Society.

The chief aim of the promoters of the Fund was that careful and prolonged experiments might be conducted by some competent person who could give all his time to the work without being interrupted by other business, and other work not strictly experimental might sometimes be undertaken. Accord-



ingly every person elected to the Scholarship will be obliged during the tenure thereof to devote the whole or such part of his time as the Council may require to the purposes of the Society and to investigations on its behalf. He will be expected to act generally under the direction of the Council and to report to them from time to time. The copyright of all reports or other writings made by him in relation to the Society's work will be the absolute property of the Society. Any travelling expenses incurred under the direction of the Council and in the Society's behalf may be paid by the Society.

The Society may at any time apply any part of the capital of the Trust Funds that the Council may think fit towards the establishment and fitting up of a Psychical Laboratory.

The power of appointing new Trustees will be vested in the Council, which will also have the power generally to determine any questions or matters of doubt arising in the execution of the Trust. Seven clear days' notice must be given to each member of the Council of any resolution either to vary or revoke the conditions of the Trust or to authorise any dealing with the capital of the Trust funds, and any such resolution, to be valid, will require to be passed by a majority of two-thirds of the Council then present and voting, and confirmed by a like majority at the next meeting. The other powers conferred on the Council by the Trust Deed may be exercised by a resolution carried by a simple majority.

---

## OBITUARY.

---

MR. A. N. AKSAKOFF.

(June 8th, 1832—January 17th, 1903.)

VERY few are those of whom one can say that throughout their life they remained faithful to one idea, pursued one aim and devoted to its realisation the whole of their energy. Mr. Aksakoff was one of the number. From the moment when he finished his education at the Imperial Lyceum up to the day when, in declining age, three or four years ago, his physical strength—though not, at first at least, his mental



vigour—was broken, he did not relinquish the task with which he had identified his life and which ultimately culminated in an attempt at a scientific demonstration of human survival.

An accidental acquaintance with Swedenborg's work on *Heaven and Hell* was instrumental in showing Mr. Aksakoff the way from which he never again departed. Swedenborg's doctrine made on him a lasting impression. He next began to study A. J. Davis's works and found in them what seemed to him a striking confirmation of some of Swedenborg's teachings. To the study—and translation into German and Russian—of both these writers Mr. Aksakoff devoted several years. He next turned his attention to Animal Magnetism; but it was not till 1871 that he became personally acquainted with "mediumistic" phenomena through the late D. D. Home. Professor A. Boutleroff, the well-known chemist and a relation of Mr. Aksakoff's by marriage, took part in the séances, and was soon joined by another *savant*, Professor N. Wagner, all three becoming convinced of the genuineness of the "manifestations." As a consequence of these sittings with D. D. Home and afterwards with Brédif, a French medium, Professor Wagner published in the *Vestnik Europy* (*European Messenger*) a letter proclaiming his belief in the phenomena, which created quite a sensation.

In 1874 Mr. Aksakoff founded at Leipsic the monthly review *Psychische Studien*, of which he remained Editor till 1899. In 1875, the well-known chemist, Professor Mendeleeff, suggested that a scientific commission should be officially appointed to investigate "the Physical Phenomena of Spiritualism." Mr. Aksakoff went expressly to England to fetch mediums for the Commission—Russian ones being apparently inaccessible. He brought to St. Petersburg at his own expense the Petty brothers, of Newcastle, and Mrs. Marshall, who appeared before the Commission as "Mrs. Clayer." The Petty mediums failed completely, whilst "Mrs. Clayer's" phenomena left the Commission incredulous, and the experiments soon came to an end, Mr. Aksakoff being of opinion that the impartiality of the investigators was not on a par with their learning.

In 1878 Mr. Aksakoff conducted a prolonged series of experiments with the notorious "Dr." Slade, who had come

to St. Petersburg fresh from the Zöllner séances; but the results were chiefly negative.

In 1881 Mr. Pribitkoff, a retired officer of the Russian Navy and now an Honorary Associate of the Society for Psychical Research, founded a weekly paper called the *Rebus*, which, little by little and labouring under many difficulties, became the recognised organ of Russian "Spiritists" and even—to some extent—Psychical Researchers. Great was the aid which Mr. Aksakoff afforded from the beginning to the new journal, both from the literary and the financial point of view.

In 1883 Mr. Aksakoff conducted—always in St. Petersburg—a series of experiments with Mrs. Jeneken, *née* Fox, which were satisfactory to him personally, and in 1886 with Eglinton. In 1892 he took the initiative of the Milan *séances* with Eusapia.

In 1885 the German philosopher Eduard von Hartmann published his work on *Spiritism*, to which Mr. Aksakoff undertook to reply, his great work *Animism and Spiritism* being the result. Surely this book is too well known to need a word of comment or commendation on my part! Suffice it to say that it has become a classic for all students of the subject.

It is more than difficult to give in this brief sketch an adequate idea of all that Mr. Aksakoff did—both in Russia and in Germany—in connection with Psychical Research, and his name will always be remembered as that of one of the greatest pioneers of this new science. As one who knew the deceased for upwards of twelve years I may avail myself of this opportunity to mention that he sympathised with the work of the English Society for Psychical Research thoroughly, and had the highest possible opinion of the merits of such workers as the late F. W. H. Myers, Sir Oliver Lodge, the late Professor and Mrs. Sidgwick and others. Even the campaign—if I may be permitted to use this term—led in 1886 and 1887 against Eglinton's slate-writing did not repel him as it did, for instance, W. Stainton Moses.

In his review of *Animism and Spiritism*, published in 1890 (*Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. VI., p. 670) the late Mr. Myers said he thought the list of cases, as quoted by Mr.

Aksakoff, "might well undergo revision." In answer to this contention Mr. Aksakoff always maintained that he could not vouch for every incident in particular; he was only responsible, he said, for the class or type. Opinions may naturally differ on this point; but whatever may be thought of some of Mr. Aksakoff's critical methods, all will agree as to his learning, his lack of fanaticism—so favourably contrasting him with many other Spiritist writers—and his extraordinary perseverance. In collecting evidence for cases of a supernormal character he spared no pains. In 1894 he went to Helsingfors on purpose to investigate a case of alleged partial "dematerialisation" of the medium's body at a séance of Mrs. d'Espérance's—a whole book being the result. Here I will take the liberty to state that in my opinion the case was not worth all the trouble Mr. Aksakoff took in connection with it. (It should be borne in mind that he was on particularly friendly terms with Mrs. d'Espérance and entertained the highest regard for her "mediumship.") Mr. Aksakoff was instrumental in saving from oblivion many remarkable cases. Two such cases (Poltergeists) printed in his remarkable work *The Precursors of Spiritism* (St. Petersburg, 1895) were reviewed by Dr. Leaf in *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. XII., p. 319.

As an experimenter it is noteworthy that Mr. Aksakoff succeeded in exposing several among the best known professional mediums. And judging by what he used to relate, I do not think that most of his own experiments reached a particularly high level of success. His séances with Slade in 1878 were a source of great disappointment to him, and the same may be said of some sittings he had with Mrs. A. E. Fay some eleven years later. He told me himself that his belief in "slate-writing" was based not so much on what he had seen as on what he had read. In 1886 he conducted with Eglinton, in London, a series of photographic experiments for the express purpose of disproving von Hartmann's theory. Some years later in conversation with me he stated that some of the results he then obtained now seemed to him suspicious, though still believing in the genuineness of others; and in answer to a question from me as to the part played by the "spirits" in this admixture

of possible fraud and (supposed) truth—he rather vehemently expressed as to the moral standard of the “spirits” ideas which I was astonished to hear from him. Still he believed in the mediumship of both Eglinton and Slade; and his experiments with Williams, Home, Brédif, Mrs. Jencken and Eusapia—to mention no other mediums<sup>1</sup>—gave him satisfaction.

Personally he was one of the kindest and most sympathetic of men. His generosity was great and his modesty and discretion still greater; in this he had much of the true *grand seigneur*. His services to the cause will as little be forgotten as his memory is likely to pass away from the recollection of those who were privileged to know him.  
*Sit ei terra levis.* M. PETROVO-SOLOVOVO.

---

### FAITH-HEALING.

---

IN the following case, though the malady was not cured by the faith of the patient, there seems evidence that his life was prolonged by it. The case was sent to us by the Rev. Aug. Glardon, who wrote:

TOUR DE PEILZ, VAUD, *October 12th, 1900.*

This morning I went and paid a visit to a carpenter, Henry Cornaz by name, whom I had heard to be dangerously ill with cancer. I found him very ill indeed with a cancerous tumour in the mouth, cheek, and nose. Our best surgeons in Lausanne told him that it was too late for attempting an operation, and that no remedy would avail anything.

I found him quite cheerful. He is a very good man, a kind of mystic; and he told me that he was sure of recovering.

“One night last week,” he said, “while sleeping I heard a voice saying: ‘Be of good cheer, thou shalt recover, and still be my witness in this and in other lands.’ I awoke, full of joy; and having gone again to sleep, I heard the voice a second time repeating the same words. Hence my confidence.”

Supposing he were to recover his health, I would send you certi-

<sup>1</sup>Some readers may be astonished not to find the late Sambor's name mentioned in this connection. It should be mentioned that this medium did not appear on the scene till Mr. Aksakoff's health was too much broken to conduct anything like a series of regular experiments.



ficates of our medical men testifying both to his incurable disease and to his having been restored to health. . . .

But I must add that, for me, I have not the slightest human hope for him. He is about fifty years old, and the disease has brought him down fearfully.

AUG. GLARDON.

On January 13th, 1901, Mr. Glardon wrote again:

I believe [the dream occurred] about a week before my letter of October 12th, after that the three medical men seen by Cornaz had agreed in declaring that the disease could not be cured, and that it was too late for an operation.

I have since been talking with one of them, Dr. E. Ceresole (son of the late President of the Swiss Confederation). He confirmed their verdict, and agreed to give me, when and if needed, a written statement about Cornaz's case and a certificate of cure. He still thinks that a cure is not possible, however, in which case his note would not be needed.

Now, I want you to know that since the middle of November Cornaz has been gradually improving, although still far from being recovered. After a few weeks in bed, with hæmorrhages in the nose and mouth, he got stronger, was enabled to rise, and finally to go out. He does now sometimes take long walks, has less difficulty in speaking, his face is less swollen, and the cancerous excrescences in his mouth and nose have diminished in size.

His faith in the vision has sometimes wavered; just now he is very hopeful, although the doctors refuse to give him remedies, which they deem useless. Dr. Ceresole thinks that his faith or auto-suggestion may be the cause—is probably the cause—of the improvement, only he adds that the improvement will be temporary.

. . . I shall write again on the subject, sooner or later according to circumstances. If Cornaz were to die in his prime he would be missed greatly in our religious circles and societies, in which he is much liked.

AUG. GLARDON.

In answer to our request for a medical history of the case up to that date, Mr. Glardon kindly obtained for us the following statement contained in a letter from Dr. Ceresole:

VEVEY, 26 *Janvier*, 1901.

Je vous prie de bien vouloir m'excuser de n'avoir pas répondu plus tôt à votre lettre. Je vous fais très volontiers la déclaration que Monsieur H. Cornaz est atteint d'une affection tout à fait incurable; je souhaite de tout mon cœur pour ce brave



homme que cette affirmation soit démentie par l'avenir et que la faillibilité de la science médicale soit une fois de plus démontrée.

Je ne me sens par contre pas en situation de déclarer que l'état de M. Cornaz, que j'ai vu il y a une dizaine de jours, se soit amélioré depuis l'automne. Au contraire la tumeur dont est atteint M. C. a envahi les narines, infiltre davantage la face et se développe aussi dans la cavité buccale.

L'état général reste assez bon et le sera, tant que l'alimentation sera encore possible. L'amélioration que M. Cornaz croit avoir constatée me paraît donc être la conséquence d'une auto-suggestion, bien fréquente chez les malades. Je voudrais qu'il en fût autrement, mais je crains bien que l'avenir ne me donne raison. DR. E. CERESOLE.

Mr. Glardon adds (January 28th, 1901):

I forward Dr. Ceresole's note. As you will perceive, he has not the slightest hope of an ultimate recovery. And the improvement in Cornaz's condition is more apparent than real; not even that. Dr. Ceresole affirms that the tumour has expanded.

Well, Cornaz himself says that he feels much better.

I went to see him this morning, and only found his wife; and, in answer to my inquiries, she said:

"My husband is certainly better. The 'thing' in the mouth has diminished; he can eat with less difficulty, and feels much stronger. He has just gone out for a walk, notwithstanding the wind and rain."

"Then," said I, "he still believes in a recovery?"

"Most certainly, although ready to submit to the will of God. But, as you know, he had twice the same vision in one night, and believes that the prediction will be realised."

Such is just now the state of things. Cornaz, whom I have met a few days ago, looks a good deal better, and I have myself ascertained, *de visu*, that if the nostrils have been invaded, the tumour in the mouth is two-thirds smaller. Formerly Cornaz had to keep his mouth open, now he can and does keep it shut. He could hardly speak, now he does speak and make himself understood easily. . . .

On March 14th, 1901, Mr. Glardon wrote: "Henry Cornaz keeps improving wonderfully. He says so, and he looks so."

We received no more news of the case until September of last year, when Mr. Glardon wrote:

September 9th, 1902.

My friend, the carpenter Henri Cornaz, died and was buried a week ago, after a protracted illness and long sufferings.

You remember what I told you of his conviction, based on a dream, that his illness would not prove fatal. During about six months he remained steady in his faith; the disease had gone back wonderfully, he seemed in a fair way of recovery, and already the medical men were wondering and almost shaken in their mind about their own dark prognostics.

However, during last winter a change for the worse took place. Cornaz began to waver in his belief; and during the last four months of his life he gradually prepared himself to die. . . .

AUG. GLARDON.

We asked Mr. Glardon if he could obtain any further statements about the case from medical men who were acquainted with it, but he replied:

I am sorry to say that I cannot give you the medical history of this Cornaz case. Dr. Ceresole has settled in Alexandria (Egypt), and since his departure, a few days after I sent you his account of the case, our poor friend has applied to one quack after the other, in compliance, I believe, with the wishes of his family. . . .

As for the improvement itself, no one around Cornaz could doubt it, because it was very apparent, and that appearance lasted many months. No one could certify about it better than his wife, but I would not dream of asking her a written statement for the benefit of the S.P.R. You have no idea how much our people are averse to having anything to do with such things, both in the lower and in the higher classes.

AUG. GLARDON.

From an account in the *Feuille de Tempérance* (Lausanne) of November 11th, 1902, sent to us later by Mr. Glardon, it appears that Henri Cornaz had been a victim of the drink habit from the age of about 19 to 37, and had consequently brought his wife and family into great poverty. He signed the pledge in 1882, in consequence of the representations of a doctor as to the sufferings he was bringing on his children. From that time he never relapsed, but became an ardent advocate of temperance and a leading member of the Society of the *Croix-Bleue*. He also more than recovered the position which he had lost in his business.

The newspaper gives a brief account of his illness, stating that it made much slower progress and for a long time was much less painful than the physicians had expected. No reference is made to the dream predicting his recovery.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

CONTENTS.

|                                   | PAGE |                                     | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------|------|-------------------------------------|------|
| New Members and Associates, - - - | 54   | Legacy from Mr. A. N. Aksakoff, - - | 57   |
| Meeting of the Council, - - -     | 55   | Resignation of the Organising Sec-  |      |
| Private Meeting for Members and   |      | retary, - - - - -                   | 58   |
| Associates, - - - - -             | 56   | Cases, - - - - -                    | 58   |

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

---

## A Private Meeting of the Society,

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY,

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.,

*On MONDAY, APRIL 20th, at 4.30 p.m.,*

WHEN MRS. A. W. VERRALL WILL READ

“A Further Account of Experiments in  
Automatic Writing,”

In continuation of the Paper read on October 17th, 1902.

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

---

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

---

BEST, ROBERT, 146 Hamstead Road, Birmingham.

BROOKE, MRS., 33 Accomb Street, Greenheys, Manchester.

BROWN, MRS. ANNIE, The Grove, Norton, Stourbridge, Worcester-shire.

BROWN, HAYDN, L.R.C.P., Mount Nelson, Surbiton Hill, Surrey.

**Cadman, Harold Carlier**, M.B., Park Road, Barnoldswick, Yorks.  
(*via* Colne, Lancashire).

COLEMAN, MRS., 6 Mount Park Crescent, Ealing, London, W.

COULTHARD, REV. H. R., M.A., St Aubyn's Vicarage, Devonport.

COXETER, HAROLD, 105 Southwood Lane, Highgate, London, N.

**Evans, Frank Gwynne**, 33 St. Martin's, Stamford.

GRABLACHOFF, W., Kustendil, Bulgaria.

GREEN, MRS. VAN DER VEER, 4k. Beckenhall Mansions, Gloucester Place, London, W.

GREG, MISS MARY S., 23 Kensington Gate, London, W.

**Grinsell, Mrs. T. B.**, Fernhill, St. Bernard's Road, Olton, Birmingham.

**Jameson, Mrs. T. M.**, Colterbrooke Grange, Northampton.

LEFÉBURE, E, 94 rue de Lyon, Alger-Mustapha, Algeria.

**M'Dougall, J. S.**, Highbank, Didsbury, near Manchester.

**M'Kewan, Mrs.**, 1 Catherine Place, Bath.

\*ODGERS, MISS M. E., c/o Rev. A. D. Paterson, Bettencourt, Caminho Pilar, Funchal, Madeira.

PART, DR., Seremban, Negri Sembilan, Straits Settlements.

PEGRAM, HENRY A., 36 Marlborough Hill, London, N.W.

PERKINS, MRS., 3 Eaton Place, Grange Road, Guernsey.

**Pilcher, Captain A. J.**, R.E., 62 The Common, Woolwich.

**Trevélec, Rev. Marquis de**, M.A., F.R.G.S., Herbignac, Old Trafford, Manchester.

WALLACE ATKINS, MRS. R., 9 Victoria Street, London, S.W.

WHALL, WILLIAM B., 11 Linkfield, Musselburgh.

\*Miss Odgers was elected an Associate on January 30th, but by an error her name was omitted from the list that appeared in the February *Journal*.

---

THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BATES, DELEVAN, Aurora, Neb., U.S.A.

BERRYHILL, MRS. JAMES G., 1101 Pleasant Street, Des Moines, Iowa, U.S.A.

EGNER, FREDERIC, P.O. Box 294, Morristown, N.J., U.S.A.

FORBES, JOHN M., Morristown, N.J., U.S.A.

FREAS, W. R., 1212 Sergeant Street, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.

HARNLY, H. J., A.M., Ph.D., M'Pherson, Kansas, U.S.A.

LYONS, EDWARD LANE, Jr., 1716 North 26th Street, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.

M'INTOSH, HERBERT, M.D., 9 Harvard Avenue, Allston, Mass., U.S.A.

OLSTON, ALBERT B., 2521 P. Street, Lincoln, Neb., U.S.A.

PATTON, MRS. MARGARET, 929 North 6th Street, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.

ROSENBERGER, JAMES, Sellersville, Bucks Co., Pa., U.S.A.

WINSTON, FREDERICK S., 576 North State Street, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

---

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE Council met at 20 Hanover Square, W., on March 13th, 1903, at 3 P.M., Mr. H. A. Smith in the chair.

There were present—The Hon. E. Fielding, Mr. Fox-Pitt, Miss Alice Johnson, Mr. Piddington, Mr. Podmore, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mr. A. F. Shand, Mrs. Sidgwick, Sir A. K. Stephenson, Lt.-Col. Taylor, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, and Mrs. Verrall.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read, and signed as correct.

Eight new Members, and sixteen new Associates, were elected. The election of twelve new Associates of the American Branch was announced. The names and addresses are given above.

The Council recorded with regret the death of Mr. E. Vaughan Jenkins, an Honorary Associate, and of Mrs. Campbell Russell, an Associate. The resignation of one Associate was accepted. Mr. William M'Dougall and Mr. F. N. Hales were co-opted as Members of the Council.

An estimate of income and expenditure for the current year was presented by the Finance Committee, and approved by the Council.



A letter was read from the Organising Secretary, Mr. N. W. Thomas, tendering his resignation, which was accepted.

Miss Alice Johnson was unanimously elected Organising Secretary at a salary of £250 a year; this sum to include her salary as Editor of the *Journal* and *Proceedings*.

The Chairman announced the receipt of a legacy from the Hon. Alexander Aksakoff amounting to £3805, and it was agreed to invest this sum in the names of the Trustees of the Endowment Fund.

It was resolved to print a Catalogue of the Society's Library.

---

#### PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

---

THE fourth of the series of private meetings for Members and Associates only, was held in the Large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, March 13th, at 4.30 P.M.—the Hon. E. Feilding in the chair.

A paper by PROFESSOR J. H. HYSLOP on "A Case of Secondary Personality" was read by MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON.

At the conclusion of the paper tea was served, after which there was a short discussion.

The CHAIRMAN remarked that cases of secondary personality were extremely interesting and instructive, especially in their connection with, and bearing on, alleged spiritistic phenomena. In this case, as Professor Hyslop had indicated, the evidence for spiritistic agency was very small, consisting chiefly of the information given about the death of a friend, Miss Maud James. Even in this case, the date of Miss James' death was given incorrectly by the medium, Mrs. Smead, and although the name of the doctor was correctly given, this might perhaps have been normally inferred from other facts known to Mrs. Smead. In the case of information known to Mr. Smead, though not to Mrs. Smead, being obtained, they were told later on that Mr. Smead on most occasions had his hand also on the planchette with which Mrs. Smead was writing. The powers of invention and imagination shown by the subliminal self or secondary personality in this case were certainly striking, but he thought it was sometimes too easily

assumed that its faculties were superior to those of the supraliminal self, *e.g.* it was stated that one of the "controls" had with great rapidity written the word "Philadelphia" in mirror-writing, with every alternate letter omitted. He had just tried to imitate this feat and found it not a difficult one.

MR. F. PODMORE pointed out the strong likeness between the case of Mrs. Smead and many cases found in early spiritualistic literature. In the English cases the "controls" frequently purported to represent soldiers who had been killed in the Crimean War, but in no case had the details they gave been verified. It must be remarked, however, that the English War Office was much less ready to answer enquiries on such points than the American War Office seemed, from Professor Hyslop's experience, to be. In American cases, we constantly meet with alleged "controls" by the spirits of soldiers killed in the Civil War—Mrs. Smead's case afforded an instance of this—but here, again, verification of the details given by the "controls" was almost entirely lacking. The evasion practised by the soldier "control" in this case when confronted with his inaccuracies was also extremely characteristic.

MR. ADOLPHE SMITH made some observations on the desirability of trying experiments in thought-transference with mediums.

At the close of the meeting a series of beautiful and striking automatic drawings by Mrs. Alarie Watts (Anna Mary Howitt) were exhibited through the kindness of Mr. T. Douglas Murray.

An account of the manner in which these drawings were produced will be given in the next *Journal*.

---

#### LEGACY FROM MR. A. N. AKSAKOFF.

---

As announced in the report of the Council meeting above, the funds of the Society have recently been greatly increased through the generosity of Mr. Aksakoff, who has left it a sum amounting in English money to £3805. 3s. 1d. This most welcome benefaction has been made up to £4000 from the ordinary funds of the Society and added to the Endowment Trust. The money has been invested as follows: £2000 in

Consols, £1000 in Great Eastern Railway 4% Debenture Stock, and £1000 in Great Western Railway 5% Rent Charge.

Mr. Aksakoff's devotion to the cause of psychical research was profound and untiring, as may be seen from the brief memoir contributed to the last number of the *Journal* by Mr. Solovovo. By his example as well as by his bequest he has done much to ensure the steady prosecution of our work in the future.

We have much pleasure in announcing two further donations to the Endowment Fund, as follows:

|   |   |   |   |   |   |    |    |   |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|----|---|
| From Robert Best, Esq.,                         | - | - | - | - | - | £5 | 5  | 0 |
| „ Mrs. Hiekman (per Professor R. Norris, M.D.), |   |   |   |   |   | 52 | 10 | 0 |

#### RESIGNATION OF THE ORGANISING SECRETARY.

MR. N. W. THOMAS has resigned the post of Organising Secretary, and Miss Alice Johnson has been appointed temporarily to the post, while retaining the Editorship of the *Proceedings* and *Journal*.

#### CASES.

##### L. 1130.

THE following case was received from Professor Alexander, who sent us the depositions of the witnesses in their original Portuguese, with translations kindly furnished by himself.

It will be seen that there were three different percipients who had impressions apparently relating to the illness and death of Edgardo Joppert. The impressions in themselves were not of a particularly striking character, but taken all together, they seem to afford a strong presumption of the action of telepathy in the case.

In a letter accompanying the account, Professor Alexander writes:

CAIXA 906, RIO DE JANEIRO,  
October 14th, 1902.

By this mail I send on the evidence for a case of "double telepathy." The Senhor Joppert therein mentioned is the starter

on the race-course. I do not know that he has any other occupation at the present time. I am satisfied that his statements were made with sincerity.

As you will see on reading the case through, he is not correct in his account of the girl percipient's experience, but it cannot be doubted that he has narrated his own personal experiences and the circumstances of his son's death much better.

When Senr. Franklin gave me the particulars of his dream, his wife was present and evidently listened with acquiescence to a story that was familiar to her. . . .

A. ALEXANDER.

Professor Alexander's own account of the circumstances is as follows:

Senr. Arthur Carneiro de Mendonça, a gentleman interested in psychical research, having related to me the particulars of a case of telepathy and given me the address of his informant, Senr. Joppert, I called upon the latter on the evening of September 30th, 1902. I found Senr. Joppert to be a man in the prime of life, quiet, self-contained, and in his build and features more like an English squire than like an ordinary Brazilian. His wife, Dona Arminda, was present. They had lost their only son Edgardo, who died, it seems, of the bubonic plague. The lad had shown some regard for a girl named Deolinda, the daughter of a Senr. Lage, who was their neighbour when they resided at a place called Capão do Bispo. At the time of Edgardo's illness, however, there had been some slight misunderstanding between the two young people. I found in the course of my enquiries that he had endeared himself to many people and that his loss was very generally regretted. It will be seen in the evidence here presented that two telepathic *nunciations* are apparently connected with his death. Senr. Joppert's deposition, the truth of which is attested by Dona Arminda, was made verbally and afterwards written out by me. He signed it after declaring that it was exact in every detail.

Senr. Joppert's statement is as follows:

36, RUA LUIZ BARBOZA, VILLA ISABEL, RIO DE JANEIRO,  
*September 30th, 1902.*

Before moving to Villa Isabel, I was the neighbour of my friend Senr. Francisco Coelho Lage at Capão do Bispo. Our families were intimate and there was a certain sympathy between my son Edgardo and Deolinda, one of the daughters of Senr. Lage. In the middle

of 1901 I was away travelling and stopped at Campinas in São Paulo, whence I intended to proceed still farther into the interior. But in that town I experienced a phenomenon which, although it is of frequent occurrence in my case, produced such an impression on me that I resolved to return at once to Rio de Janeiro. I heard my name called twice:—"Joppert—Joppert!" There was no one near me—I opened the street door, but saw not a living soul. Suspecting that something had happened at home, I did not sleep for the rest of the night. My son had an intuitive feeling that I was coming, and declared that I should return on a Wednesday, which was in fact the day of my arrival home. I found Edgardo complaining of a headache. It was the beginning of a malady that sometimes assumed the character of a pernicious fever, sometimes that of a typhoid, but which really presented all the symptoms of the bubonic plague and terminated fatally after nine days of suffering. Up to the last moments my son was conscious. He took leave of his mother and me about an hour before he expired, and he again embraced us a few minutes before the end. The death agony had not yet ceased when Senr. Franklin, a neighbour of ours, with whom, however, we were not on very intimate terms, rushed into our house exclaiming, "I am not a spiritist, Senr. Joppert, but your son came to take leave of me!" Senr. Franklin remained with us and was present at the death of my son, which took place at 7 o'clock in the morning of August 10th, 1901. Edgardo had not yet completed his twentieth year.

We afterwards heard that at the hour of his death Senr. Lage's daughter Deolinda also received a warning. She was yet in her room, and having to attend to a child, lighted a candle. The candle, however, went out of its own accord and she felt both her hands grasped.

I have never paid any attention to subjects connected with spiritism, but in witness of the truth I sign this deposition, which I believe to be an exact narration of the facts.

(Signed) HENRIQUE SUCKOW JOPPERT.

The above statement is a true one.

(Signed) ARMINDA JOPPERT.

Professor Alexander continues :

In answer to further questions, Senr. Joppert said that Edgardo, while yet in good health, had a presentiment that he would not reach his twentieth year, and told his mother so. On



Senr. Joppert's arrival from São Paulo on the 31st of July,<sup>1</sup> Edgardo exclaimed, "Father, I am going to die (*Meu pai, estou morto*).” On the fourth day of his illness the lad became very slightly delirious. With this exception his consciousness remained clear till the end.

On the 2nd of October, 1902, I called on Senr. Francisco Coelho Lage, an ex-employé of the Public Works Department, and on my explaining the object of my visit he referred me to his wife, Dona Carolina, who told me that her daughter had had a dream at the time of Edgardo's death, but that on the occasion news had been received that he was ill. Neither Senr. Lage nor his wife seemed to be acquainted with the possibilities of telepathy; the former remained silent, the latter evidently did not distinguish between dreams and waking hallucinations. Dona Deolinda was called in and gave me the more definite information contained in the following statement of the facts drawn up from her verbal deposition:

"It is true that I received a warning of the death of Senr. Edgardo Joppert about the time at which he expired. On the preceding evening news had reached us that he was very ill; but we had another cause of anxiety at home—my mother was seriously indisposed, and I had to sit up all night at her bedside. In the morning, as I was very tired, I went and lay down to rest in my room. I did not notice what time it was, but it might have been about 7 o'clock, when I heard a loud noise—rapid and heavy footsteps—and felt my right hand tightly grasped three times. On the occasion I thought of Senr. Edgardo, or *Joppinho* as we called him, and I suspected that it was his farewell. I was not sleeping, and I felt no fear, for in a short time I was able to obtain the sleep of which I stood so much in need.

"On the evening of that day an aunt of mine arrived, bringing us the news of Senr. Edgardo's death.

"Not long after I had a dream in which it seemed that I was kneeling by his side with a lighted candle.

"Before these occurrences Senr. Joppert had resided at Capão do Bispo, and our two families were intimate. It is not true, however, that Senr. Edgardo and I were engaged.

(Signed) "DEOLINDA LAGE.

"31, CAPAO DO BISPO, MEYER,

"October 2nd, 1902."

<sup>1</sup> The probable date.

Dona Deolinda adds that when she heard the footsteps, and felt the grasp of the hand, she was alone in her room in a state of somnolence, but opened her eyes for a moment. No other sounds were audible but those of the footsteps. Both this informant and Senr. Joppert declare that Edgardo in his lifetime walked with a quick, heavy tread. There was nothing characteristic however, in the hallucinatory hand-shaking. In her dream Edgardo seemed to be lying dead on a sofa. According to Senr. Joppert, his son made no reference to Deolinda during his illness. They were lovers, he said, but there had been some little tiff (*arrufo*) between them. In her statement Dona Deolinda denies having felt any fear on the occasion of her hallucination. Senr. Joppert however, affirms that on the day after the death she came with her aunt to Villa Isabel, told them of her experience, and confessed that she was so frightened that she "alarmed the house." Probably there is some confusion here with another tactile and audile hallucination of hers which really caused her much alarm. One night in 1901 she experienced the sensation of being touched on the arm and hip, heard her name called three times in a loud, quick whisper, and felt the breath of a person apparently standing close by her. She stretched out her arm in the dark on every side but found nothing there. On this occasion she was so far from being asleep that she had just attended to a child who slept with her. She narrates one other case of audile hallucination, in which she heard her mother's voice calling her by name. The origin of Senr. Joppert's statement about the candle may possibly be found in Dona Deolinda's dream.

On my third visit to Capão do Bispo I found Senr. Lage much averse to subjects tending towards spiritism. In his opinion his daughter's experience was worthless. It has been said that Dona Carolina was ill at the time of Edgardo's death. She was not informed of it till after the seventh day mass, nor did she hear till a later date of Deolinda's coincidental hallucination. The latter told her experience on the day of its occurrence to her sister Olga, and afterwards to her sister Laura. She narrated the facts of the case to Senr. Joppert and Dona Arminda when she went to visit them. Dona Olga declares as follows :

"I remember that my sister Deolinda told me of her hallucination (*impressão*) on the day on which she experienced it. According to her statement on that occasion, she heard rapid footsteps, and felt her hand grasped. On relating this to me she exclaimed, 'Certainly *Joppinho* must have died.'

"The night before at 11 o'clock we had heard of Edgardo Joppert's illness. It was father who brought the news home.

(Signed) "OLGA LAGE.

"October 13th, 1902."

I find no reason to doubt the truth of Dona Deolinda's deposition. I do not therefore attach importance to the fact that Dona Olga also spoke of her sister's phenomenon as a dream or an impression. Dona Deolinda affirms that at the period of her hallucination her general health was good.

Senr. Joppert seemed not to know what valedictory message had summoned his neighbour, Senr. Franklin Claudio Ribeiro, so unexpectedly to his son's deathbed. He gave me, however, Senr. Franklin's address<sup>1</sup> and I visited the latter immediately afterwards. I found a man belonging more to the people than to the society in which ceremony and formality are considered indispensable. He was very loquacious, and told me that Edgardo, when a boy, was a great friend of a son of his, who went to the same school with him. He was very fond of Edgardo. The lad played at his house and took refuge there to escape from punishment at home. Afterwards the Jopperts moved to São Paulo, and he lost sight of them. He did not know that they were living again at Villa Isabel. One night he dreamt that he saw Edgardo standing before him with outstretched arms, bare-footed, and in a kind of loose gown (*camizola*). The face was pale and dark. There was no doubt but that it was Edgardo himself. He woke up and told the dream to his wife. On falling asleep again the same vision recurred. The next day he made inquiries and discovered that Senr. Joppert was living at 11 Rua de Torres Homem, and that Edgardo was really ill. He hurried to the house and found the lad expiring. According to his account, Edgardo looked at him and died as he pronounced his name. Senr. Franklin referred to another telepathic dream of his which coincided with the decease of a friend not known by him to be seriously ill. He has also had a case of non-coincidental hallucination in which the person seen was living at the time.

Professor Alexander obtained later the following statement about the witness last mentioned :

36 RUA OUVIDOR, RIO, *October 16th, 1902.*

Mr. Franklin Claudio Ribeiro is well known to me, being a neighbour

<sup>1</sup> Rua Silva Pinto 54, Villa Isabel, Rio.

for some years, and is a man who has his opinions and gives them in a straightforward manner. His evidence may be accepted.

H. COWAN DEANS.

---

P. 274.

Through the courtesy of the Editor of the *Daily Express*, in whose columns the facts of the following case were briefly reported, Mr. N. W. Thomas was placed in communication with the percipient, Mrs. Sullivan, who in reply to a letter of enquiry wrote:

25 BUCKLAND STREET, ST. MICHAELS,  
*January 31st, [1902].*

Dear Sir,—I received your letter on the 24th inst., and would have answered before now, but that I have been ill and depressed in spirits. I have no objection in telling you what I dreamt on two occasions, namely, the 2nd of November last, and the 5th of January, the date of husband's death. My husband was at home with me from the 26th to the 30th of October last, when he left me to join his steamer *Alfonso* at Garston, some miles further up than where we live. I went to the station with him. He had wished the children and myself good-bye in the house, but, as he was turning from me to enter the train, I drew him back and kissed him, and he left me, smiling as he entered the train; and that was the last I saw of him, as they were sent to Scotland next voyage. But two nights after he left I dreamt that one man came to me and told me there had been a collision with another steamer, and that the *Alfonso* had sunk with all hands except himself. I thought I knelt at his feet and said the words: "For the love of heaven, don't tell me that!" and I awoke with a scream. The next day, Saturday, I spent very depressed, and decided upon going to Newport, where they were bound for. Then again I thought I'd wait until Sunday for a letter from him, which came all right, telling me they had arrived safely with the exception of a slight collision on their way round to Holyhead on the Thursday morning; so I naturally thought that dispelled my dream. But I told it to my husband in my letter that I wrote on the same Sunday to him, and before sealing it I said to myself three times, "Shall I ask him to come home?" but I didn't, as I thought he would think me silly. So they went away on that voyage and were away nearly seven weeks, letters being exchanged between us



in the meantime. I told that dream to a lady living two doors from me, and also about getting my letter mentioning the slight collision; but it was this last collision that I dreamt of. If I had only gone to Newport then, I might have saved all their lives, but I suppose it is the will of God, and that was the death destined for them.

Well, my second dream was on the very morning of their death, as Captain Burnett tells me it happened between 1 and 2 o'clock on Sunday, the 5th January. I dreamt I was in the field fronting our house and overlooking the river, when they passed on their way to sea. All my five little children were with me, ranging from ten years to my baby six months old. I thought we saw a small white boat coming in from sea with six men in her; all were rowing, but as they came nearer to us they rested on their oars, and just as they came in front of us I said to the children: "There is your father and Mr. O'Neil on the seat in front"; but I did not see the other men's faces, but as they were drifting past me my husband turned his face to me, and smiled. I said to the children, "Wave your hands in good-bye to your father," doing the same myself, and as we did so every man's oar went up in salute to us. I watched them as far as I could see, and said to myself, "What a strange way to come home." I awoke with a happy restful feeling, holding my baby's hand. I lit a match and looked at my watch, and it was between a quarter and twenty minutes to two o'clock. I was awake nearly until seven, when I got up to prepare for church at eight, and when coming home I went as far as the river, and thought of my husband and the other men. There was a letter waiting for me when I came home from him, which he had written on New Year's Eve, telling me they were leaving Carthagenia that evening for Maryport, and that all was well with them in every way. So I thanked God for His mercy in watching over them, little thinking what had happened that same Sunday morning. So I heard nothing further until Monday evening, [the] 6th [January], when the news was called out in the streets, as we had no intimation from the owners in any form. But the shock to me of the sudden news has been terrible, especially as I was nursing my little baby at the time.

I have not realised it yet, nor [ever] will—with never seeing his face in death. . . . We were married just thirteen years on the 11th December last, and we never had one word of dispute in that time. He was just as happy to get home to us as we were



to see him, and our thoughts always seemed to be [the] same, no matter on what subject. . . . I have not seen my friend who lives at 23 in the same block, but I don't think she would object to make a statement if you wished it. I may add that I've had other warnings, and can recall them quite distinctly, relating to death. I have written the truth, word for word, and you are at liberty to make what use you like of it. . . .

(Signed) MRS. SULLIVAN.

[P.S.]—I mentioned the first dream of the collision before I heard anything, but the second one of seeing my husband and the men in a boat, I spoke of to no one, except to my eldest boy, aged 10 years, until after the disaster. I spoke of it to some people, and I had hope that they [might] have been saved until I saw the captain. The cargo was iron, so they must have sunk almost immediately.

An Associate of the Society, Mr. Isaac C. Thompson, of 53 Croxteth Road, Liverpool, kindly undertook to interview Mrs. Sullivan, and on February 16th, 1902, reported as follows :

Mrs. Sullivan, aged 37, was glad to give all information. I called at her house on Saturday, February 15th, 1902. She was . . . full of rough house work and care of her five young children.

. . . [The evidence] of the Captain might be had, but I saw the published account (*Liverpool Weekly Mercury*, January 18th) of the disaster given by the Captain to the owners, which quite agrees with Mrs. Sullivan's statement of her interview with the Captain (Burnett). The neighbour, Miss Bowstead, was evidently on terms of close intimacy with Mrs. Sullivan, and her statement to me confirmed all Mrs. Sullivan said. . . .

Mr. Thompson sent at the same time the following notes made after his interviews with Mrs. Sullivan and Miss Bowstead :

The Captain is at present at his home at Kidderminster, having no ship. Mrs. Sullivan says he told her the *Alfonso* sank within two minutes, the Spanish boat backing out and rendering no help. Latter boat foundered herself in about two hours, all the crew being saved in the boats. Captain puts the time at between 1 and 2 a.m., as he saw the time at 1 a.m., and it could not be long

after [that the collision took place]. No boat was put out. The collision occurred about 200 miles off Cape Finisterre. Mrs. Sullivan says the second dream left only a very "peaceful impression."

The neighbour's name is Miss Bowstead. I saw her, and she confirms all. O'Neil was the first officer.

The other death warnings, to which Mrs. Sullivan referred in her letter, appear to be confined to hearing the "death-watch" beetle, which she had heard and was impressed by during the last voyage, though she had frequently heard it before, and no result.

Mr. Isaac Thompson's daughter, Miss Agnes Thompson, called on Mrs. Sullivan on March 27, 1902, with a view to obtaining the written statements of Mrs. Sullivan's son and of Miss Bowstead; but both were away. Miss Thompson, however, had a talk with Mrs. Sullivan, with reference to which she wrote to Sir Oliver Lodge:

Mrs. Sullivan told me the whole story over again, and many little details of her life with her husband. She seems to have always laid great store by very small coincidences.

Some time later Mrs. Sullivan wrote to Miss Thompson:

25 BUCKLAND ST., *April 1st*, [1902].

Madam,—I am sorry to have kept you waiting so long for this letter, but Miss Bowstead only came home on Friday last; and as her sister is dying I did not like to trouble her before to-day.

Trusting you will find both letters correct.—Yours truly,

B. SULLIVAN.

The boy has made many mistakes, but I think you will be able to make it out.

The boy's letter was as follows (the words in square brackets were added by Mrs. Sullivan):

25 BUCKLAND ST., *April 1st*, 1902.

Sir,—Mother told me on Saturday the 2nd of November about the dream which she had that same morning early about the collision to my father's steamer. She dreamt the very same as the accident has happened. Mother told me that she dreamt that a man came and told her that there had been a collision, and the *Alfonso* had sunk with all hands but one man. She [was] in great trouble all that Saturday, but she [kept] quiet until Sunday morning when

she got a letter from my father from Newport, where he was going to when she had that dream.

Mother also told me and my sisters of the [dream] which she had on the morning of the 5th of January last on the same [morning] as my father died, about seeing him and five other men in a little boat. We were in the field by the river, all of us, and mother told us to wave our hands to father, and as we did he turned his face to us and smiled, and that the six men put their oars on end and sailed past us, and that mother watched them going, and that she said in her dream what a strange way for them to come home—this is true, and mother told us before she heard any news whatever about the collision.

WILLIAM HENRY SULLIVAN, aged ten and a half years.

Miss Bowstead writes:

23 BUCKLAND STREET, ST. MICHAEL'S, *April 1st, 1902.*

Sir,—In reference to the dream that Mrs. Sullivan had on November 2nd last, she came to me and told me she had dreamt that there had been a collision, and the steamer *Alfonso*, which her husband sailed in, had been sunk with all hands except one man. She was greatly troubled at the time, but on the Monday afternoon she told me she had had a letter saying there had been a slight collision, but all was well. She dreamt the dream fully two months before the collision happened. I can safely testify to the dream.—  
From yours truly, S. BOWSTEAD.

*From the "Times" of January 7th, 1902.*

Information was received in Liverpool yesterday of the wreck of the steamship *Alfonso* by Messrs. Strong, Reid & Page, the owners of the vessel, in the following telegram from Captain Burnett, master of the vessel: "*Alfonso* collided with Spanish steamer *Hullera Española* in fog yesterday, 100 miles south of Finisterre. Both steamers foundered. I am the only survivor of the *Alfonso*. Writing, Burnett."

[Among the names of the crew is that of] T. Sullivan, first engineer, 25 Buckland Street, St. Michael's.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

CONTENTS.

|                                   | PAGE |                                  | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------|------|----------------------------------|------|
| New Members and Associates, - - - | 69   | The Trance Phenomena of Mrs.     |      |
| Meeting of the Council, - - -     | 70   | Thompson, - - - - -              | 74   |
| Private Meeting for Members and   |      | A Sitting with D. D. Home, - - - | 76   |
| Associates, - - - - -             | 71   | Case, - - - - -                  | 80   |

NOTE.—The words “Society for Psychical Research” in addition to “20 Hanover Square” must be used in addressing communications to the Editor and Secretary.

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*  
*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

- Jebb, Henry Scrope Frescheville**, 17 Lexham Gardens, London, W.  
**Johnson, G. Lindsay**, M.D., F.R.C.S., Cortina, 24 Netherall Gardens, South Hampstead, London, N.W.  
**HERMON, MRS.**, Doublebois, Liskeard, Cornwall.  
**LEES-MILNE, A. M.**, Crampton Hall, Shaw, Lancashire.  
**MEYER, REV. F. B.**, B.A., Christchurch, Westminster Bridge Road, London, S.W.  
**NUNN, MRS. LINDLEY**, St. Mary’s, Coddensham, Ipswich.  
**SLATER, LEIGH**, Lillicroft, Disley, Cheshire.  
**STONES, FRANK D.**, M.A., Skiddaw Cottage, Keswick, Cumberland.

THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- CREAGER, PROFESSOR J. OSCAR**, Lebanon, Ohio, U.S.A.  
**DICKERMAN, REV. W. F.**, M.A., 276 Orange Street, Newhaven, Conn., U.S.A.

FUNK, I. K., LL.D., 30 Lafayette Place, New York City, U.S.A.

MOSES, E. J., Glenwood, Hong Kong, China.

LIBRARIAN, Somerville Public Library, Somerville, Mass., U.S.A.

PARSONS, DR. RALPH LYMAN, Greemont-on-Hudson, Ossining P.O., N.Y., U.S.A.

SAMUELS, MAURICE V., 284 Amsterdam Avenue, New York City, U.S.A.

SCOTT, PROF. C. CLINTON, Philippine Bureau of Education, Ilo-Ilo, Panay, P.I.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 59th meeting of the Council took place at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Monday, April 20th, 1903, at 3 P.M.; the President, Sir Oliver Lodge, in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. F. N. Hales, Miss Alice Johnson, Mr. W. McDougall, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt, Mr. F. C. S. Schiller, Mrs. Sidgwick, Mr. H. A. Smith, Lieut.-Colonel Taylor, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, and Mrs. Verrall.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members and six new Associates were elected. The election of eight new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly accounts for February and March were presented and read.

A letter was read from Miss Alice Johnson resigning her membership of the Council on account of her having been appointed Secretary, as well as Editor, to the Society.

In accordance with a proposal received from Dr. Hodgson, Dr. W. Romaine Newbold was elected a Corresponding Member of the Society.

The Finance Committee reported on the financial arrangements of the Society with the American Branch, and it was agreed that their recommendations should be communicated to Dr. Hodgson.

It was resolved that a General Meeting of the Society should be held in June, the exact date to be fixed later, and announced, as usual, in the *Journal*.



## PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE fifth of the series of private meetings for Members and Associates only, was held in the Large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, April 20th, at 4.30 P.M.—the President, Sir Oliver Lodge, in the chair.

MRS. VERRALL read “A further Account of Experiments in Automatic Writing,” in continuation of her paper read on October 7th, 1902.

The paper dealt with three groups of incidents, which might be provisionally classified as telepathic, in the sense that the facts in question were known to some living person at the time that reference to them was made in the automatic writing. In the first case Dr. Verrall, without letting Mrs. Verrall know that he was making any such attempt, planned to transmit to her three Greek words connected with a trivial incident entirely unknown to her. The words were *μονόπωλον ἐς ἄω*, “towards the one-horsed Dawn,” or possibly “towards the solitary Dawn.” The words were written down by Dr. Verrall in April, 1901, and the first reference to them in the automatic writing seems to have been on June 16th, 1901, but it was not till July 31st that what looked like a serious attempt to obtain them was made. From that time onwards, in fifteen consecutive pieces of writing, apparent attempts were made (1) at the sense, (2) at the sound, (3) at the appearance of the Greek letters. The words *μονοχίτωνος*, *μονόστολος* were obtained, and the word *ἐς*, but nothing nearer to *ἄω* than *agi*. Many attempts were made to give the notion of dawn, by the suggestions of an altar and a crowing cock, and the idea of solitariness was more than once introduced; the notion of a horse only appeared on the last occasion, which was also the only occasion on which at the actual time of writing, Dr. Verrall, in another room, was fixing his attention on the words. After this, with the remark that “A. W. V. [*i.e.* Dr. Verrall] ought to be satisfied,” the script made no further efforts to give these words.

The second part of the paper referred to a series of coincidences and connexions between the automatic writings of Mrs. Verrall, and those of another lady, called in this paper Mrs. Brown; the attempt showed considerable progress in clearness

and coherence as time went on. On one occasion in Mrs. Verrall's writing a reference to the planting of fir trees in a garden was signed with a sword and a suspended bugle, and it was subsequently ascertained that the suspended bugle was the crest of the regiment to which Mrs. Brown's son, "Herbert," had belonged; Mrs. Verrall had no knowledge of this, nor any acquaintance with Mrs. Brown's son. In Mrs. Brown's garden there were fir trees grown from seed sent to her by her son from abroad, and called by her "Herbert's trees." On reference to Mrs. Brown's own writing, which purported to come from her son, it was found that on the day on which this message had been written by Mrs. Verrall, Mrs. Brown's "control" had stated that he was looking for a sensitive to obtain corroborative evidence, and that he was leaving her in order to write through the sensitive.

The third incident related was that on one occasion a statement in Mrs. Verrall's writing, purporting to come from Mr. Edmund Gurney, was signed "E. Gy.," and that this same peculiar abbreviation of the surname was later used again when Mrs. Verrall and Mrs. Brown were writing together with Planchette. It was subsequently ascertained that Mrs. Brown had in her possession a letter from Mr. Gurney to Mr. Myers, which was signed in this manner. Mrs. Brown had no conscious knowledge of the occurrence of this form of signature, and knew nothing of its use by Mrs. Verrall nine months previously. At the time of its occurrence in Mrs. Verrall's script her acquaintance with Mrs. Brown was recent and slight. It would seem a considerable straining of the "telepathic hypothesis" if we attempted to account for the first appearance of the peculiar abbreviation—not known, as far as has been ascertained, to any other of Mr. Gurney's friends—in Mrs. Verrall's script by supposing her subliminal to have obtained the information from Mrs. Brown, with whom she had then but a slight acquaintance, and to whom there was no reference in the writing which gave the signature.

At 5.20 there was an adjournment for tea, after which Mrs. Verrall read the conclusion of her paper, which was followed by a discussion.

In reply to questions, Mrs. Verrall said that the writing was not followed by any sense of fatigue, that it lasted

usually only a short time, from 15 to 20 minutes, and that she was not conscious of its producing any effect upon her at all, either good or bad. She was quite in her normal state while writing, and perfectly conscious of her surroundings; she was aware of what each word was as she put it down, but had no recollection of the words when once written, nor of the sense of the sentence as a whole. She wrote usually in the dark, but was not aware of any difference in the writing when done in the light. In answer to a question as to what proportion of the facts obtained were significant, Mrs. Verrall replied that it was very difficult to say; a considerable proportion was mere rubbish, but among about 200 actual pieces of writing there had been about 30 or 40 interesting incidents. She did not ask questions when writing, or try to get the incidents explained at the time; she had never been able to follow the writing sufficiently to do this.

The PRESIDENT said that the incidents related by Mrs. Verrall in her paper seemed to him of an extremely interesting nature. With reference to the attempt made by Dr. Verrall to obtain certain Greek words, unknown to Mrs. Verrall, in her script, he had been told by Dr. Verrall at the time that he was trying to get something, but was given no clue to what it was, and concluded it was something known to him and Mr. Myers alone, something of evidential importance: it had, however, turned out to be of a most insignificant character, which was possibly the reason why Dr. Verrall had chosen it. Speaking of the different stages by which the required words had been obtained, he said that to him the most interesting point was the *difficulty* with which they had been obtained. They were never got quite perfectly, but he thought they came near enough to be satisfactory. It was a good experiment to make, and it was from this kind of experiment that one could realise the difficulty of telepathy from one mind to another. In this case the difficulties seemed to be arbitrary and very puzzling. Mrs. Verrall had said that sometimes the sense was given, and sometimes the sound and sometimes the written symbols. He had observed the same thing in some of his own experiments,—that with some precipients it was the sense, and with some the sound, that was got.

The second episode described, relating to the sign of the sword and the bugle, and the reference to the fir trees was, he thought, particularly striking.

Mrs. Verrall seemed to be of opinion that this was not a case of telepathy between herself and the lady concerned, but that there might be some third intelligence at work. This he felt himself, not only in this instance, but with regard to the first experiment—that it was possibly not Dr. Verrall's mind acting upon Mrs. Verrall's, but some other intelligence, that was trying to give the sentence required.

With regard to the third case,—of the unusual Edmund Gurney signature to a communication purporting to come from him,—it was certainly an interesting fact that such a signature should afterwards have been found in a letter of his.

Mr. PIDDINGTON, speaking with reference to the possible telepathic explanation of the episodes related, remarked that he had himself met with one instance of telepathy, and one only, between himself and Mrs. Verrall. He had one day at the S.P.R. Rooms been looking through some old letters in which he had been rather interested, from a clergyman, the Rev. P. H. Newnham, a contributor to the *Proceedings* of the Society; and on the same afternoon, within three-quarters of an hour, Mrs. Verrall wrote a message in which the name Newnham occurred, evidently referring to the same person, and with a reference to a "Mr. Pyddington," a mistake in spelling, which he thought even Mrs. Verrall's subliminal would not make.

The discussion was continued by Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt, Mrs. Schwabe, and others.

---

### THE TRANCE PHENOMENA OF MRS. THOMPSON.

SINCE various incorrect explanations of the exclusion from *Human Personality* of all reference to the trance phenomena of Mrs. Thompson seem to have gained currency, both among members of the Society and among others interested in psychical research, it seems desirable on every ground, and especially in justice to Mrs. Thompson herself, to whom the Society is under many obligations, to state categorically the real facts of the case.



Mr. Myers had originally intended to include in *Human Personality* an account of sittings with Mrs. Thompson. A few weeks before his death, however, he altered his intention for the following reasons:

He expected his book to appear before any detailed records of Mrs. Thompson's sittings were published in the *Proceedings*; there was not space in the book to treat the subject at length, and he felt that it would be unsatisfactory and inadequate to summarise a case of such complexity when no reference could be given—as in the case of Mrs. Piper—to a full report of it.

Dr. Hodgson, as the result of his six sittings with Mrs. Thompson, had formed an unfavourable view of her phenomena, circumstances showing that some of the information given by the trance personality might have been obtained by normal means. What happened was that the experimenters inadvertently left the medium alone for a few minutes in the séance room with a parcel containing some letters, and that some information corresponding to statements in the letters was afterwards given by her. It will thus be seen that the "suspicious circumstances" of the sitting would not have occurred but for this temporary and accidental laxity in the conditions. In publishing results obtained with any sensitive, however, the S.P.R. has made it a rule to suppress no evidence which could be considered unfavourable. Mr. Myers felt accordingly that if Mrs. Thompson's sittings were reported in his book, it would be necessary to refer to the circumstances of Dr. Hodgson's sittings. At the same time he felt that such a reference would be misleading for any reader who had not a full series of sittings before him, and would not therefore be in a position to judge the case as a whole. It seemed best, therefore, to defer the whole topic.

Mr. Myers intended, when the reports of the sittings came out in the *Proceedings*, to write an Introduction to them, dealing with the points raised by Dr. Hodgson, and giving his own views, which had remained entirely unaffected. Any suggestion or statement to the effect that his opinion of the phenomena had become less favourable is unfounded. Had he changed his opinion in any way, the Council would not have reprinted in the *Proceedings* without comment his report on Mrs. Thompson presented to the Paris Congress.



I take this opportunity to dispel another misapprehension that has arisen with regard to the reasons which led Mrs. Thompson to discontinue her sittings. Up to the time of his death, Mrs. Thompson continued to give sittings to Mr. Myers personally, and to some of his friends. After his death she was good enough to give a few sittings to Mrs. Verrall and myself. Shortly afterwards she ceased to give sittings for reasons of an entirely private and personal nature, and not because she had experienced unsympathetic or hostile treatment from such representatives of the Society as she had permitted to investigate her trance phenomena.

J. G. PIDDINGTON.

*P.S.*—To this the President of the Society wishes to add that he is well aware of the great amount of time and personal trouble which Mrs. Thompson has expended in her endeavour to be of service to the cause of science, and to carry out the wishes of Mr. Myers, in giving sittings to strangers introduced by him at the rooms of the Society and at other places, to which she specially journeyed, without recompense or recognition of any kind beyond the friendly regard of those members and officers of the Society who are aware of her self-sacrificing endeavour to place her remarkable powers at the disposal of investigators.

---

#### A SITTING WITH D. D. HOME.

THE *Journal* for January, 1903, contained a reprint of some letters from Mr. and Mrs. Browning relating to sittings held with Home at Ealing in 1855, and a reference to an account by Mr. Merrifield (of 24 Vernon Terrace, Brighton), of one of the same series of sittings, written in 1889 and printed in the *Journal*, Vol. IV., pp. 120-1, where it is spoken of as representing a recollection 34 years old.

Mr. Merrifield has since found an account of the sitting which he wrote a few weeks after it took place, and he writes to us (February 13th, 1903):

The observation that the account I gave in 1889 represented a recollection 34 years old is a very fair one; in consequence of it I have taken some pains to search for and find an account of the

occurrence which I wrote in August, 1855, *i.e.* a few weeks afterwards, and I now give extracts from that account, comprising all that relates to the appearance of the "spirit hand," and the description of the room and situation in which it appeared. They are as follows :

"After an hour or two spent in general conversation, during which marvellous tales were related of the conviction wrought by these manifestations in the minds of many persons eminent in literature and science, whose visits had preceded mine, we took our seats—about fourteen in number—round a circular table in a room, the floor of which was on a level with the lawn, and communicated with it by two windows opening to the ground. [Then follows mention of the heaving up of the table, tapping, playing an accordeon under the table, plucking of dresses, and patting of knees, etc., but not of any "spirit hands" at that time.]

"Just as we were on the point of taking our leave, the medium professed his readiness to give us another sitting. Accordingly, we took our places at the side of the table, the medium occupying the extreme right, and a constant associate of his sitting opposite to him. I sat nearly halfway between them, and therefore facing the windows. The table was circular, and the semi-circle nearest the window was unoccupied. The lights were removed, and very soon the operations began. It was about eleven o'clock; the moon had set, but the night was starlight, and we could well see the outline of the windows and distinguish, though not with accuracy of outline, the form of any large object intervening before them. The medium sat as low as possible in his low seat. His hands and arms were under the table. He talked freely, encouraging conversation, and seeming uneasy when that flagged. After a few preliminary raps somebody exclaimed that the 'spirit hand' had appeared, and the next moment an object resembling a child's hand with a long wide sleeve attached to it, appeared before the light. This occurred several times. The object appeared mainly at one or other of two separate distances from the medium. One of these distances was just that of his foot, the other that of his outstretched hand; and when the object receded or approached I noticed that the medium's body or shoulder sank or rose in his chair accordingly. This was pretty conclusive to myself and the friend who accompanied me; but afterwards, upon the invitation of one of the dupes present, the 'spirit hand' rose so high that we saw the whole connection

between the medium's shoulder and arm, and the 'spirit hand' dressed out on the end of his own."

I think it will be seen that in all material particulars the two accounts are identical. Though my memory is an irregular, and therefore not always a trustworthy one, I am not surprised that it should have proved retentive and accurate in this case, for it was one in which the lady who accompanied me, to whom I was then engaged, and who not long afterwards became my wife, was intensely interested on account of some to whom she was deeply attached, who had come to be believers in Home, and I was keenly interested also.

The only point of difference between the two accounts, as it seems to me, is that in the contemporaneous one the windows are described as two, while all through the later account I speak of "window" in the singular. There is no discrepancy in the statement of the circumstances under which the exhibition of the "spirit hand" was made, for I well remember that it was not by Home himself, but by some of the rest of the party that we were told that it was not yet dark enough, and we must wait until the moon had set.

At what time the lights were brought in I do not remember. There is a small correction, perhaps, to be made as to the number of the assembled guests—"about fourteen";—according to the contemporaneous narrative that was the number who sat round the table in the earlier part of the evening—I could now give the names of most of them—but there were probably fewer when the "horse-shoe" or "semi-circle" was formed. The nature of the connection between Home's person and the "spirit hand" is described in more definite terms in the later narrative, and it always presents itself to my memory in that form.

There is another observation of some importance to be made, which is that at the time when the contemporaneous account was written I was seeing my wife almost daily, and she saw and approved the account, in which it will be observed that it is stated "we saw" the connection of the medium's person with the "spirit hand," so that in fact the narrative does not rest on the evidence of a single witness.

Mr. Merrifield's daughter writes to us that she has seen the original record of the sitting made on August 18th, 1855, and compared it with the extract sent to us, which she certifies to be an exact copy. The sitting took place in July, 1855.

The close correspondence in all essentials between these two accounts, written at an interval of more than 30 years, is very remarkable, and suggests that great care was taken in the original observations for them to have been so clearly impressed on the memory. The mythopoeic tendency—which in this case would naturally have taken the form of exaggerating the evidence for fraud—seems to have been entirely absent, for the suspicious circumstances described in the later account are quite as conspicuous in the earlier one.

The continuity between “the spirit hand” and the body of the medium is a feature that also appears conspicuously in the case of Eusapia Paladino, or at least the absence of such continuity has never, we believe, been demonstrated in her case. In Professor Richet’s report in the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques* (Jan.-Feb., 1893) the hand is described (pp. 21-22) as appearing once above the medium’s head and once behind her back. On both these occasions it was markedly different in appearance from the hand of the medium, and it was seen in a bad light and only for a moment. Again, in the Report of the Milan Commission in the same *Annales* (pp. 54-55) the hand was seen in profile against a luminous screen; two hands were seen together held up against a window, and Mr. Aksakoff twice observed against the faint light of the window something like an arm coming from the side of the medium, and then something large and round, like a head—not black and opaque, as in a case observed by another sitter, but half transparent and cloudy and of an indefinite colour. The position of this object in relation to the arm is not described, and probably was not visible, owing to the bad light.

A similar phenomenon is described in the report of the sittings that took place at the house of Colonel de Rochas in September, 1895 (see the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques* Jan.-Feb., 1896, pp. 35-36). One of the sitters saw a black silhouette, like the shadow of a head, against an illuminated portion of the wall. It looked to him flat, as if cut out of cardboard; it moved to the right and then back again. He afterwards saw a long thin fore-arm and hand against the same illuminated background, the upper part of the arm being lost in the shadow. From the description, it seems that both these objects appeared in close proximity to the medium.

Sir Oliver Lodge also (see *Journal*, Vol. VI., pp. 320-321 and 329) describes "processes or apparent protuberances from the medium's body"—an "appearance as of extra limbs" seen in a very dim light in some of his sittings with Eusapia in July, 1894; these were either actually continuous with her body or at least very close to it. Similar phenomena occurred at the Cambridge sittings in August and September, 1895.

It is hardly necessary to remark that the continuity of the "spirit" limbs with the body of the medium is *prima facie* a circumstance strongly suggestive of fraud.

### CASE.

#### L. 1131. Motor Impulse.

THE following case was sent to Mr. N. W. Thomas by a friend of his, Mr. A. B. Gough, who collected the evidence for it. We are requested not to publish the names of the persons concerned.

The account is contained in a letter written in German by Frau U., of which the following is a translation:

*February 21st, 1902.*

On the evening of February 25th, 1897, I was sitting alone, as I almost invariably did, and reading, when I suddenly thought of the Beethoven Trio Op. 1 No. 1 so vividly that I got up to look for the music, which I had not touched for nearly 20 years. It was just as if I could hear the 'cello and violin parts, and the bowing and expression seemed to be that of two gentlemen who had played with me often in C—— so many years before. One of them, Kammermusiker L——, first 'cellist of the Residence Theatre in C——, had been my eldest son's master, but had been called to H—— in 1878. The other, who was employed by my husband at that time as clerk of the works, had subsequently quitted C—— also, and removed in the middle of the nineties to H——. I had often seen him since he left C——, and had also played duets with him, but never again in a trio.

I got out the piano part and began to play;—I must here admit that I had played with Z—— and L—— principally the Trio in B sharp, Op. 97, and the one in C flat, Op. 1 No. 3, and was myself surprised that this Op. 1 No. 1, which we had



hardly ever played, was ringing in my ears. At any rate I heard with my mental ear this melody so exactly that I played the piece right through to the end.

About 10 o'clock the bell rang and my housemate, the daughter of Lieutenant-Col. G——, who lived over me, came in. She apologised for her late visit and assured me that she could not sleep until she had found out what I had been playing. I supplied the information, and she remarked, "Well, what brought that into your head?" "I don't know, I haven't opened the book for twenty years, but before I began I heard Z—— and L—— playing and I felt I must recall the full harmony."

The next day but one the enclosed card came; it had been written, as we established by subsequent correspondence, on the same evening and at the same hour, and as the post-mark shows, delivered (in Kiel) the following [should be "the next but one"] morning.

(Signed)      Frau M—— U——.

The following is a translation of the postcard :

H——, 25 *Febr.* 97.

After playing Beethoven Op. 1 No. 1 we send you hearty greetings in remembrance of happy hours spent together in the past.

Z——, R—— L——.

The postcard bears the post-marks—"H. . . . 26/2/97. 8-9 V." ("V." = A.M.) and "K. . . . 26/2/97 10-11." The mark after "10-11" is very indistinct, resembling both V. and N.; but apparently it must be "N." (= P.M.), since it takes at least six or seven hours for a letter to go from H. to K. The postcard would then not have been delivered in K. before the following morning.

Mr. Gough obtained the following corroborative statement from Fräulein G.

On Feb. 25th, 1897, I heard some one playing the piano at Frau U——'s below us between 9 and 10. I could not remember what it was, though I knew the music; so I went down and asked. I learnt that Frau U—— had been playing Beethoven Op. 1. No. 1, a piece which she had not played for many years.

U—— G——.

Miss G. writes as follows in answer to further questions:

I noticed that Frau U—— was playing only *one* part. She explained to me that she was playing it because she felt she must (der Gedanke an das Stück sie dazu trieb). I saw the postcard after it arrived. The date was, as I satisfied myself, the same as that on which Frau U—— had played the piece.

U—— G——.

Mr. Gough in sending the case, writes as follows to Mr. Thomas:

*February 23rd, 1902.*

I enclose Frau U——'s account of her experience, together with the postcard and a short note by Frl. G——, written without any previous consultation with Frau U——. The latter however had described the occurrence to me last Sunday in the presence of Frl. G——, and mentioned the date, which can therefore hardly be regarded as corroborated by the latter. . . .

Frau U—— is writing, or has written, to Mr. Z—— to ask him to write down his version, but she does not think he will remember much, as he is very forgetful. . . . She has related the experience twice to me, without any divergence from the written account. She added that as she only played her part in the trio, the peculiar effect attracted the curiosity of Frl. G—— (at least I think so). . . . Whether the statement that the two men played the piece at exactly the same time can be confirmed, I don't know. Frau U—— says it was their habit to play music after a late dinner. One might guess that this was the case when the postcard was written. As you will observe, it was not posted till the next morning. It passed through the K—— P.O. on the evening of the 26th and was delivered at the house the next morning. . . . Frau U—— had only made the acquaintance of Frl. G—— shortly before the event, and they were not on such intimate terms as they are now.

The following is a translation of a letter from Mr. Z. to Mr. Thomas:

27/4/1902.

After the event in question on Feb. 25, 1897, Frau U—— wrote me a postcard containing the following words amongst others: "I must mention also the remarkable coincidence; I had not played for months, but on the evening of the 25th I had such an un-

conquerable desire to play that I executed first a piece of Schumann (from the Kreisleriana) and then, without knowing why I did so, the first and second movements of the Trio Op. 1."

We played immediately after dinner, about 9 in the evening. The performances may therefore have been simultaneous. The Kreisleriana was a souvenir of our former musical companionship. I gave the book to Frau U—— and she frequently played me pieces from it. I had spoken several times to Mr. L—— on the evening in question (before we began) about the Trio-evenings in C——. It seems possible therefore that a telepathic influence was at work.  
Z——.

In answer to further questions, Mr. Z. writes :

*May 9th, 1902.*

With the exception of this single evening I have only met Herr L—— in the street (*i.e.* after leaving C——); on such occasions he occasionally asked after the U—— family. With the exception of the postcard in question we never sent a common greeting to Frau U——.

Mr. L. was also asked to confirm the account, but no answer to this request was received.

Mr. Gough writes further as follows :

*March 7th, 1902.*

*Re Frau U——* : The first time she told me the story was one day this semester, before Xmas, probably in December. She believes she had been reading, but she has quite forgotten what. She is certain she had not been playing the piano. She hardly ever plays. She has no knowledge of having been thinking of the men. The date was not in any way associated with them.

She knew that Z—— was in H——, and she believes she had sent him greetings on his birthday, the 20th of January, but she had not received or expected a reply. It is her habit to exchange birthday greetings with certain friends to whom she writes on no other occasions. She always sends Z—— a card on his birthday, and he sends one on hers (in November), but they do not correspond except for this. There was no communication between them between his birthday and the occurrence. She had no idea that the two men played together, nor indeed that they had met in H——, although she had heard a good while before that L—— had obtained a post there. She did not know, however, whether he was still there. She had no communications with him.

There was certainly no piano or other instrument in the house, or in either of the adjoining houses that could have been heard on the evening in question. Frau U—— told me who her neighbours above, below, right and left were, and assures me that they none of them played music. She is quite positive about this.

She has never been to a concert at K——.

The trio used to play some other pieces very often, but this piece was only played about twice.

Unfortunately I have not seen Frä. G—— again, but Frau U—— tells me she (Frä. G——) knew the date (as I supposed) from hearing it talked about when I was there in February, when the post-card was produced. Frau U—— also says she showed her the post-card when it came; also that Frä. G—— did notice it was only one part that was being played. Frä. G—— is said (by Frau U——) to have a remarkable memory for tunes and sounds.

*May 9th, 1902.*

Z—— had given her several books of music, including B.'s Sonatas, but not his trios.

She had played Schumann's Kreisleriana "x-mal" to Z——. He had given her a copy in 1875. Shown me, with dedication.

Frau U—— has found in an old memorandum book a note to effect that she wrote to Z—— on March 1st, 1897, [which was] shown me.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### CONTENTS.

|                                       | PAGE |                                       | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------|------|---------------------------------------|------|
| The Divining Rod, . . . . .           | 86   | Cases of Subliminal Memory in Dreams, | 97   |
| The Automatic Drawings of Mrs. Watts, | 95   |                                       |      |

---

**NOTE.**—The words “Society for Psychical Research” in addition to “20 Hanover Square” must be used in addressing communications to the Editor and Secretary.

---

### *NOTICE OF MEETING.*

---

## A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On THURSDAY, JUNE 18th, at 4.30 p.m.*

---

### Some Reviews and Comments

ON

Mr. Myers’ “Human Personality”

WILL BE READ BY

MR. ANDREW LANG,

DR. WALTER LEAF, AND THE PRESIDENT.

---

N B.—*Members and Associates are requested not to invite more than ONE friend.*



## THE DIVINING ROD.

SINCE the publication of Professor Barrett's last Report on the Divining Rod in *Proceedings*, Vol. xv., p. 130 *et seq.*, a mass of additional evidence has been received by him, some of which will, we hope, be laid before the Society in future. He sends us meanwhile the following account, which is of more than usual interest, as coming from an educated man who accidentally discovered that he had the power of dowsing, and has been very successful in the practice of it.

The account comes from Major Wedderburn Maxwell, of Glenlair, N.B., the first part being contained in a letter addressed to his brother, Mr. H. Wedderburn, of Balliol College, Oxford, which was obtained for us by the kindness of Mr. Andrew Lang.

Glenlair, Dalbeattie, N.B., 21st January, 1903.

I knew nothing about water-finding until Mr. Houston came here—at my request—on Wednesday, 9th July, 1902—to show me how he found water, and to try and find a fresh supply for Charteris, the joiner, who had set the sanitary inspector at me, as his landlord, as the water supply at Bankend had run short on account of the great drouth last spring. Mr. Houston came over from Barwhillanty, and brought six twigs of different trees cut out of a hedge, and a twisted wire. In showing me, in my study, how the twigs and wire worked on metal, he discovered that I also had the same power as himself. We went outside after lunch and found water near the house in several places, both where it was known to exist, and where it was *not* known to exist. We then drove over to Bankend, and again tried for water, and we got a splendid spring of first-class water at the bottom of Mr. Charteris's garden. Mr. Houston stated that the water could be got at 5 feet from the surface. A well was dug, and I measured it. It is 6 feet deep, and the water was standing 14 inches below the surface level of the ground. Charteris says the water is *first-class drinking water*. We also traced the source of this water in a zig-zag direction from above where the well was sunk.

When it was known through the district that I also had the same power with a twig or wire as Mr. Houston, John Cunningham asked me to go over to Tarbreoch to try and find water near the farm house, as their water supply had failed, and he had a

scheme of getting water from a distance, which would be a costly one to carry out. I went over to Tarbreoch with the twisted wire I had got from Mr. Houston, and I tried in the field just above the farm house for water. Very soon the wire began to work, and twisted straight *down* in my hand, indicating a strong supply of water not far off. I told Cunningham to mark the spot, and dig there. Cunningham turned over a sheep trough to mark the spot, and we then went and tried other places round the farm steading. I found good supplies of water in five or six places, which were marked. John Cunningham got a man from Kirkpatrick-Durham to dig, and set him to work at the spot marked by the upturned sheep trough. When the workman had dug down 17 feet, he came on a very plentiful supply of water, which has now risen to within 4 or 5 feet of the surface.

As water was not known to exist when I indicated this spot to John Cunningham (it was on the brow of a slope in a green grass field), I fail to understand how this can be ascribed to "conscious knavery, or to a more or less unconscious delusion." I had no idea till the wire began to be drawn in my hands towards the spot, and then to twist violently and go straight down, that there was water; but now I can, from practice, blindfolded, and pushed from behind by any one, go about till the wire tells me water is near, and then I can find the spot by attraction. I've done this blindfolded in several places—Shoeburyness, Ashbourne, Hartlip, Llandrindod Wells, etc. The wires also can tell me that water is running under a house when you are standing one and sometimes two storeys above the ground.

I can find water with forked twigs of the following wood: Willow, hazel, common ash, weeping ash, mountain ash (rowan), whitethorn, blackthorn, holly, laburnum, laurel, and apple. I dare say there are many other kinds of wood that would do as well, that I have not tried yet, and it appears to me that almost any forked twig that is full of sap will do for the purpose of a divining rod.

I never had any interest in water-finding till the sanitary inspector started on me with the threat of setting the County Council at me to get a water supply for Charteris at Bankend, and though I stormed pretty freely at the time, it has turned out a wind that blew me some good, for now I can find water where it exists, and I find I can add materially to the present water supply to this house from springs close to the cistern at Paddock Hall, at present untapped.

I have found some people who have the power *much* stronger than I have. One man of 82, whom I met at Llandrindod Wells, had this power quite as thoroughly as it lies in myself. My son, Johnny, aged eight on 20th July, 1902, has the power, but none of the rest of the children have it so far. Dorothy can't get either a twig or a wire to work, and she was ten years old on 20th August last.

I have taken hold of people by one hand and made them hold the wires or twigs in their left hand and held the other end in my right hand, and the wires or twigs will work and twist despite what any one does or wishes to do to prevent it.

It is quite a simple matter to take a dozen pairs of gloves belonging to twelve different people, lay them at intervals apart, having taken one glove out of any pair, and then blindfolded to go—guided by some one—over every pair till the wire comes over the fellow of the glove you hold in your hand, when the wire will at once twist and go down to the mate of the glove in your hand.

There is no doubt that after using these twigs or wires trying to find water, etc., one gets very much exhausted. I have been taken blindfolded over pipes and taps of water where water was—and was known to be by people to test me—and I could not possibly see these taps or pipes—and the wire has always worked accurately. I've also made sceptics hold one end of the wire or twig, while I held their right hand in my left, and the other end of the wire or twig in my right hand to complete the circle, and the wire or twig will work despite all the sceptic can do to prevent it.

The only place I have ever known the wires or twigs refuse to work was at Norton Hill, Runcorn, Cheshire, where the atmosphere is full of chemicals from the Chemical Works at Widnes, in Cheshire, and where the upper limbs of all the big trees are destroyed, and the grass is blackened with the chemical soot from the Widnes Works for miles around. . . . I have gone out of a room and found a sovereign hidden in the room in my absence, and being blindfolded before I was brought into the room—also a hidden glove, while holding the other glove of the pair in my hand.

When I hold the wires and am in the vicinity of water, or coal, or metals, one feels the magnetic current strong. I saw the bark twisted off a forked willow held by Tait, the late gardener here, when he tried over a place where I had found water with the wires

before him. I've seen two twigs I cut break with a snap in the hands of Colonel Paget, to whom I gave them when at Llandrindod Wells last year, and my hands have been made quite sore by the wires and twigs twisting in them over water.

JAS. WEDDERBURN MAXWELL.

With regard to his experience of water-finding, Major Maxwell writes later to Professor Barrett:

*March 13th, 1903.*

When I was asked by John Cunningham to go to Tarbreoch to see if there was any water near the farm, I went there ignorant of any geological knowledge or hydro-geological knowledge; I trusted entirely to the wires in my hands acting to show me indications of water. The field where the water was indicated was green *all over* with grass, and there were *no* indications of surface water to be seen, such as the grass growing with greater luxuriance in one spot than in another. My sole reason for stating that a good supply of water *would* be found at the spot where the well *was* dug, and the water *found*, was the strong force which the rod suddenly exhibited by twisting in my hands in spite of my trying to prevent it.

Writing again on May 23rd, 1903, Major Maxwell informs us that he has had three more places dug for water where the divining wires indicated its existence to him and that water was found in each case.

The following extracts from letters from Major Maxwell to Sir Oliver Lodge give further particulars of the finding of objects through the divining rod,—evidently by means of muscle-reading, as in the so-called “willing game,”—and of experiments designed to test what conditions, if any, interfere with the motion of the rod.

The glove experiment I have to-day shown to my sister, who blindfolded me in one room, and took me into the next where she had placed two pairs of my gloves, and one glove of her own—giving me the fellow to hold in my hand with the wires, and I satisfied her of the accuracy of the wires in finding the fellow to the glove in my hand which belonged to *her*, while the wires did *not* act when she took me over my own two pairs of gloves—placed in separate parts of the room.

It is just as easy to find a gold watch hidden in a room—



when brought blindfolded into the room, holding a piece of gold in one hand in which the end of the wire is held—as it is to find a glove when one holds its fellow in one hand. These experiments I have tried successfully—but one must not try them where water or metal pipes exist under the floor or surface, as the wire will work to the water or metal pipe as well.

You ask “whether the interposition of gloves makes any difference.” It makes *no* difference whatever. I find that when I put on a pair of kid or dog-skin gloves, the wires work just the same as in my naked hands.

I take the divining rod and search for water; suddenly I feel a sensation from the wire that I am near water, or metal, or coal. I go in the direction indicated by the divining rod till it suddenly goes straight down *vertically* in my hands; I then turn my back on this spot and walk slowly from it, till the wire or divining rod ceases to act at all.

This is the way that water diviners can estimate the depth below the surface of the water, or metal, and, with *some*, it is one foot deep for every yard measured from the spot indicated by the divining rod [as one where] water exists to where the rod ceases to attract or work. I have not had an opportunity of testing *accurately* for myself this means of calculating the depth of water.

If one is not in good health, the divining rod does not work with the same power as when one is well and fit. I have found this to be the case myself.

Let me tell you another experiment I tried last year. I cut a divining rod off a wych elm, and then whittled off the twigs and leaves before using this rod. I then tried it over a sulphur spring, when it worked perfectly. Then I tried for a place where no water existed and where this twig would not work on anything else. On finding this place I took the leaves and twigs, which I had whittled off the wych elm rod and put them in a heap, and went off about fifteen or sixteen yards and took the wych elm rod in my hands and approached the spot where the leaves and twigs were lying. As soon as I got within about a yard of the leaves and twigs, the rod in my hand indicated their presence and went down vertically at once. This is on the same principle as finding one glove with the divining rod and its fellow glove in your hand, or finding a gold watch or a sovereign with a piece of gold and the divining rod in your hand. The other day I was blindfolded here (at Bath) on a landing outside a drawing



room. A lady had a piece of coal in her lap and sat in one of the chairs in the drawing room. I was then led into the room and brought over where she was sitting. The wire immediately twisted in my hand and went down vertically. I was then led about in the room blind-folded and in the meanwhile this lady had slipped into another chair and then I was led up to where she was sitting and the wire immediately went down again. The handkerchief was then removed and below the wire was the coal in the lady's lap!

I have just tried a "divining rod" made of *copper* wire over a small decanter of whisky. The decanter had the stopper (of cut glass) in it. I slipped a pair of woollen mittens over the shafts of the wire so that my naked skin did not touch the wire. The wire acted at once and went straight down on the top of the decanter. This shows that *wool* will not prevent the wire working. Of course you can't prevent a wire working with the woollen mittens round the shafts so easily as with the naked hand.

Continuing my letter *re* interposition of gloves, etc., between the naked hand and the divining wires, I tried the following experiment. Taking two sets of divining wires made of ordinary galvanised iron wire, I whipped them together with string so that the naked hand did not touch the wires, and then tried to see if it made any difference to the wires working. It made no difference whatever.

I then put on a pair of gloves and held the wires where the strings had been whipped round them and the wires just worked the same as ever.

I don't know whether you have ever heard that the position of the roots of a tree under ground can be ascertained by means of these divining wires—but this also can be done. First go round the tree at a distance from the bole and see that there is no water running under it. Then take a leaf, or end of a twig, off one of the branches of the tree and hold it with the divining rod and again walk round the tree and the rod will indicate where the roots exist.

I showed the following experiment this afternoon to Colonel and Mrs. R——n H——n and Mr. C——e, of S——r. I took four primroses out of a bowl and laid them on the table separately. I passed the divining rod over them and it took no notice of the primroses. I then picked up one of the primroses and held it in my hand with the divining rod and passed the rod over each of the other three primroses, when the divining rod immediately

went down over each separate primrose. Then I took two snowdrops out of the bowl and placed them between the primroses. I again passed the rod holding a primrose in my hand over the three primroses and the two snowdrops. The divining rod would not move when over the snowdrops, but went down as before over each primrose.

I then put down the primrose in my hand on the table and took another snowdrop out of the bowl and holding it in my hand passed the divining rod over the four primroses and two snowdrops on the table. The rod worked at once when over the snowdrops, but would not move when over the primroses.

These experiments bear out, in a very striking manner, various conclusions arrived at by Professor Barrett in his reports on the subject. That the rod should work equally well and in a similar manner with so great a variety of objects,—water, metals, coal, tree-roots, flowers, articles of wearing apparel,—etc., shows almost conclusively that it cannot depend on any physical influence or material attraction of one object for another, since it is hardly conceivable that, say, a primrose should affect the rod or not according to whether another primrose is or is not held in the hand with the rod. On the other hand, all the results of Major Maxwell's experiments can be easily and simply explained by Professor Barrett's theory that the rod is worked by mental action,—that is, by the ideas, subconscious or conscious, of the operator, causing an unconscious and involuntary action of his muscles, and perhaps revealing themselves only by this means, as the subliminal ideas of the crystal gazer are revealed by his crystal visions.

In both cases these ideas may be veridical, as when the rod turns over actual underground water, the existence of which was unknown to the operator, or when the crystal-vision represents actual events occurring at a distance; or the ideas may be merely subjective in origin, as when the rod turns in the absence of water, or the crystal-vision reproduces the conscious thoughts of the seer. The mere fact of the rod turning does not, of course, prove the presence of water, or of whatever object is being sought for, as some dowsers are apt to think, any more than the fact of a vision being seen in the crystal proves that its counterpart exists in the world.

The turning of Major Maxwell's rods over flowers, etc., seems to be due to expectancy—perhaps unconscious in the first instance—on his part, arising from his theory that the action is one of attraction of like objects for like. That this is the most probable explanation is shown by the fact that the effect failed to be produced when he was neither aware of the real circumstances nor in contact with a person who knew of them, as in a case which he describes as follows :

*March 7th, 1903.*

Last night my wife placed seven cards of one pack face downwards on a table. One of these cards was the ace of spades. The seven cards had been shuffled so that neither my wife nor our governess nor I knew which was the ace of spades. Taking the ace of spades of another pack in my hand, with a wire, I passed the wire over *each* of the seven cards that were face downwards.

The wire acted *equally* on each of the seven cards.

It is always difficult for the automatist to believe that his automatic actions are performed by his own muscles, since the sensations accompanying them are different from those accompanying voluntary conscious muscular action. He may often, in fact, have the sensation of resisting what he is actually accomplishing, and this sensation may not be altogether an imaginary one. That is, he may be *consciously* trying to do one thing (to resist the motion of the rod) while he is *unconsciously* trying harder to do something else (to move it), and in that case he would probably be aware only of the sensations accompanying the conscious effort.

These questions are fully discussed by Professor Barrett. He brings forward in his first Report ample evidence to show that the movement of the rod is due to unconscious muscular action, and further that it depends on the fixed, but often subconscious ideas of the dowser (see especially *Proceedings*, Vol. XIII., pp. 243-248). He returns to the subject in his second Report, and here he quotes an interesting observation by Dr. Purser as to the movements by which the rod is turned, as seen in the case of an amateur dowser, Mr. J. H. Jones (see *Proceedings*, Vol. xv., p. 288). Dr. Purser observed that the movements consisted in a

rotation of the fore-arms, or one of them, and a flexion of the inner fingers, and Professor Barrett continues:

The breaking of the forked twig can only be accomplished by a rigid grasp of one of the forks, and a rotation of the twig by the hand holding the other fork. This is probably what occurs—the skill and strength required to do this, without much visible motion of the hand, being as much beyond the conscious effort of the dowser as the feats of a somnambulist or hypnotised person are beyond the power of the same person in his normal state; and the physiological explanation is probably much the same in the two cases, namely, an automatic concentration and discharge of most of the available nervous energy of the individual into one narrow channel. Only a trained anatomist is competent to give an opinion on this question, for he knows which muscles to observe, whilst the startling effects of auto-suggestion are well known to physiologists.

Another problem connected with the motion of the rod which has been noticed by Major Maxwell and other dowsers is the curious fact that when the dowser holds the wrist or hand of a person with whom alone the rod will not turn, it often begins to move. Numerous instances of this are given in Professor Barrett's reports, and he observes of them (*op. cit.* p. 293):

There can, therefore, be no doubt about this curious fact, which seems to occur most conspicuously only with notable dowsers such as Bleton and the late J. Mullins. What is the explanation of it? I expect it will be found not in the transmission of any voluntary or involuntary *motion* from the sensitive to the insensitive person but in the transmission of a *suggestion* to the latter. If so, any mode of impressing such a suggestion would do as well if it be emphatic and *indirect*. The charming away of warts, of which we have such striking and well authenticated instances, is a case where any kind of indirect suggestion will do if it be strongly impressed on the recipient.

This view seems to be confirmed by the following observation of Major Maxwell's:

I find now that one does not even require to hold a person's hand for the wires to work. By touching part of their clothes or holding a part of their dress in one's hand, the wire works as soon as the circuit is complete.

## THE AUTOMATIC DRAWINGS OF MRS. WATTS.

THOSE members who were present at the meeting of the Society on March 13th will remember the striking series of automatic drawings by Mrs. Alarie Watts (Anna Mary Howitt) exhibited by Mr. Douglas Murray, of which there was not time at the meeting to give an account.

The most authentic account of the development of Mrs. Watts' power and of the process by which the drawings were produced is to be found in two articles by herself and her husband published in *Light* for April 13th and April 27th, 1889 (Vol. IX., p. 176 and p. 203), of which the following is a brief summary.

It must be premised that Mrs. Watts—living at a time when almost nothing was known of the subject of automatism<sup>1</sup>—was herself convinced that both the visions she saw and the drawings she made were to be attributed to spiritual agency. It does not appear, however, that they ever represented in an unmistakable manner any real event or fact unknown to her—the subjects being mostly religious, or symbolie figures representing faith, charity, etc.—and generally surrounded with or forming part of highly decorative designs.

She states that after practising automatic writing for some time and then trying to check it, the power changed from the writing of letters and words into the delineation of forms. The first stage consisted in seeing "visions"—which do not appear to have been at all fully externalised, but were probably of the nature of hypnagogic hallucinations, seen sometimes with closed eyes, and often on waking suddenly. The visions represented human figures in outlines of white or grey upon a darker background, upon which they stood out as if sculptured in relief. The explanation of each figure or group was given in white or grey lines of writing inscribed above or below them or on scrolls held in their hands or on their shields, swords or garments, or on a label proceeding from their lips. Three visions are specially described: one was of the New Jerusalem represented as a majestic woman clothed in wonderful

<sup>1</sup> Her description was written in 1875, and she states that it was then more than 20 years since her power had first developed.



draperies, studded with jewels, and wearing many crowns and a singular breastplate; another was of an expiring Titan, representing the end of the world; the third was of the Last Judgment, a strong celestial woman hurling down into the abyss a Titanic man who fell smitten by the Word of Truth which proceeded from her mouth.

Mrs. Watts goes on to describe her endeavours to ignore and escape from the thought of these visions by occupying herself with other things, especially in drawing studies of flowers, etc., in which it appears that she was an adept. She was, in fact, an accomplished artist in general. One day while sketching some irises she paused to talk to a friend with her hand resting on a sheet of paper. Soon she felt the pencil move as if of itself and begin to draw. It drew a small initial letter with a female head attached. She then remembered that the names of three artists—Fra Angelico, Raphael and Blake—used often to appear in her automatic writing; and sometimes while she was painting in a normal manner, these names would be written in paint on her palette, and the writing had said that the spirits of these and other painters would come to assist in the art of the future. As she was thinking of this the pencil drew the interlinked initials, A.R.B.

After this incident she made systematic attempts to develop the power of drawing automatically,—regarding it as a kind of exercise through which religious and philosophical truths were conveyed symbolically to her mind. Every day for about an hour she sat alone in a retired part of her friend's garden with pencil and paper, and waited to see what would come. The first drawings produced were crude and childish—resembling groups of figures from the earliest Byzantine, German and Italian artists, often accompanied with writing and sometimes like a sort of missal-page of Byzantine type. These show a good deal of imagination, though—as continued to be the case throughout—the same forms and figures or types of figure constantly recur. As far as execution went, they were at first much inferior to her normal drawings, but gradually improved up to a very high standard of artistic excellence.

She found for some time that the design would constantly change and develop during the process of drawing, so as to

produce an unfinished and complicated effect, as if several designs were mixed together in one picture; till she hit on the plan of tracing off whatever part of the outline seemed complete, and starting next time from that point instead of beginning afresh. In many cases automatic writing was associated with the drawing, the writings being explanatory of the drawings. She also painted automatically, having the colours prepared on her palette, and letting her hand be "guided" to select them in turn.

Like most automatists, she found that the power varied a good deal at different times and under different circumstances—some conditions, such as bad weather or the interruption of certain visitors, appearing especially adverse—or again the power might cease, as if simply exhausted and for no other apparent reason.

In the later years of her life it became more and more precarious and liable to be interrupted by adverse conditions and with less and less strong apparent impulse to manifest itself. Mrs. Watts then occupied herself chiefly in writing on the religious and philosophical aspects of spiritualism, and the faculty of internal visualisation became more highly developed, seeming to a great extent to take the place of the faculty of automatic drawing. Mr. Myers has shown how closely akin are the two forms of automatism—sensory and motor—and we often find the same person able, *e.g.*, to see visions in crystals (which it seems very likely that Mrs. Watts might have done if she had tried the experiment) and to write automatically.

---

#### CASES OF SUBLIMINAL MEMORY IN DREAMS.

(I.) THE case which follows is the personal experience of an Associate and frequent contributor to the *Journal*, who prefers on this occasion to remain anonymous, for reasons which will, we think, be obvious.

The full names and addresses of the persons concerned are known to us.

Miss M—— writes under the date of May 12th, 1902:

I was staying from the 20th of last March until Tuesday the 1st of April, at a place where I have been frequently and for-

many years, called by my official inspections, and with which, therefore, I am well acquainted. My recent stay there included two Sundays, Palm Sunday, the 23rd, and Easter Sunday, the 30th of March, on both of which days I went to services at the Parish Church as usual. On the night of Monday, the 31st, I had a ridiculous dream. I thought I was standing among a row of others in a front pew, next to a lady who was my governess when a child, and whom I have not seen for some years, nor has anything recalled her specially to my mind.

My governess was behaving in a very unsuitable manner, for she continued to talk and laugh aloud, in spite of my efforts to stop her. Thereupon, the Vicar, who was standing in the reading desk immediately in front of us, stepped out of it in a very angry and rude manner, and came up to me, apparently with the intention of pushing or striking me; but I looked him up and down with such severity that he contented himself with touching me with one finger. He then turned his attentions to my governess, and slapped her vigorously with a black glove which he held in his hand. Next day, Tuesday, the 1st of April, I was discussing the Easter services with a lady who has been for many years a resident in the place, and I told her of my absurd dream. She then said how curious it was that the Vicar should persist in wearing gloves in church, and told me that he always, at every service without exception, wore a glove on one hand, carrying the other; it had been a subject of annoyance to his congregation ever since he had been there.

Now, it may seem strange that I had never myself noticed this, often as I have been to the church. But I am not in the habit of looking at the clergyman in church, and at this place I generally sit quite at the further end. I cannot remember, even now, ever having seen the gloves, or heard any one speaking of them, and I was altogether surprised at hearing that the clergyman wore them. I suppose I must have seen them unconsciously, and that my sub-conscious knowledge came out in my dream.

The lady to whom Miss M—— narrated her dream, writes on May 13th, 1902, as follows:

I remember Miss M—— telling me on Tuesday, the 1st of April, of her dream the night before. I told her of the Vicar's habit of wearing gloves as she has described, and she told me that she had never noticed his doing so. It was quite a surprise to her. I have read her statement, which is quite correct.

(II.) The following is another case which may probably be referred to subliminal memory of an incident that passed unnoticed by the supraliminal self; that is, the servant herself may in an absent-minded fit have put the cream jug in or near the place where she afterwards found it; if so, her complete forgetfulness of the place suggests that she had never been supraliminally aware of it at all.

The account comes from an Associate of the Society, and was written, it will be observed, immediately after the event. Miss Marten writes:

78, VANBRUGH PARK, BLACKHEATH, S.E., *Jan. 7th, 1903.*

I send you an account of an incident which has just taken place in my household.

I have a silver cream jug which I value very much, as it belonged to my great-grandmother; on Christmas Day it was missing. It had been used the Sunday before, and the housemaid in whose charge it was thought she had put it away as usual in a closet at the top of the house. She and her fellow-servant hunted for it without success. I have had one servant five years, the other more than one; they are both perfectly honest and respectable.

This morning the housemaid came in excited to my friend, Fräulein Müller, saying she had found the jug. She told me afterwards the same story which she told Fräulein Müller, that she dreamed in the night some one told her it was on a certain box. This box, a black portmanteau, stands on the landing with others, near the closet where the silver is kept. The dream made such an impression on her that she went to look, and on moving the boxes found the jug fallen down by this special black portmanteau.

I enclose Fräulein Müller's account and the servant's as it was taken down from her dictation.

A. R. MARTEN.

Miss Müller gives the following statement:

*Jan. 7th, 1903.*

Miss Marten has asked me to put down the following account: This morning, when I was sitting in the dining-room, I heard somebody coming running downstairs, the door opened and Lizzie rushed in, beaming all over her face, high up in her hand carrying the jug. "Here it is, I found it, and just there where I was told to find it. I dreamt of it." And then she told of a box, and room, and dream, all so quickly, and all the time laughing between the

shortly blurted out sentences, that I asked her to tell it again, and from the beginning. And this is what she told me. I enclose the paper with Lizzie's signature.

A. MÜLLER.

The servant's account enclosed is as follows :

*Jan. 7th, 1903.*

All of a sudden I was in a kind of room, there were several people there, and some one (I think it was a man) said to me : "You lost a silver jug," and I said "Yes." "Well, if you go to some place (I can't remember the description of it) there you will find it on a box." I said to Cook, I had a dream, because she said, I wish you could find the jug. Cook asked, "Was it in the cupboard?" "No, it was on a box," I answered. I saw the box in my dream, the black leather portmanteau on the top landing; in my dream it stood in a room. That made me just now go up and look for it, and there it really was between the boxes, close to the portmanteau. In my dream I was so pleased to find it, but somehow it dropped when I tried to take it.

LIZZIE THOMAS.

2 Siemens Road, Woolwich.

In answer to further questions Miss Müller writes :

*January 18th, 1903.*

In answer to your letter of Jan. 13th I will try to clear up what seems to be hazy in Lizzie Thomas's account of her dream.

Lizzie had a vivid dream of finding the lost silver jug. Evidently she did not take it as a hint to look for it on the portmanteau, and only when Cook, who is an old nagging woman, said to her : "I wish you could find the jug," she remembered her last night's dream and told it. Cook's next question was : "Was it in the cupboard (you saw it)?" Whereupon Lizzie answered : "No, it was on a box." Then it flashed upon Lizzie to go and look for the jug on the portmanteau on the top of the landing. First she could not find it, and shifting the different boxes and hand-bags, there it was jammed between the portmanteau and another one.

I am sorry to say it is useless to try to get Cook's testimony to the fact. She is a queer old person, whose mind plays tricks upon herself and other people. If we asked her now about the dream-story, she would give an account just suitable for her and the moment.

A. MÜLLER.



# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### CONTENTS.

|                                   | PAGE |   | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------|------|---|------|
| New Members and Associates, - - - | 101  | Comments on a Case reported in the            |      |
| Meeting of the Council, - - -     | 102  | <i>Journal</i> of Dec., 1902, and Feb., 1903, | 113  |
| General Meeting, - - -            | 103  | Notice, - - -                                 | 116  |
| Case, - - -                       | 103  |   |      |

---

**NOTE.**—The words “Society for Psychical Research” in addition to “20 Hanover Square” must be used in addressing communications to the Editor and Secretary.

---

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

---

CADE, FRANCIS JOSEPH, Teighmore, Cheltenham.

CLAPHAM, J. H., 13 Beechgrove Terrace, Leeds.

COLLYNS, MISS EMILY, Oakhurst, Abbey Park Rd., Great Grimsby.

HAWTHORN, MISS EDITH, 3 Upper Street, Islington, London, N.W.

HELM, WILLIAM E., Granville House, Granville Street, Shrewsbury.

MANSFIELD, MRS., 5 Morshead Mansions, Elgin Avenue, Maida Vale, London, W.

**Marston, Lieut. G. N.**, R.N., United Service Club, Pall Mall, London, S.W.

**Pontifex, Dudley**, 73 Alleyne Park, West Dulwich, London, S.E.

PRATT, HERBERT A., The Shrubbery, Tooting Graveney, London, S.W.

SNOW, HERBERT, M.D., 6 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, W.

**Stapley, Richard**, 33 Bloomsbury Square, London, W.C.

WEBB, MRS., Chadmor, Cheltenham.

WITT, MRS. R. C., 8 Greycoat Gardens, London, S.W.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BASSETT, MRS. E. J., 1923 8th Avenue, Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.

BEAVER, MRS. MARY PATTERSON, Conshohocken, Pa., U.S.A.

HART, GEORGE B., San José, Antique, Philippine Islands.

HAUBENS, HENRY, 1547 North 20th St., Omaha, Neb., U.S.A.

HOPKINS, E. S., Jr., 241 West 24th St., New York City, U.S.A.

KIRKWOOD, W. P., 1625 Wesley Avenue, Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.

LAMB, MISS ROSE, 129 Mt. Vernon Street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

LIBRARIAN, Adelbert College of Western Reserve University,  
Columbus, Ohio, U.S.A.

PAULDING, J. K., 130 East 24th Street, New York City, U.S.A.

SHACKLEFORD, JUDGE THOMAS M., Tallahassee, Fla., U.S.A.

STANTON, REV. HORACE C., Clifton Springs, N.Y., U.S.A.

THOMPSON, REV. G. TABOR, 1637 South Fifth Street, Philadelphia,  
Pa., U.S.A.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 60th meeting of the Council took place at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Thursday, June 18th, 1903, at 3 P.M.; the President, Sir Oliver Lodge, in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Professor W. F. Barrett, the Hon. E. Feilding, Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt, Mr. W. McDougall, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mr. A. F. Shand, Mr. H. A. Smith, Sir A. K. Stephenson, Lieut.-Colonel Taylor, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Three new Members and ten new Associates were elected. The election of twelve new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly accounts for April and May were presented and read.

The question of the number of copies of articles in *Proceedings* allowed to contributors was raised. It was proposed by Professor Barrett and seconded by Mr. Piddington that in future contributors should be entitled to 50 copies of their articles gratis, and be allowed to purchase additional

copies, if desired, at cost price. This resolution was adopted by the Council.

A vote of thanks was passed to Mr. Douglas Murray for his kind offer to present a series of the automatic drawings of Mrs. Watts to the Society, which the Council accepted, and the Secretary was instructed to purchase a portfolio in which to keep the drawings.

In connection with the recommendations of the Finance Committee as to the financial arrangements of the Society with the American Branch, a letter was read from Dr. Hodgson accepting the proposed arrangements as from June 1st, 1903.

It was resolved that the next General Meeting of the Society should be held at the end of October or early in November, when a paper would be read by Professor Barrett.

---

#### GENERAL MEETING.

THE 120th General Meeting of the Society was held in the large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Thursday, June 18th, at 4.30 P.M.; the President, Sir Oliver Lodge, in the chair.

Addresses on Mr. Myers' "Human Personality and its survival of bodily death" were delivered by Mr. Andrew Lang, Dr. Walter Leaf, and the President. These will appear immediately in full in the *Proceedings*, and are therefore not reported here.

There was an unusually large audience, many being unable to find seats, and the papers were listened to with great interest.

---

#### CASE.

##### M.Cl. 102

THE following is a case of veridical communication recently obtained by Colonel Taylor in a sitting with two friends of his whose names are known to us, but who wish to be called here Mrs. and Miss E.

Colonel Taylor sent us on December 13th, 1902, a copy of his notes of the sitting, which are as follows:

*June 20th, 1902.*

Sat at 20 Hanover Square—present the same three sitters as on the 17th [Mrs. E., Miss E. and Col. Taylor].

[After some trivial communications from various "controls."] We were also informed that there were many strangers in the room who were trying to "come in," one in particular who began to try to control [Miss E.], he banged her hand on the table, made her whole arm numb, etc. He was chased away by our people once or twice, but returned. [Miss E.] then suggested that he should rather try to impress her mind with his likeness and condition than seek to control her body. The suggestion must have been taken, for in a few minutes [Miss E.] got the following clairvoyant impression.

"A man, medium height, with broad shoulders, but thin," he was wearing a grey suit of trousers, and, as [Miss E.] expressed it, "he is drawing my attention to his coat which is cut round" (but I don't quite know what she meant). The man had brown hair worn rather long, and had heavy and darker coloured eyebrows. Where his hair was drawn back off his forehead his temples were hollow, white, and delicate-looking, with the veins showing blue through the skin—his nose thin and aquiline, and his hands and feet particularly small. Then [Miss E.], by impression, got the information that he was a friend of Mr. Piddington's, had been in good circumstances, but took a line that brought him to grief. Mr. Piddington had remonstrated with him, but he had given no heed. His death was not altogether [unconnected] with starvation. [Miss E.] then saw him stretched on a bed or something amidst very squalid surroundings. Gus. then came into the table and said his mother was well but his sister not very—sent his love, etc.

Colonel Taylor adds:

The above was written on June 21st or 22nd from pencil notes made by me on the evening of the 20th before I went to bed. I received the following report of the séance from [Mrs. E.] before I sent my first letter to Mr. Piddington on the 22nd.

Mrs. E.'s report is:

*June 20th, S.P.R. Rooms,*

Sitters—Colonel Taylor, [Mrs. E. and Miss E.]

We were told that the room was not good, as varied influences who were anxious to communicate were drawing power and so preventing our own circle, as their time was taken up in preventing what was useless. Particularly one spirit was trying to control the medium [Miss E.] and affected her in a way she did not like, causing her

left hand to be knocked on the table. She gave her hand to [Mrs. E.] to have the influence broken, and asked that the spirit should use her powers of clairvoyance and impress her with his appearance instead of trying to control her. By questions, to which the table tilted in reply, we had answer that the spirit was a man in earth life and had known Mr. Piddington. Gradually the medium was impressed with a man in rough gray light suit—medium height—coat rounded at the corners, which he held up for her observation—speckled rough gray—broad in build, seemed to have small feet; she said “show me your face, that is more to the point”—hands looked small and delicate as they came from the sleeve—“now that is better, I begin to see your face”—hair brownish, with a bright shade of light on it, rather long—face looks delicate at least where the hair goes off the temples; the veins show, and they are sunken—the brows look heavy, at least the eyes are deep-set and “I cannot see their colour.” “There! don’t show me yourself like that, I don’t like to see you laid out in that way.” She could not see the whole of the face, whether there was a moustache or otherwise. “No, I will not look at you laid out—did Mr. Piddington see you like that?” She laid her hand on [Mrs. E.] to prevent the sight. “I am impressed with a history, how far correct I do not know.” I urged she should give it. “Mr. Piddington seems to have had some knowledge of the course of life this man was going to pursue and warned him against it, but he would not listen to him, it was unsuccessful, and he seems to have been in a state of starvation; at least I get that impression, for he was laid out in the midst of squalor and want, and was too proud to ask for help.” Mr. Piddington, it was said, did not know that he had passed away, and it had not been long (*i.e.* since he passed over).

Our own controls seemed to endeavour to keep him from coming to the medium again, as we had always been told that those recently passed out are not desirable, at least those whose condition of earth life we have not known. (Perhaps Mr. P. may find out some note of recognition—or it may be any of those who had been sitting in the S.P.R. room that afternoon).

Two days after the sitting Colonel Taylor wrote to Mr. Piddington as follows:

6 College Lawn, Cheltenham, *June 22nd*, 1902.

My friends Mrs. and Miss E—— and I “sat” at 20 Hanover Square on Friday evening [June 20th, 1902] but were rather



interfered with by the influences in the room. One "Automatic Romancer," who was said to have come with you, was described as follows (I let you know on the off chance of your being able to recognise):

A man of about 30 more or less, wearing a rough light grey suit ("speckled rough grey") rounded off at the corners or "cut round" (this was rather insisted on), he was of medium height, and, though thin, was rather broad in build, his hands and feet were particularly small, his hair "brownish, with a shade of light in it," and rather long, his face was long and delicate-looking, the temples were hollow and showed the blue of the veins, his nose thin and aquiline, his eyebrows rather heavy and darker than his hair. Miss E—— could see neither his eyes nor his mouth; Miss E—— then got the following impression about the figure she had seen, namely:

He was a friend of yours whom you knew when he was in good circumstances; he, however, took a line which would cause him to come to grief; you saw it and warned him; he did not listen, and his late death is the result—a death in which starvation played some part. Miss E—— saw him "laid out on a bed or something, amidst very squalid surroundings." This man "passed over" not long ago, and you are not aware of his death.

If this fits, will you let me know the fact?

LE M. TAYLOR.

On this letter, which is in our possession, Mr. Piddington noted in pencil as follows:

Received Monday, June 23rd; 9 A.M. It suggests —— to me, but so far as I know he is alive.

Mr. Piddington then made inquiries about ——, with the result described in the following letter to Colonel Taylor:

*June 23rd, 1902.*

... On reading the account given in your letter I almost at once thought of a certain individual, and I made on your letter the [note quoted above] in pencil immediately after reading it through.

At 11 A.M. I discovered that —— died some months ago. I am absolutely certain that I had not heard of his death before.

The description of the "spirit's" personal appearance, and of his relations with me is not accurate in every detail; but it is at least

so accurate that it suggested — and — only to me. There are other things connected with this episode which make it very striking. But I withhold full details for the present in the hope that Mrs. E—— may obtain further information. It is well worth following up the matter, even at the risk of interfering with the ordinary tenor of your communications. You might try to get ——'s name given.

Yours sincerely,

J. G. PIDDINGTON.

Colonel Taylor replied :

6 College Lawn, Cheltenham, *July 1st*, 1902.

I am very glad that there may be a chance of your spirit friend identifying himself. He has been a little troublesome to the medium since I wrote, though we have not sat since; but it is felt that this is only caused by his anxiety to communicate. The medium starts for India on the 10th inst., and the only thing we can think of is to try to get him to transfer his attentions to some one else; with this idea I believe we are going to sit next Monday if we can get the S.P.R. room for the purpose, and to invite Peters to be with us.

Mr. Piddington then wrote :

*July 4th*, 1902.

. . . Without directly suggesting the questions to Mrs. E., I should advise you to lead the conversation in such a way as to try to discover (1) the name of the spirit; (2) his occupation or profession; (3) the place where he died (this last is unknown to me). I purposely keep you in the dark about details, as the case seems to me remarkable, and worth going on with.

On Monday, July 7th, Colonel Taylor and Mrs. and Miss E. sat with the professional medium Peters in the hope of getting communications through Peters from the spirit about whom Miss E. had received impressions on June 20th. The medium made various statements, but only one, and that of a kind that might apply in a large number of cases, was relevant to the deceased person to whom Mr. Piddington thought Miss E.'s impressions might refer.

With regard to this séance Col. Taylor wrote on July 11th: "Of course Miss E. was in no way concerned in the manifestations on Monday except as a spectator. . . . Miss E.

thinks this is not the same spirit as she saw on a former occasion."

Further information is given in the following letters from Mr. Piddington to Colonel Taylor:

*November 28th, 1902.*

I enclose a statement written and signed by my head-clerk, Mr. Leopold Reuter.

As regards the personal description:

I don't know what ——'s age was; I should think he was nearly 40 when he died; he looked in 1900 about 36.

I can neither confirm nor deny the statement about the peculiar cut of the coat. I asked one or two of my clerks who worked in the same room with him, but they had no definite recollections. I do seem to have a vague remembrance of there being something unusual about the cut of his coat; but my impression is too vague to be of any value.

Medium height is correct.

He was broad in build, his hands were small and thin; I never noticed his feet; his hair was "brownish with a shade of light in it," and was rather long, his face was long and very delicate-looking, the temples were hollow and showed the blue of the veins, his nose was thin and aquiline, his eyebrows were rather heavy, but I do not know if they were darker than his hair.

The general impression of the man was thin, but round the stomach he was decidedly fat, an unhealthy-looking flabby fatness. He was broad across the chest too—and yet I never thought of him as a big or fat man, because his hands and fingers were thin, and the face had a drawn and emaciated look.

He had a thick beard: but [Miss E.], you will notice, did not see the mouth of the spirit.

He was not a friend, but a clerk of mine, and had been in the service of my firm many years. He was earning a goodish salary, and if he had not had an unreasonably large family, and (I believe) an unmethodical wife, ought to have been in fairly comfortable circumstances.

I discovered that he had run into debt, was in the hands of the Jews, and had either sold his furniture or the furniture had been seized for debt; the former was the case I think.

I paid his debts and refurnished his home, and warned him seriously that if he got into debt again I should dismiss him.

I may add that I have a very vivid recollection of lecturing

him, first, because I have a rooted objection to "jawing," and on the rare occasions on which I have to find fault with any of my employés I confine my remarks to the fewest possible words, whereas I talked to — for a good 20 minutes, perhaps longer, and to the best of my belief I have never occupied a tenth of this time before or since in administering rebuke or advice; secondly, because, as — was extremely deaf, I had to shout my warnings and admonitions at the top of my voice. I have enlarged on this point, because I want to make it clear that I did most emphatically warn —, and that it is not an instance of false memory.

Some months (six I should say) after I had paid —'s debts he decamped one fine morning, having robbed me of about £50.

I have not yet seen the death certificate, but am told that it gives the cause of death as consumption, but from what I have since learnt I have no doubt that starvation had a great deal to do with his death. Into such straits did he fall that, unknown to me, one of my porters gave him out of his wages 6d. a day—and I believe this was practically his only means of subsistence. He died at St. Saviour's Infirmary, East Dulwich, on Nov. 14th, 1901, one month after admission, under an assumed name. He stated to the Infirmary officials that he had no friends. He had deserted his wife and children, and some weeks or months after leaving my service was charged before a magistrate for not maintaining his family. He twice wrote to ask me to write to the magistrate on his behalf. I did not reply to either of his letters.

From the time that I received his second letter until June 23rd, 1902, I never heard a word about him.

My partner, Mr. G. F. Raggett, when we discussed your letter on June 23, said he thought he had told me long before of —'s death. I however am *positively certain* that he never did, not only because the news came to me as a complete surprise on June 23, but also because under the peculiar circumstances of the case the news of —'s death could not have failed to have impressed my memory, and I should not have been satisfied with learning the bare fact, but should have asked for particulars.

Had I been told he was dead I should have imagined that the cause of death would have been heart disease, from which I knew he had suffered for a long time. I had no idea that he was consumptive. I should explain that my attendance at my office

is most irregular, and it often happens that my partner thinks he has told me small matters of passing interest or imagines that others have told me of them, when really I have been told nothing.

It may be of some interest to you to learn that I inquired with which of the clerks in my city office — had been most intimate. I was given the names of two men. One of these two men I had sent a short time before your sitting of June 20th to 20 Hanover Square with a message to Mr. Thomas. From a spiritualistic point of view this might be held to explain the intrusion of the spirit.

I hope later to be able to interview the medical officers at the infirmary, in order to discover if the surroundings there could be described as squalid, and if starvation played any part in —'s fatal illness; and I will let you know the result. None of my clerks when I made inquiries on June 23, knew where — had died.

J. G. PIDDINGTON.

The confirmatory note enclosed by Mr. Piddington was as follows:

Mr. Piddington arrived at the office at 11 A.M. this day (23rd June) [1902], and immediately asked me if I had heard anything of —.

I replied, "I have been told that he died in the workhouse, and I think Mr. Raggett was also told so."

Mr. Piddington then took out of his pocket a letter signed "Le M. Taylor," dated June 22nd, '02, from 6 College Lawn, Cheltenham, and gave it to me to read. Underneath the signature of the letter was a note in pencil, signed "J. G. P.," to the following effect: "Received Monday, June 23, 9 A.M. It suggests — to me, but so far as I know he is alive."

The envelope containing the letter bears the Cheltenham post mark, "6.30 P.M., June 22, '02."

L. REUTER.

Mr. Piddington continues:

*December 4th 1902.*

I have just returned from a visit to St. Saviour's Infirmary, East Dulwich, where — died. You will remember that . . . you suggested that I should enquire whether — had shaved off his beard, because you thought that this might explain why the spirit form seen by [Miss E.] covered the mouth and chin with the hand. Your



idea was that the spirit would have realised the danger of his not being recognised if he showed a clean-shaven chin, and, on the other hand, that if he showed a beard and it was later discovered that he had shaved his beard, this would tell against the reality of his appearance to the medium.

What I learnt from my enquiries this morning certainly tends to support your ingenious hypothesis.<sup>1</sup> For the nurse who attended on him, Nurse Ryatt by name, an intelligent young woman who answered my questions promptly and clearly, although I did not explain the motive of my enquiries, and who immediately recalled the case without any difficulty, stated to me in the most emphatic manner that — did not wear a beard during the time in which he was in the hospital—*i.e.* from Oct. 5 to Nov. 14, 1901—the latter being the date of his death.

As to the starvation, the nurse says that he arrived at the Infirmary in a most emaciated condition, due, she had no doubt, to want of food. I have really no doubt that starvation was a contributory cause of death, and three facts which I have learnt since I last wrote you support this conclusion. —'s wife and five of his children were, during his stay at the Infirmary, in Edmonton Workhouse, and he himself, previous to his admission to the Infirmary, had been living in a Rowton House. These two facts I obtained from the official records of the St. Saviour's Infirmary. (I may note in passing that though he gave [a feigned] name to the Infirmary officials, they discovered his real name before his death. The name of my porter, on whose charity he subsisted for some time, appears in the Infirmary records as a reference). The third point is that I saw a letter addressed by — to the porter, in which he spoke of his case as hopeless, and added that he managed to scrape enough money together to buy a clean shirt—no doubt, though he doesn't say so, for the purpose of being buried in. I think this is fairly conclusive of a state of starvation. But if it is not, a fact told me by the Infirmary nurse will serve to explain the impression received by [Miss E.] The nurse says that — was constantly asking—

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Piddington apparently misunderstood this suggestion, for Colonel Taylor writes: "As to the spirit having covered the lower part of his face I think it is more likely that this was caused by uncertainty of how it should look than by any calculated reference to recognition. I think a spirit who would give a medium an impression of his personal appearance must have a very clear idea of it himself, and that in the present case this clearness may not have existed about his chin, because he had altered his appearance in this respect shortly before death."

"every half-hour" were her actual words—if he would recover, and she always made the same reply, although she knew the case was hopeless: namely, "if you'll only eat you'll get better." Although all kinds of invalid foods and luxuries were given to tempt his appetite, he couldn't eat. So ——— may reasonably have supposed that starvation did play some part in causing his death.

As to the squalid surroundings, this could certainly not apply to the Infirmary: nor, I imagine, to the Rowton House. Still, if a too literal interpretation is not pressed, I think you will agree that the words represent the facts with fair accuracy.

According to the official records, ———'s age was 38. I think in my former letter I said I did not know his age, but imagined he would be about 40. Perhaps his beard, which was full, made him look more than his age. I think this clears up all the points. . . .

*December 10th, 1902.*

I enclose a statement signed by one of my porters—the man who acted the Good Samaritan to ———. He has an excellent record, and is entirely trustworthy. He told me that ——— shaved off his beard because it made him look older than he really was, and so handicapped his efforts to obtain fresh work. . . .

The statement enclosed was as follows:

*December 10th, 1902.*

At least eight or nine months before ——— died he had shaved off his beard, and he did not grow a fresh beard, at any rate up to the time that he entered the Infirmary. I saw him every week at least once, and sometimes three or four times a week between February 1901 and October 1901.

HARRY WHITEHEAD.

With reference to this case Mr. Piddington wishes to emphasise the following points:

(1) He is *positively certain* that he was unaware of ———'s death until June 23rd, 1902, at 11 A.M.

(2) He did not name several persons to whom Miss E.'s description might apply, but one only: and wrote this name down before learning of the man's death.

(3) He had met Mrs. E. once only before June 20th, 1902, and then only in connection with S.P.R. work. He does not remember if Miss E. was present on the only occasion on which he met Mrs. E.

COMMENTS ON A CASE REPORTED IN THE *JOURNAL*  
OF DECEMBER, 1902, AND FEBRUARY, 1903.

---

G. 272. Continued.

THE evidence in this case, as first reported in 1885 by Mr. B., before it was supplemented by the first-hand testimony independently furnished in 1902 by Mr. W. G. D. and his family, had not reached a high enough standard to justify insertion in the *Journal*, for the chief interest of the case then depended upon the apparitions seen by one witness, (whom we shall refer to throughout as Mrs. P., though at the time of the first account she was unmarried.)

But the new evidence collected and communicated in 1902, seventeen years after Mr. B.'s account was composed, does seem to supply what was lacking, and to confirm the experiences of this solitary witness.

And it would appear too that Mr. B. had failed to obtain in 1885 one available item of corroboratory evidence, for Mrs. C. writing in 1902 claims to have had five years after her family entered into occupation of the house (consequently in 1882) an impression (apparently visual) of "a grey veiled figure" which came close to her when she was in bed. It is not clear why this incident was not included in Mr. B.'s account, for, as we have learnt from Mr. W. G. D., Mrs. C. was living at M—— House in 1885, and she stated that on two occasions she heard mysterious noises at night. (See *Journal*, December, 1902, p. 320.) These two occasions are perhaps those described by Mr. B. in the *Journal* for February, p. 29.

The later report helps to remove a suspicion which might very reasonably have been entertained with regard to the earlier alleged phenomena. The D. family was a large one, consisting of 10 brothers and sisters, whose ages in 1885 varied between 4 and 30. Practical joking might readily be suspected, and had "the naughty little boy" or "the naughty little girl" put in an appearance, no surprise could have been felt. When, however, we find the children of 1885 gravely testifying in 1902, when even the baby of 4 had reached years of discretion, to the continuance of unaccountable occurrences in their old

home, any such hypothesis becomes inadequate; let alone the inconceivability of a hoaxer, or even a succession of hoaxers, having the patience to play the game for a period of 18 years, or the luck to have done so without detection, or the bad taste to have kept it up in the face of the sad associations connected with the incidents. These sad associations, by the way, namely, the assumed connection between the appearances of the figure and the deaths of several members of the family, are not justified by the evidence, as indeed a reference to Mr. W. G. D.'s narrative will make clear, although it is Mr. W. G. D. himself who suggests a relation between the two. "We nearly all saw her," he writes, "at one time or another, very often with no apparent cause; in fact, we got so accustomed to it that even my sisters were not at all nervous *until some one belonging to us was ill*"; and again: "We have here five appearances, four of which coincide with a death. As I said before, it was seen many times by other members of the family."

This tendency to find a connection between apparitions and deaths or disasters is so widely manifested that it need not be held to detract either from the *bona fides* or from the intelligence of the witnesses. Likewise it would not be fair to attempt to throw discredit on all the evidence, because incidents susceptible of some commonplace explanation are found interpolated in the narrative. A few such instances seem to occur here. Thus (a) T. sees "an arrangement of shadows taking the shape of an old man in his bedroom."

(b) C. describes a "white, *bulgy*, and unutterably loathsome" figure, seen as a child in bed.

(c) The restless behaviour of the dogs and a good many of the strange noises should probably be discounted, though the playing of the piano cannot be so readily dismissed.

(d) As regards the unexplained opening of the door of a room which a cousin was temporarily occupying, the cousin himself "did not attach any importance to the incident at the time," and we need not now.

(e) The nervous dread of a cupboard on the top floor shared by the two youngest boys.

When the inmate of an ordinary house hears some noise which he cannot account for, he puts it down to an ordinary



cause, undiscovered, and thinks no more about it. But let a house get the reputation of being haunted, and trivial incidents at once attract more serious consideration, and may become distorted and attached as apocrychal accretions to a central well-attested experience. Some of the samples enumerated above may be apoerychal accretions; but they need not weaken our confidence in the general trustworthiness of the evidence for the main phenomenon, namely, the appearance of a figure, almost uniformly described as that of a woman.

With regard to the sounding of the notes of the piano heard simultaneously by Mr. W. G. D. and his brother F., the absence of any movement of the hammers suggests that this was a collective auditory hallucination, vivid enough to give rise to an optical illusion of the vibration of the wires. Mr. W. G. D. describes the notes he heard as starting at mid C. and going down in minor thirds; his brother F. says: "the piano struck several notes, as though to test the instrument, and then started running up in a sort of scale several times." The discrepancy here may be due to the fact that in one case we have the description of a trained musician, and in the other of a layman, or it may be that the hallucinations, though simultaneous and similar, were not identical.

Where the two accounts cover the same incidents it is satisfactory to note that there is but little evidence of the play of mythopoeic memory. The only trace of it is in Mrs. P.'s evidence, which also contains some other instructive inaccuracies. According to Mr. B.'s account Mrs. P.'s first experience was in the winter of 1884, when the figure appeared outside the front door twice, the face not being seen on either occasion. Her third experience was on Sept. 18, 1885, when she saw the figure coming out of her own bedroom, and on this occasion also, "owing to the head being bent, the face of the apparition was not visible."

According to Mrs. P.'s written statements made in 1902 she saw the figure first on the stairs in November, 1882. This must be the experience which Mr. B., writing four days after the event, dates Sept. 18, 1885, and so was really the third and not the first occasion on which the figure appeared to Mrs. P. She mentions only one other



occasion (against the two other occasions noted by Mr. B.), "also in the winter," when the figure appeared outside the front door, and in describing the experience says, "she looked so hard," "we looked very hard at one another," "she was a young woman, very lovely, about 18 to 20 years of age." Apparently the two appearances outside the front door have become merged into one composite memory; but it may be noted that whereas in the earlier record it was specifically denied that the face was seen on any one of the three occasions, Mrs. P. thinks 17 years later that she saw the face of the apparition once at least.<sup>1</sup> This, however, is but a very slight addition to the essential part of the narrative. Against it may be set as examples of the minimising tendency, T.'s denial in 1902 of the story of the shadow of an old man in his bedroom, and the less dramatic version given in 1902 by Mrs. C. of the behaviour of a dog. In 1885 the "dog rushed downstairs pluckily enough, but only to return immediately in a state of the most abject terror." In 1902, "Rex barked very much, but would not leave the bed, and the large dog we could not move at all, he just *lay* [under the bed], and nothing would make him come out."

<sup>1</sup>On the other hand, the almost contemporaneous second-hand account of Mr. B. insists on the marked likeness of the apparition to the scer, a detail which is entirely absent from Mrs. P.'s own narrative, and which seems to have been read into the experience by Mr. B. himself.

## NOTICE.

The Rooms of the Society, at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., will be closed during August and the greater part of September.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

CONTENTS.

|   | PAGE |                                       | PAGE |
|---|------|---------------------------------------|------|
| Cases, . . . . .                            | 118  | Note on the alleged Prediction of the |      |
| Case of Subjective Hallucination, . . . . . | 127  | Servian Murders, . . . . .            | 132  |
| Obituary : Dr. R. Osgood Mason, . . . . .   | 131  |                                       |      |

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

---

### A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On MONDAY, NOVEMBER 2nd, at 5 p.m.,*

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“Further Experiments on Dowsing and  
Some Considerations Thereon,”

WILL BE READ BY

PROFESSOR W. F. BARRETT, F.R.S.

---

N.B.—*Members and Associates are requested not to invite more than  
ONE friend.*

## CASES.

## G. 273. Dream.

THE following is a case of the finding of a corpse through information given in a dream. We have printed several cases of this type—some of them much stronger evidentially than this one—but we print this because we were able to have it very thoroughly investigated within a fortnight of its occurrence, so that the information we have about it is unusually complete and reliable. Our attention was first drawn to the case through a newspaper cutting, probably dated April 18th, 1903, as follows:

Two men lost their lives in the Severn at Bewdley on March 22, and it was not until Wednesday that the first body—that of Stephen Price—was found. At the inquest yesterday afternoon at Stourport, Thomas Butler, who found the body, said it was owing to a dream the night before that he visited the spot where he found the body. It was six miles from the scene of the fatality. A verdict of "Accidentally drowned" was returned, the coroner remarking on the curious circumstance of the dream.

Lieutenant-Colonel G. L. Le M. Taylor, who undertook the investigation, writes as follows:

*April 25th, 1903.*

Starting with the above information, and on consulting a map, I found that Kidderminster was the nearest town in which I might hope to find a local newspaper giving further information about the case.

I went to Kidderminster yesterday morning, and found that three local papers are published in that town, namely, *The Shuttle*, *The News*, and *The Times*. They all rely, as far as the above case is concerned, on the same source of information (a reporter on the staff of the *News*, I believe), and seemingly simply copy the one from the other.

I looked over the back numbers of the *News*, and found the following information: [The first cutting sent by Colonel Taylor, dated March 26th, 1903, gives an account of the drowning of the two men on Sunday evening, March 22nd, Price having fallen into the river by accident, and Edgington, a relief signalman on the

Great Western Railway, having gone in to rescue him. Both bodies were carried away and disappeared. The other cuttings report the finding of Price's body, and the inquest.]

I then went to the office of the *Shuttle*, from which I obtained the following two cuttings:

[From *The Kidderminster Shuttle*, April 18th.]

"On Sunday evening, March 22nd, Stephen Price, an under-coachman at The Heath, Wribbenhall, whose parents reside at Love Lane, Stourbridge, and a young married man, Henry Edgington, a signalman at the Bewdley Railway Station, were drowned in the river Severn at Bewdley. The river was in flood at the time. The sad affair occurred in the darkness of the evening, and all attempts to recover the bodies were fruitless. A reward was offered for the finding of each body. Diligent search was made along the course of the stream, but nothing was found until Wednesday, when it was stated in Stourport that the body of a man had been seen in the river just below the Lincombe weir. The body was got out of the water, removed to the Stourport mortuary, and in the afternoon was identified by Mrs. Millward, of Wribbenhall, as that of Stephen Price. The coroner was informed of the circumstances, and an inquest on the body was held at Stourport this (Friday) afternoon."

[From *The Kidderminster Shuttle*, April 25th.]

"As briefly stated in the *Shuttle* last week, an inquest was held on Friday afternoon at the Town Hall, Stourport, before Mr. Hughes, coroner for the district, on the body of Stephen Price, aged 17 years, of Wribbenhall, groom to Mr. Edward Smith, J.P., of The Heath, Wribbenhall, who was drowned in the river Severn at Bewdley on Sunday evening, March 22nd, and whose body was found on Wednesday morning just below Lincombe Weir, Stourport.

"Mrs. Millward, of Wribbenhall, said the deceased had lodged at her house for some time. He was employed at The Heath, Wribbenhall, the residence of Mr. Edward Smith, J.P. He was a very quiet and steady young man. She saw him last alone on the Sunday evening, March 22nd, when he returned from The Heath. He said, 'I am too late for church to-night,' and went into the garden. He was in good spirits. She heard the next morning that he had fallen into the river, and had seen the body at Stourport mortuary on Wednesday afternoon.

"Mrs. Preece, of Severn-side North, Bewdley, said she had seen the young man as an attendant at Mr. Smith's class. On the

Sunday evening she was standing at the door of the entry leading to her cottage when she saw Price walking along the quay very near the edge of the river. He was singing a church hymn. He was alone, and quite suddenly he disappeared. The river was bank high at the time. She heard a splash of water, and thought that the young man had fallen in. She saw a man coming along the quay, and she told him that a young man had just fallen into the river. The man ran to the public-house, and in a moment a number of men were on the quay. The current was very strong, and carried the body under one of the large boats. She saw Price when in the water throw up his hands, and then he totally disappeared. An attempt was made to find the body, but it was fruitless. Price was near the landing steps when he fell into the water.

"Thomas Butler, of Bell-row, Stourport, labourer, said on Wednesday morning he went towards Shrawley Wood. On the previous evening he dreamt that he saw the body of a man on the top side of the Lincombe Weir. He went for a walk with a man, and told him that he had had the dream. They went round Shrawley Wood and returned by Hampstall Hotel, and when just below Lincombe Weir he saw the body of a man in the water in the weir cutting. He got a boat and called to John Oakley, clerk at the Lincombe Lock, who said that a policeman was at the lock-house. Witness rowed the boat across the river, picked up P.C. Meaks, and took him to the spot where the body was. They put the body into the boat, and it was conveyed to the mortuary.

"The Coroner—Are you in the habit of having these realistic dreams?

"Witness—No, sir.

"The Coroner—You might be a useful man if you were.

"Witness—Very likely, sir.

"P.C. Meaks, stationed on Hartlebury Common, also gave evidence of the recovery of the body. He thought that the body was held in the upright position in which it was found by the large rocks in the weir. He had been to the Lincombe Lock daily since the two men were missing from Bewdley, and had made inquiries. There were a few scars about the body, which had no doubt been occasioned by the body rolling over the weir rocks. In the clothing he found a hymn book and a card.

"The Coroner said the dream which Butler said he had on the Tuesday evening was a very remarkable thing. The young man



seemed to have been a well-conducted and well-behaved person, and it was evident that he had nothing on his mind which would lead him to get into the water.

"The jury at once returned a verdict of 'Accidentally drowned.'"

After lunch I went to Stourport and walking down to the river hired a boat and a man to row me down to Lincombe Weir. The man from whom I hired the boat, speaking of the case (about which everybody seems to be interested), told me that Butler had been down river about a job with timber and on his way home with some young man differed with him about the way they should return, Butler insisting on following the river because he had dreamed that one of the bodies, for which a reward of one pound was offered, was somewhere near Lincombe Weir. He also told me that there was a man at the Weir named King who most likely knew where Butler was to be found, and who had been a river-man all his life.

On arrival at the Weir I found Frederick King, the man referred to, who showed me the place where the body was found, a place which in his opinion, he said, was a most unlikely place for it to be. He described how the body [was found,] close to, or caught by a bush (which I saw) protruding out of the water, buried up to the knees in the sand and leaning over so that one hand was also buried—something like this, I fancy [sketch enclosed].

In reply to questions from me he said that if he was looking for a corpse in the river between Bewdley and the Weir, there were three places he might expect to find it in addition to the slack water above the Weir. He also told me that "The Lord Nelson" at Stourport was Butler's "house of call," and that it was kept by Ward. George Richards was the man with Butler when he found the body which he (King) assisted to get out of the water, and that Butler's address was Bell's Buildings, Stourport.

A is where the body was found [about 200 yards below the weir in sketch enclosed] and B is, as far as I could make out, where Butler dreamed it was [viz. about 100 yards above the weir].

On my return to Stourport I soon found the "Lord Nelson," and on speaking to Ward about Butler's dream he told me the same story I had heard several times before. I asked if Butler had related his dream before finding the body. "Oh, yes," he answered, "he told me and several people in the morning before he found it, and declared his intention of looking about Lincombe on account

of it." Asked to relate as nearly as possible what the story was, he said: "Butler told us he had had a dream in the night that he saw a body caught in a bush *below* Lincombe Weir and felt sure it was one of them two drowned at Bewdley." Mr. Ward kindly said he would find Butler if I came back at 6 o'clock.

At 6 o'clock I again found myself at the "Lord Nelson" where I saw Mrs. and Miss Ward, each of whom assured me that she had heard [Butler] relate his dream before he found Price, but, more accurate than Mr. Ward, said that it was above the Weir that Butler dreamed he saw the man.

In a few minutes Mr. Ward appeared and told me Butler was ill, but he would show me where he lived.

I saw Butler in his house (he is down with influenza); he stated to me that last Wednesday week (the 15th inst.) he dreamed that he saw a corpse hung up by a bush topside of Lincombe Weir—it was "standing like" in the water, he did not know who it was, but next morning thought it must be one of "they who was drowned up river." He said he told several people what he had dreamed and that he intended to look for the body. "On Thursday morning I went down river with George Richards about a barking job, and as we were returning George was for going home by the road, but I said, No—we will go by the river, I want to find that fellow that was drowned. When we came to a place a bit below the Weir then I saw it under a bush standing in the water; we got King and a policeman to help us get it out of the water and into a boat."

I asked, "In your dream did you see a bush and a body standing out of the water?" "Yes, but not in the position I actually found it." "Did you know Price?" "No, but I went to find one of them."

Though I forgot to ask if the body was found on that side of the river that Butler dreamed it to be, I gathered that it was so.

LE M. TAYLOR.

Colonel Taylor adds:

*April 29th, 1903.*

I was told that Lincombe Lock was six miles more or less from Bewdley.

The Weir was of course a likely place to find the bodies, one of four, I think he said, between Bewdley and Lincombe where the river-man King would expect to find them.

Butler is just a labourer who takes up any job he can get, and

has frequently worked in the river, mostly salmon-fishing, below the Lock.

Butler and George Richards went down river by road, and would have returned by road only that Butler insisted on returning by river bank.

---

P. 275. Dream.

The following premonitory dream is typical of a class of dreams which is probably not uncommon. The case is unusually well authenticated, since the dream was recorded before its fulfilment, and the record still exists. But it will be seen that there is little or nothing in it to suggest a genuine power of precognition,—that is, of any foresight of the future beyond ordinary human powers of inference or guessing.

We first noticed the case in a paragraph in the *Pall Mall Gazette* of April 7th, 1903, under the heading “A famous Gentleman Jockey.—The Career of Mr. Thomas Pickernell,”—from which we extract the following:

In December, 1870, Mr. Pickernell received a letter from Lord Poulett in which the nobleman asked him to ride The Lamb in the Grand National. His lordship informed him that the previous night he twice dreamed that he saw the race run. The first time The Lamb was last, and the second time had won by four lengths, and Mr. Pickernell rode him. “Mr. Thomas,” as he was generally called, duly rode The Lamb at Liverpool, and the horse won by four lengths.

An Associate of the Society, Mr. Benjamin Davies, of Birmingham, kindly undertook to investigate the case, and reported to us as follows:

*May 23rd, 1903.*

Mr. Thomas Pickernell who rode the “Lamb” in the Liverpool race in 1871 lives at present at 16 Valentine Rd., King’s Heath. I interviewed Mr. Pickernell at his residence on the 15th of May last concerning Lord Poulett’s dream. Mr. Pickernell at once became interested when I mentioned the subject, and it was evident that he had always regarded the premonitory dream coupled with the winning of the race as a remarkable event. Mr. Pickernell very kindly offered every assistance, saying that Lord Poulett’s letter was in his possession. He reached from a shelf a scrap book containing [a] few letters and many press notices concerning his own

performances on the race-course. Into this book Poulett's letter had been gummed. Mr. Pickernell read me the letter, and on a subsequent occasion (18th of May) I copied it. The following is a copy of the letter:

"*Private.*

Army and Navy Club, London, S.W.

Thursday Night, *Dec. 15th* [1870].

My dear Tommy,

Let me know for certain if you can ride for me for Liverpool—on *The Lamb*. I dreamt twice last night I saw the race run. The first dream he was last and finished amongst the carriages. The second dream, I should *think an hour afterwards*, I saw the Liverpool run. He won by four lengths, and you rode him, and I stood above the winning post at the turn. I saw the cerise and blue sleeves and you as plain as I write this.

Now let me know as soon as you can, and say nothing to anyone.

Yours sincerely,

POULETT."

The letter has been slightly damaged, having got by accident into the hands of a five-year-old girl, who tore it. The letter, owing to this, cannot be removed from the book, but Mr. Pickernell has kindly offered the loan of the book should that become necessary. Meanwhile I have seen the letter, and here certify that the above is a correct copy.

Along with the letter in the scrap-book, there was a newspaper cutting giving the result of the race. Neither the name of the paper or its date, however, had been recorded. I therefore looked up in the Birmingham Public Library the newspapers of 1871, and found that the cutting was taken from *The Times* (London) of March 22nd, 1871. The description there of the last phase of the race is as follows:

"Pearl Diver always lay in the middle of his horses, but never went to the front; while the little grey pony, always about a third or fourth, took the lead when fairly in the straight, and Rufus being disposed of, had only to shake off Dispatch to go in a very clever winner by two lengths."

The little "grey pony" is *The Lamb*. The Lamb therefore won by *two lengths* according to *The Times*, not by *four lengths* as given in the enclosed cutting from the *Pall Mall Gazette*, and as dreamt by Lord Poulett. But Mr. Pickernell thinks it was really by *four lengths*. This, however, is merely an impression, depending solely on memory. Mr. Pickernell tells me that, regarded from a sporting point of view, it matters little whether it was by two or by four

lengths he won, and that other papers might have possibly stated *four* lengths. *The Times*, however, was the only paper available at the Library. I looked up the pages of the *Birmingham Gazette*, but found the copy for the particular date required missing.

I looked up *The Times* also with regard to the position The Lamb held in the estimation of sporting men, which could be obtained from the betting and from the running previous to the race.

The betting was 6 to 1 and 5 to 1 and thereabouts against The Lamb.

The following quotation taken from a description of the Liverpool Spring Meeting shows the high position The Lamb held:

"Of course, there were the usual shades of opinion, but there was a pretty general unanimity as to the great improvement made in The Doctor, the wonderful fitness of The Lamb. . . . The Lamb, considered by Lord Poulett to be 21 lb. a better horse than he was in 1868, after being a good deal knocked about in the market, became a very strong favourite in the course of last week, and disputed the lead with Pearl Diver." (*The Times*, March 21, 1871.)

Mr. Pickernell tells me that the entry for The Lamb had not been made at the time of the dream. B. DAVIES.

The sporting news in the *Times* for the last few days before the race shows that The Lamb was steadily advancing in the public favour. *The Times* of March 16th, 1871, says:

"For the Grand National, Pearl Diver proved in great demand. . . . The Colonel, after being supported for a little at 15—2, receded to 8—1. . . . The Lamb, who had made a marked advance at the Clubs in the morning, found friends at 9—1, about £100."

On that day, out of thirteen horses, the first three favourites were Pearl Diver (11—2 against), The Colonel (8—1 against), and The Lamb (9—1 against).

The *Times* of March 20th reports that The Lamb had advanced to the second place among sixteen horses, the betting being then 11—2 against Pearl Diver, 13—2 against The Lamb, and 15—2 against The Colonel, and it was remarked that The Lamb's supporters "appeared to be very confident."

In the *Times* of March 22nd The Lamb has the second place among twenty-one horses, the betting being 4—1 against Pearl Diver, 5—1 against The Lamb, and 8—1 against The Colonel.



## L. 1132. Crystal Vision.

The following apparently telepathic case of crystal vision was kindly obtained for us by Miss Emily Ford of Adel Grange, Leeds. The account was enclosed in a letter from Miss Ford to Sir Oliver Lodge, dated September 6th, 1903, and is as follows:—

One afternoon, during the absence of my brother in Normandy, I was asked to look in a ring containing a semi-transparent Persian stone of dark green colour. I was to think of my brother and see if any picture in the stone would reveal his whereabouts. After a few moments of gazing with no result, I was going to hand the ring back, when quite suddenly I distinctly saw a lovely little sea-piece. A lighthouse stood at the end of a ridge of rocks which were shewing well above the blue water, it being clearly low tide. A little fishing vessel with dark reddish-brown sails was further out to sea to the left of the lighthouse. I was astonished to see it all so plainly, but thinking my brother was at Rouen, could find no connexion with him. However on his return two days later I told him of my experiment, when he said that he had, at that identical time, been looking at exactly the view I described from his hotel window at Cherbourg. It had struck him as being so pretty, that he called the friend with whom he was travelling to admire it with him. I thereupon made a rough sort of sketch of what I had seen and shewed it to this friend without telling him the reason. He at once recognised it also. This happened about August 18th, 1898, at Alton in Hampshire. I may add that I have never myself visited Cherbourg either before or after this incident.

ADELA F. SUMNER.

To this account are added the signatures of Miss Sumner's brother, Mr. F. H. Sumner, of All Saints Vicarage, Alton, Hants, and the friend who was with him at the time, Mr. Richard B. Knight, of Chawton, Alton, Hants, both stating that they witnessed the view mentioned.

In reply to further questions, Miss Sumner writes:—

All Saints Vicarage, Alton, Hants, *September 9th*, 1903.

My brother (F. H. Sumner) says it was about 6.30 p.m. when he saw the view. His friend (Rich. B. Knight) thought by signing his name that he *did* substantiate the whole story. I am afraid I cannot ask him to write any more; he is away travelling at present.

A. F. SUMNER.

It is probable that many persons, if they tried the experiment with some perseverance, might succeed in getting occasional telepathic impressions through crystal vision, and we are always glad to receive accounts of such from our members or any other persons. To make the accounts of high evidential value, it is of course necessary that the vision should have been written down in detail, with the date, and authenticated by a witness, before it was known whether it corresponded to any real events or not, and that the record should be forthcoming afterwards.

We must again urge on our readers the desirability of making experiments in this way, so that the results may be available for scientific purposes.

---

#### CASE OF SUBJECTIVE HALLUCINATION.

FROM time to time we have printed in the *Journal* cases illustrating the superior powers of observation or of memory possessed by the subliminal self. The following case seems to illustrate another mental process which is generally more or less subliminal,—namely, the formation of mental images through association of ideas;—the hallucination evoked being apparently traceable to the association in the percipient's mind of the person seen with a name sub-consciously perceived on a door.

The percipient was an Associate of the Society who wishes his initials only to be used here. On the afternoon of April 29th, 1902, he was present at some thought-transference experiments held at the rooms of the Society at 20 Hanover Square, W., and wrote to Mr. Piddington the same evening as follows:

On leaving you this afternoon, and in passing one of the landings, I thought I saw Dr. N—— of —— Hospital. He seemed to be standing still, as if in thought, and carried a bag.

As I passed down the staircase, I wondered what he was doing at 20 Hanover Square, and looked at the name-board in the Hall. I there saw the name of the —— Society. Dr. N—— is one of the senior physicians at —— Hospital.

To [the best of] my recollection I have not noticed before that

the — Society was in your building, and on returning here I looked up your last Report [*i.e.* the *S.P.R. Journal*] to see whether there was anything there which could have guided my mind unconsciously. I find the names of several other tenants connected with the medical profession, but none such as the — Society, which might have suggested sub-consciously Dr. N—.

However, I have written him a letter, of which I send you a copy, and will show you his reply, if there is any interest to you.

G. M.

The copy is as follows :

Dear Dr. N—,

Will you kindly tell me whether you were at 20 Hanover Square this afternoon at 4.35 or thereabouts?

I will tell you my reason for asking when I receive your reply.

Apologising for troubling you, I am, dear Dr. N—,

Yours very faithfully,

G. M.

Dr. N— replied on April 29 :

Dear Mr. M—,

No, I have not been to 20 Hanover Square for some time—a week or more.

Yours truly,

R. N. [assumed initials].

On April 30th, 1902, Mr. G — M — again wrote to Dr. N— as follows :

. . . I will now tell you the reason of my inquiry, but please don't think my mind is unhinged.

I had been engaged in some thought-transference experiments at the Rooms of the Society for Psychical Research yesterday afternoon, when on coming down the staircase I saw, or *thought* I saw, you standing quite still, in an attitude of thought, with a bag [in your hands]. My first impression was one of surprise at seeing you there, as I had no idea that the — Society had rooms there, and as you seemed to disappear almost immediately, I wondered whether I had seen you, or was the victim of imagination. I therefore looked at the name-board in the hall, and found the name of the — Society.

I therefore ventured to write you to clear up my doubts as to whether you were there or not.

The incident left a very curious impression on my mind, and this has increased since I have received your letter . . .

Dr. N—— replied as follows on April 30th, 1902:

Dear Mr. M——,

Thanks for your letter of explanation. As a fact, I drove through Hanover Square in the afternoon on my way to —— Hospital, but at the time you named I was in the midst of a difficult operation in the hospital, so that the “thought” transference experiment was erroneous.<sup>1</sup>

R—— N——.

Mr. G —— M —— had an interview with Dr. N —— on May 10th, 1902, and on May 12th sent the following answers to some questions asked by Mr. Piddington, together with a letter, given below, dated May 12th:

Q. On what landing did you see the figure?

A. I did not remember at the time, but on my next visit to 20 Hanover Square, I saw that it must have been the first floor, as I was coming down the stone staircase.

Q. Why, if you thought it was Dr. N——, did you not speak to him?

A. No time.

Q. Do you think the figure you saw was that of a real man whom you mistook for Dr. N——? If not, why not?

A. It is difficult to describe, but at first I must have thought the figure real, as I said to myself “Dr. N——!” and wondered what he was doing there.

Q. What happened to the figure? *e.g.* Did it suddenly dissolve? or did you lose sight of it? or did it precede you downstairs? or did it go into a room?

A. It was an instantaneous vision. It did not dissolve gradually, but was gone almost as soon as I saw it.

Q. Did you pass the figure?

A. No.

Q. When you have met Dr. N—— before, has he usually been carrying a bag?

A. Dr. N—— attended [a very near relative] in her fatal illness,

<sup>1</sup>This reference to an experiment was, of course, due to a misapprehension, the hallucination having no connection with any experiment.

and on the occasion of his first visit brought a bag. I have not seen him with a bag on any other occasion.

Q. Did you know that Dr. N—— was a member of the —— Society? or was your assumption that he naturally would be so strong as to amount to a practical certainty?

A. No; but when I saw the name on the board in the hall, after seeing the hallucination on the staircase, I thought it almost a practical certainty that he was a member, and I therefore began to think it must have been Dr. N—— in reality after all, and that I had missed seeing where he went to.

Q. Have you ever had any similar experience?

A. No.

Q. Is Dr. N—— intimately known to you?

A. Yes.

. . . I am beginning to think that I must have unconsciously seen the name of the —— Society on the door<sup>1</sup> as I came downstairs, and visualized, so to speak, Dr. N—— as [he was] when I first saw him at [the deathbed of a very near relative]. I do not know whether you think that a possible explanation, but dates do not seem to fit any other hypothesis. . . .

Another possible explanation of the hallucination was suggested by Mr. Piddington in a letter to Mr. M —— as follows:

*May 2nd, 1902.*

. . . You had, I believe, attended some thought-transference experiments before those held on April 29. Dr. N—— says he had not been to 20 Hanover Square for "some time—a week or more." Is it possible that your former visit to 20 Hanover Square coincided with Dr. N——'s last visit? You can probably discover the date of your former visit or visits (it must anyhow be in the notes of the thought-transference experiments), and you might try to learn from Dr. N—— the precise date of his last visit previous to April 29. . . . Supposing that you both appear to have been at 20 Hanover Square on the same day and about the same time, it could be supposed that you did see him, though not consciously; and that when you were walking down the stairs on April 29 your hitherto sub-conscious perception of Dr. N—— was vividly revived by the surroundings, and became consciously externalised as a hallucination.

<sup>1</sup>The rooms of the —— Society are on the first floor, and the name is painted prominently on one of the doors there.



On enquiry, however, it turned out that Dr. N—— had been at 20 Hanover Square on April 21st, but not on the following day, which was the date of Mr. M——'s first visit to the S.P.R. rooms.

---

## OBITUARY.

DR. R. OSGOOD MASON.

IN the sudden death, early in May, of Dr. Rufus Osgood Mason, the American Branch of the S.P.R. has lost one of its most valued members. As is well known to readers of our *Proceedings* and *Journals*, Dr. Mason's interest in all psychical subjects was keen and sincere. His two books, *Telepathy and the Subliminal Self* and *Hypnotism and Suggestion* (reviewed in *Proceedings*, Vol. XIII., p. 610, and Vol. XVII., p. 265) are models of impartiality and clarity of style; and the former of these, at any rate, might well form a useful "primer" (if the term be allowable) of psychical research. Dr. Mason occasionally contributed to our *Journal*, and wrote many articles at various times on the subjects of hypnotism and suggestion—especially in their therapeutic aspect—double personality, etc., for some of the leading scientific and medical journals in America. Shortly before his death, he also wrote two long reviews of Myers' *Human Personality* for the *New York Times* (Literary Supplement). For a busy practising physician this evidences no little interest in a matter so obscure and unprofitable. Some of Dr. Mason's experiments in hypnotism, however, actually antedated those of the famous Charcot, and he was evidently a serious student of psychical phenomena even prior to the foundation of the S.P.R.

To those of us who had the pleasure of knowing Dr. Mason personally, his loss represents not only that of a sincere worker, and an enthusiastic, yet critical, student; but also that of a loving spirit, a charming personality, and a true friend.

HEREWARD CARRINGTON  
(Member A.B. S.P.R.).

### NOTE ON THE ALLEGED PREDICTION OF THE SERVIAN MURDERS.

IMMEDIATELY after the assassination of the King and Queen of Servia in the middle of last June, statements appeared in several newspapers that the event had been predicted about three months beforehand by a medium, Mrs. Burchell, at a séance held under the auspices of Mr. W. T. Stead, the Editor of *The Review of Reviews*. Mr. Stead brought the case to our notice and kindly offered us information about it, stating, however, that he was "not very sanguine as to any results following," and that "no notes were taken at the time."

The main facts asserted were that in March last Mrs. Burchell predicted a violent death for a king, while holding in her hand an envelope containing a piece of paper with the signature of King Alexander of Servia. On this occurrence being reported to the Servian Minister in London (who was, as he afterwards informed us, already very anxious about the state of affairs in Servia), he made a note of it in his diary, and wrote to urge his Royal Master to be careful.

Our preliminary enquiries concerning this at first sight interesting case, however, revealed fundamental defects in the evidence, when considered critically, so that it became our opinion that there was no *prima facie* case for thorough investigation, and the enquiry was therefore discontinued. This course seemed amply justified by a consideration of the evidence for the case, as presented by Mr. Stead in the July *Review of Reviews*. Mr. Stead, however, attacks the officers of the Society in the August number of his magazine for dropping the investigation. In the September number of the *Review of Reviews* Sir Oliver Lodge defends the attitude of the Society on general grounds, and in *Light*, of September 19th, Mr. Piddington discusses in detail Mr. Stead's evidence for the prediction. To these articles we refer any members who may be interested in the subject.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

CONTENTS.

|                                       | PAGE |                                      | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------|------|--------------------------------------|------|
| Obituary : The Rev. Maxwell H. Close, | 134  | Unidentified Names in Mrs. Verrall's |      |
| Cases, - - - - -                      | 135  | Automatic Writing, - - -             | 147  |
| Apparent Premonitions, - - - -        | 141  | Note on the Beverley Farmhouse Case, | 148  |

---

### NOTICE OF MEETING.

---

## A Private Meeting of the Society

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On MONDAY, DECEMBER 7th, at 4.15 p.m.,*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“Types of Phenomena exhibited in Mrs.  
Thompson's Trances,”

WILL BE READ BY

MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON.

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

## OBITUARY.

## THE REV. MAXWELL H. CLOSE.

WE have recently lost through death at the ripe age of 81, one of the most learned members of our Society, who was from its foundation a generous supporter and warm friend. The name of the Rev. Maxwell Close was probably unknown except to a very small circle of our members, but those who had the privilege of his friendship knew him to be a man of singular intellectual power, whose knowledge of many subjects was as profound as it was wide, and withal a man of such unassuming modesty that he shrank from any recognition of the services he rendered to science, so that some of his most original work was published under an assumed name. And not only was his learning great, his sympathies were equally wide and his charities innumerable; I have sometimes been his almoner, but he never allowed the recipient to know from whom the bequest had come.

The Maxwell Closes are a well-known Irish family, and the Rev. Maxwell Close, except for a few years' clerical work in England, lived all his life and died in Dublin. The range of his learning may be surmised from the fact that he won Divinity honours after graduating at Trinity College, Dublin, was a considerable classical and Hebrew scholar, was versed in the Irish language, the strange script of which he wrote with great beauty, and took an active and generous part in the Celtic revival. But his chief interest and studies were in mathematics and science; his valuable contributions to geology led to his being elected President of the Geological Society of Ireland. He was one of the highest authorities on the ancient glaciation of Ireland; he published original papers on astronomy, and wrote a brief treatise on this subject, entitled "Chapters on Astronomy by Claudius Kennedy"; whilst under the name of Laurence O'Toole he issued a remarkably able tractate on "Force," in which he broke a lance with some of the leaders of science! Owing to the fact that these publications are known only to a few, they have not received the attention they deserve from scientific men; their pages are full of original thought and marked with that learning and historical

knowledge which distinguished Maxwell Close. So much was his opinion and criticism valued that he was constantly asked to read the proof sheets and revise the works of eminent writers on various scientific subjects; this labour he freely undertook and carried out with unwearied care. But the great work of the latter part of his life was at the Royal Irish Academy, where he held the post of Hon. Treasurer for many years, and daily devoted himself to the business of the Academy.

His interest in Psychical Research was profound and he followed its development with the deepest interest. It is no little testimony to the soundness of the work done by our Society that a man of such erudition and critical judgment as Maxwell Close accepted even advanced views on Psychical subjects, and had the highest opinion of the importance of our work and its supreme value in the evolution of human thought.

W. F. B.

---

#### CASES.

##### G. 274. Apparition.

IN the following case, a person who had recently died was believed to have been seen by an acquaintance who was unaware of her death. It is impossible to prove that it was not a case of misrecognition, but the details tend to show that this explanation is at least improbable. The case was sent to us by Mr. Ernest G. Henham, who writes:

BEKESBOURNE, WALLINGFORD, BERKS., *June 9th*, [1903.]

After a good deal of deliberation I have resolved to send you the following experience:

I was a student at St. Edward's School, Oxford, from autumn 1881 to Easter 1890, and during that long period Miss S. [full name given] (the well-known philanthropist) was constantly at the school, being a great friend of the then Warden (the Rev. A. B. Simeon, well known in Oxford High Church circles). Of course I saw Miss S. constantly, often several times in one week. She was for many years perhaps the best-known figure in Oxford.

I was abroad from 1890 to Christmas 1894. In July, 1899, I came to live here, and in November of that year bicycled from here to Oxford to visit my old school, not having entered Oxford since Easter 1890. As I approached the Martyrs' Memorial I saw



Miss S. She passed a very little way ahead of me, across the road, towards the Ashmolean, with her usual brisk and active style, the inevitable basket upon her arm. I don't suppose I had given the good lady a thought during the past nine years or so, but I was very pleased to see her there, having seen no other familiar face during my ride through Oxford. I know I was surprised to see her looking so well and strong and active despite her years, and I slowed up, feeling a strong desire to speak to her, but on reaching the pavement where Beaumont Street begins, I lost sight of her in the crowd.

That incident of meeting with Miss S. always stood out very strongly in my memory (which is an exceptionally powerful one), but I thought little of it until about a month ago her life came into my hands (published by John Murray, 1902). While turning over the pages something seemed to say to me, "It was her spirit you saw that day." Immediately I looked up the date of her death and found she had passed over on Friday, the 5th (or perhaps it was the 6th—I have not got the book now) of October, 1899. It was at 3 p.m. on Wednesday, 15th November, that I saw her in Oxford, more than a month later.

I must own I took no particular interest in Miss S., and really had no wish to see her, incarnate or otherwise. I need scarcely add I did not at the time know she was dead, and I certainly was not thinking of her, even remotely. . . .

ERNEST G. HENHAM.

In reply to inquiries, Mr. Henham gave us the following further details:

BEKESBOURNE, WALLINGFORD, BERKS., *June 16th*, [1903.]

I have your letter of yesterday's date relating to mine of June 9th, in which I recounted to you my experience of seeing the apparition of Miss S. in Oxford on November 15th, 1899. In regard to the questions contained in your letter I beg to reply as follows:

There was no possible doubt about the identity—if I may so use the word in this connection. I have such a strong memory that if I only pass a person on the street, I remember the face if I see it again. Besides, Miss S., once seen, could never be mistaken for any one else. Any one in Oxford would tell you that. I was very close to her and *saw* her face. I remember noticing that it was very white, also that she took no notice of any one—nor of the traffic—and was walking faster than I had ever known her to do. It was *not* like her to disregard passers-by. She was dressed as I

had always seen her and carrying her customary basket. There may be many old ladies like Miss S. in temperament, but I have seen none at all resembling her in appearance. It was she beyond all question. I may mention that I have rather peculiar eyesight, more powerful I suppose than is ordinary, because it enables me to see in the dark,—not with absolute clearness, of course, but I am able to distinguish outlines. I have always boasted of possessing “night eyes.”

I regret to say it is impossible for me to produce witnesses. Naturally I had no cause for astonishment at meeting with Miss S., not knowing her to be dead. I remember mentioning to an aunt with whom I live, in an off-hand manner, that I had seen the good old lady, but my aunt is an old woman who remembers nothing. About the date there is absolutely no doubt. I knew that the day was Wednesday, but could not remember whether it was the end of October or beginning of November. Fortunately my aunt keeps a diary, and often puts down my little expeditions, and it was from her diary that I discovered the day was November 15, and as I remember reaching my destination (Summertown) about 3.15, it must roughly have been 3 when I saw Miss S.

However, I can prove the date in another way. It is a wearisome journey from here to Oxford by train, and though I have often been to Oxford I have *always* bicycled. I came to live here in July, 1899, and being a horseman I had then a hatred for bicycles. But after a time I saw that to a dweller in the country a machine was indispensable, and being unable to keep a horse I resolved on getting a bicycle. So one day I went to Reading, bought a machine, and paid cash for it. Fortunately I have still the receipt, and it is dated October 3rd. Miss S. died on the 5th (or 6th) of October. I did not begin to learn to ride until several days after I bought the bicycle. I was certainly on the machine when I saw the apparition. Therefore, even if the date of November 15th had *not* been recorded, here you have conclusive evidence that I could not have visited Oxford until after Miss S.'s death. . . .

ERNEST G. HENHAM.

We have verified the date of Miss S.'s death, which was October 6th, 1899. With regard to her personal appearance, Mr. E. N. Bennett writes:

I knew Miss S. personally. She was a woman of strongly marked individuality and strongly marked features,—a familiar figure in Oxford and not easy to mistake.

## L. 1133. Dream.

In January, 1903, Mr. A. H. Atkins of 3 Clarendon Park, Torquay, sent us an account of several apparently telepathic experiences that had occurred in his own family, among which was the following:—

When my daughter returned from Switzerland she was accompanied by a schoolfellow who was going to a situation at London as governess. On reaching England they parted and never met again. Once only my daughter heard of her that she was married. Now, my daughter who lives in Birmingham still, struck up a very warm friendship with another schoolfellow and they correspond regularly.

Towards the end of last year [*i.e.* 1902] she dreamt that she saw the girl who came to England with her and her husband. They appeared well and in very good circumstances. By the next post came a letter from her Swiss friend saying that Alice Birman (now Mrs. Smith) and her husband had called on her without any warning. They were very well off and had a sudden whim to go on the Continent, followed by another to call on her old friend. My daughter at once wrote for a description of Mr. Smith, and it corresponded singularly with the visionary gentleman. In the dream he was fair, with a gentle air, and shorter than his wife, and had a slight, fair moustache, and also told my daughter they were going to an exhibition. In reality he was the same, only clean-shaven, and they were going that day to show a dog at an exhibition.

I may add that my daughter sent me the description of the dream Mr. Smith before she received that of the real one, and before she opened [the] first letter was convinced it would say something about [the incidents of her dream].

On May 5th, 1903, Mr. Atkins sent us the following letter from his daughter, to whom he had transmitted a series of questions at our request.

29 Gower Street, Aston, *Monday evening.*

Dear Father,

*Re* the enclosed papers I herewith give you a signed description of the whole matter, and luckily I have found the letter from Sophie which I received the morning of my dream. . . .

Of course I have not my letter asking for a description of Mr. Smith, but I enclose Sophie's comment thereupon.

I did not mention my dream to any one before reading the letter, but I told Mrs. Edwards at our office of the remarkable coincidence.

I put in my letter to Sophie detailing my dream "Mr. Smith of my dream was an inch or two shorter than Alice [his wife], fair moustache and skin, gentlemanly and quiet behaviour." There is no corroborative evidence, unless I described him to you whilst waiting Sophie's reply.

I did not in any way connect my dream of Mr. and Mrs. Smith with Sophie.

I had never seen or heard anything of Mr. Smith except that Alice Birman had married a Mr. Smith.

With the above letter were enclosed

- (1) A letter dated October 27th, 1902, in which Miss Edith Atkins first mentioned her dream to her parents.
- (2) A letter dated January 13th, 1903, addressed by Miss Atkins to her parents after the receipt of a letter from Mlle. Sophie Niederhauser, her Swiss friend.
- (3) Copy of an extract from the letter received by Miss Atkins the morning after her dream from Miss Sophie Niederhauser, of Aarau, Switzerland, and dated 23rd October, 1902.
- (4) Copy of an extract from a letter addressed by Miss Niederhauser to Miss Atkins in reply to her enquiries for a personal description of Mr. Smith. The letter is dated merely "Nov. 1902."

These are printed below. Miss Niederhauser's letters were in French, but are here translated.

(1) *October 27th, 1902.*

. . . Talking about dreams, Sophie's letter adds one to the very curious list of coincidences in this respect, to wit:—I had not thought or heard anything of Alice Birman or Smith as she is now since her marriage; I only knew she was married to a man named Smith about two years ago. Well, Friday night I dreamt I met her with her husband, and she seemed to be in a flourishing condition, both exceedingly well dressed; they were staying at a hotel in the place where we met them, where it was I don't know, and they were going to some exhibition or other. I remarked to Ma in my dream, she being with me, "Alice seems to have done

well, she has just the same ideas as before." There endeth my dream; I woke up, dressed, and went downstairs Saturday morning, where I found a letter from Sophie awaiting me, and almost at the outset of her letter she informs me that Alice and her husband called on them suddenly last Saturday week. They are very well to do, and keep three servants, and were just having a little trip on the Continent, having made up their minds quite suddenly to do so; they were staying at a hotel in Aarau, and also Alice is exhibiting one of her dogs in a dog show in London this week. While reading this epistle it seemed to me that I was reading something I already knew quite well. Rather a remarkable coincidence, that! I am going to give Sophie a description of her husband as I saw him in the dream, and I quite expect it will tally with that of the real man.

(2)

*January 13th, 1903.*

. . . Alice Birman Smith's husband corresponded with my dream in that he is very fair, with delicate features and a gentle demeanour and smaller than Alice; only in my dream he was only slightly smaller than Alice, whereas he would appear to be a good deal smaller, and Sophie says he is clean-shaved, and I dreamt he had a fair moustache. Of course, if I were to see the man I could tell in an instant if he resembled my dream, and at all events, considering I had not the slightest idea of what he was like, my dream was fairly accurate, and besides that the incidents resembled very much the way that Sophie saw Alice; to wit, they were staying at a hotel, called on Sophie quite unexpectedly, both together, and were going to an exhibition to show a dog; the only difference in my dream was that I met them in the road; all the other particulars were correct. What strikes me as more wonderful, though, was the feeling when I read Sophie's letter that I already knew what she was telling me, a feeling perfectly clear and strong; that I think is the strongest proof of brain communication, far more important than the exact accuracy of the details.

(3) *Letter from Miss Sophie Niederhauser, October 23rd, 1902.*

On Sunday I had visitors from England—can you guess whom? Alice Birman—now Mrs. Smith—with her husband. They came here quite unexpectedly and as we have only one bed for visitors, they were obliged to go to the hotel. They took tea with us at four o'clock but dined at the hotel. They came at ten o'clock on



Saturday evening and went away at nine on Monday morning. For a long time I had heard nothing of Alice.

Alice has three servants in her household—a cook, a housemaid, and a nurse. Mr. Smith does not speak German; he is an agreeable man, so gentle and amiable. They seem to live like children, happy and affectionate. They had decided to come to Switzerland suddenly, one evening. Mr. Smith brought home the tickets and they set off the same night. Alice's child is ten weeks old; he is called O. F. Alice is just as she always was; she is quite different from our other friends. She went on to Zurich, Lucerne, Bâle, and Paris, from whence she is going home this morning. On Friday morning she is to go to a dog show in London with one of her three dogs. I have her photograph in which she has on one side her baby, a beautiful child, and on the other a very fine dog. She seemed a little older than before. . . . The visit was over so quickly that I almost feel as if I had dreamt it.

(4) *Second letter from Miss Sophie Niederhauser, November, 1902.*

It is certainly very curious that you dreamt of Alice before getting my letter. Alice's husband is smaller than she,—about as tall as your brother, I think,—and he is very fair, with delicate features, and no moustache; has good manners, and a rather fair complexion.

---

## APPARENT PREMONITIONS.

WHETHER or not genuine premonitions, in the strict sense of the word, ever occur, is still uncertain; but we certainly meet occasionally with sporadic phenomena simulating this character, which it is difficult to ascribe to anything but chance coincidence. Two instances of this type are given below.

### I.

In "M.A.P." for June 6th, 1903, it was related that Captain Robert Marshall had dreamt beforehand that "Sir Hugo" was the winner of the 1892 Derby, and had backed his dream, although "Sir Hugo" was a rank outsider. In consequence of this statement we wrote to Captain Marshall on June 24th, 1903, asking the following questions, to which his replies are appended:

(1) Did you speak of your dream to any one before the race? and if so to whom? *Ans.* To several brother officers and others, Major Bruce, Captain Fedden, etc.

(2) Have you ever before or since dreamt about a horse-race? *Ans.* No.

(3) Was the dream in question a particularly vivid or impressive one? *Ans.* Yes.

(4) Have you on any other occasion acted on a dream? *Ans.* No.

(5) Did you act on this dream because you thought it would come true, or in a half joking spirit? *Ans.* Because I felt a curious certainty about it.

(6) Have you ever had any other dream that has proved "veridical"? *Ans.* No.

(7) Had you any special interest in this Derby, and had you any reason to suppose that Sir Hugo was a better horse than might have been inferred from the state of the betting? *Ans.* No. I did not even know such a horse was entered.

(8) Did you (if this is not too impertinent a question) back your dream fancy for such an amount as you would not have cared to have lost? *Ans.* Yes.

R. MARSHALL.

In the sporting news of the *Times* for June 1st, 1892, the betting on the Derby on the previous day (May 31st) is given. Eleven horses were entered, and of these "Sir Hugo" came 10th on the list, the betting being 50 to 1 against him. It was stated that

. . . Nothing occurred which could be construed as having the slightest bearing on the Derby, unless it was the victory of Lord Bradford's "Cuttlestone," who has been the trial horse of Sir Hugo. . . . El Diablo and Sir Hugo are reported to be much fitter than when they ran for the Two Thousand a month ago.

*The Times*, June 2nd, 1892, gives the following in its leading article:

We had yesterday a beautiful Derby Day, and an eventful Derby. . . . The race was won by an outsider. . . . No one knew who was to win . . . and "bar one" it was anybody's race. . . .

A few, a very few, supported Sir Hugo, whose good looks were as much in his favour as his public record was against him. Three times at least had this handsome creature been well beaten; in the Champagne Stakes, in the Middle Park Plate, and in the Two Thousand. . . . On the other hand Lord Bradford is a sportsman

who cannot for a moment be suspected of allowing his horse to run below his merits, and if the horse is to win, it must be either because he was fairly improved or because the Derby course will suit him better than the Two Thousand course.

When it came to the race, Rueil, said to be the best of the French horses, was so unfortunate as to start very badly, and his chance was early extinguished. The struggle resolved itself into one between Sir Hugo and La Flèche, in which the horse had the advantage throughout, winning with comparative ease by nearly a length. The result was not surprise; it was amazement. The rankest outsider since the days of Hermit or Caractacus had won; and what was more, he was a horse who had been thrice beaten, easily beaten, by his now defeated opponents. The public was so nonplussed—and had perhaps lost so many bets—that it would not even cheer, though Lord Bradford is a popular owner, who till now has been unfortunate.

The "Sporting Intelligence" of the same paper says:

. . . Nothing was more admired, as far as shape and make go, than Sir Hugo, but so he had been in the Birdcage previous to the Two Thousand, and those who had most to say in his favour were bound to admit that he could have no earthly chance on paper, seeing that he had been decisively beaten by several of the horses he had to meet. . . .

In the betting of the same date, "Sir Hugo" comes 10th in the list out of thirteen horses, the betting being 40 to 1 against him; in the "place betting" it had fallen to 5 to 1 against him. It seems thus clear that his chance of winning appeared very remote.

We then wrote to Captain C. A. Fedden, to whom Captain Marshall had referred us for corroboration, and he replied as follows:

DRILL HALL, HALIFAX, 22nd July, 1903.

. . . I have pleasure in attaching overleaf my remembrance of Captain Robert Marshall's dream concerning the winner of the Derby in 1891 or 1892. I have no means at hand of fixing the year nearer, but it was the year that "Sir Hugo" won the race, starting at the outside price of 40 or 50 to 1. I backed it at, I think, 50—1 a few days before the race.

CLEMENT A. FEDDEN,  
Capt., West Riding Regiment.

In the year 1891 or 1892, I cannot say which, but it was the year in which "Sir Hugo" won the Derby, I was stationed at Halifax Barracks; Captain Robert Marshall of my regiment was stationed there also.

A few days before the Derby was to be run, Captain Marshall came in to breakfast in the mess, and said he had dreamt the winner of the Derby, that he had seen the race run, and had heard the crowd shouting the horse's name.

On being asked the horse's name, he said he could not remember, but would know it, if he heard it.

We accordingly read out the names of the horses mentioned in the betting from a newspaper, but he said the name was not there. The next day we looked in the paper again, and read out amongst other names of horses that of "Sir Hugo," which was not mentioned in the issue of the previous day.<sup>1</sup>

Immediately the name "Sir Hugo" was mentioned, Captain Marshall said, "That is the horse, that is the one I saw win in my dream, I shall back it. I heard the crowd shouting out, 'Hugo Victor,' 'Hugo Victor.'"

Captain Marshall backed "Sir Hugo" to win, and persuaded me to do the same, so positive was he, though I was very sceptical.

It is a matter of history that "Sir Hugo" won.

Captain Marshall informed me that before going to sleep on the night in which his dream occurred, he was reading a book by Victor Hugo.

C. A. FEDDEN,

Capt., West Riding Regiment.

We sent this account to Captain Marshall, who wrote:

The above, with the exception noted, is correct. It may also be of interest to state that on the day of the race, Captain Fedden and I left barracks together shortly after 3 p.m. On leaving the barrack gate, I saw, half a mile off, one of the town buses. I stopped at once, and said to Captain F., "You see the driver of that bus? He will tell us that Sir Hugo has won the Derby." When the bus came along side of us, I stopped. The driver pulled up, and said, "Have you heard the winner of the Derby, sir?" I replied, "No." He then said, "Sir Hugo." The driver knew us

<sup>1</sup>To this statement, Captain Marshall adds the following note: "I remembered the name 'Hugo' perfectly, but did not know if a horse of that name existed. I think, therefore, the lines [from "On being asked" to this point] are inaccurate."

as officers of the garrison, and naturally supposed we would be glad to hear the result of the race. But my conviction that *he* would tell us was so strong, that I think I may say I *knew* he would.

R. MARSHALL.

Captain Marshall adds:

BERKELEY HOUSE, BERKELEY SQUARE, W., 5th Aug., 1903.

I return Captain Fedden's statements with my comments thereon. There appears to me really nothing in the whole story except coincidence of suggestion. The Derby is impending. I read a book by Victor Hugo in bed. My last half-waking thoughts are possibly of the race, jumbled with thoughts of the author whose work I had been reading. Result: I dream of a race, and hear shouts of Hugo! Victor! And who shall number the similar dreams that do *not* end so happily for the unfortunate dreamer who backs his phantom horse. . . .

## II.

The second case is related by Mr. A. B. Gough, a friend of Mr. N. W. Thomas, who tells us that he heard the story at the time. Mr. Gough writes:

May 11th, 1902.

On the evening of Wednesday, the 7th of May, 1902, I went to the *Schiller Theater* at Kiel, and saw the *première* of Karl Bleibtreu's historical drama, *Zorndorf*. The action takes place in a house in the village during the battle, and an almost incessant cannonade is heard. The red glare of burning houses is visible through the window. A messenger describes an explosion which took place during the battle.

Afterwards I went to a bodega with K——and H——, and drank a glass of sherry, another of vermouth, and another of port, which made me rather talkative, but I was perfectly sober. I went to bed about 1.30, and soon fell asleep.

I dreamt I was in my bedroom at home at Redhill. It was night. I looked out of the window and saw a red glare, accompanied by a terrific noise, as of a stupendous explosion. I had a very vivid impression that an appalling disaster had occurred, and that a whole town, or perhaps several, had been annihilated. I imagined that a piece of the earth's crust had been blown out, or in, and that in some way it was due to human carelessness. Almost immediately after the explosion I saw newspaper boys running up the



road with special editions. I woke, and found myself trembling, and very excited. It was either dawn or daylight, I forget which.

I dozed off, and saw an open newspaper with enormous headlines, but do not remember what the words were. My idea now was that Brighton (where I spent a day in the Easter vacation) was destroyed. I also thought I was in the garden at home with a box full of loose dynamite, and that my brother placed it in the cellar, whereat I protested.

I don't think in the first dream there was any thought of dynamite, and certainly not of a battle, though, no doubt, the impression made by the glare of the burning houses in the play suggested part of the dream. The dynamite in the cellar was also due to the passage in the play, where some one blames the Russians for their recklessness in blowing up the ammunition which was stored in a cellar. (I didn't quite catch the drift of this story, which was spoken very fast.)

I think I was half awake when I imagined Brighton to be the scene of the disaster.

It was nearly 11 a.m. before I rose, but I had been more or less awake for about an hour. I was rather sleepy in the morning, but had no headache.

The eruption of Mt. Pelée, which overwhelmed St. Pierre, took place between 7 and 8 a.m. on the 8th, which would be about 12—1 mid-day by Berlin time, *i.e.* at least 3 or 4 hours after the dream.

A. B. GOUGH.

*P.S.—May 14th.* Magnetic disturbances were noted at the Kiel Observatory both on Wednesday and Thursday. It is thought these *may* be connected with the eruption.

The dream was one of the most vivid I have ever had.

*Nov. 26th, 1902.*

I thought the foregoing account might possibly interest you, although I don't suppose there is anything more in it than a coincidence. It shows, at any rate, how important it is in such cases to state the circumstances under which the experience took place. I have heard since, I believe, that the most violent disturbance preceded the fatal outbreak by some hours.

In both these cases it is to be noted that the coincidence is not so much between the dream and the future event as between the train of circumstances leading up to the dream and the future event. It was an accidental coincidence that Captain Marshall

was reading a book by Victor Hugo shortly before "Sir Hugo" was victor, and that Mr. Gough heard theatrical cannonading at about the time of the eruption of Mount Pelée; but the dreams were clearly connected with the previous impressions of the dreamers, rather than with the external events that followed.

---

### UNIDENTIFIED NAMES IN MRS. VERRALL'S AUTOMATIC WRITING.

IN the course of her automatic writing Mrs. Verrall has found that a certain number of names occur to which at present she has no clue. These names may, of course, be merely subliminal reminiscences of names which she has read or heard. But since we sometimes find after careful researches that automatic utterances at first sight trivial and meaningless turn out to have some significance, it seems worth while to print these names with their context in the *Journal*, on the chance that some reader may be able to show a connection of any of them with external facts. Mrs. Verrall writes with regard to them: "I have not put down a few names which seem to be attempts at something that has not come out, but I have included all the unknown names which seem as if they were meant to be identified." They are as follows:

*List of unidentified names occurring in script between March, 1901,  
and September, 1903.*

- (1) 'Frendsham or Frettisham Park, perhaps Frodsham, a place where something once happened to me.' (Signature) Alec. K.  
'At Frodsham there is an old house gabled in a garden.'  
'Frodsham and a river in the winter—it was frozen. Alec Keith—to the friend of another.'
- 'Frodsham. The house was in a park—water belongs somehow—I think it was a skating accident. The message came through Alec.'
- (2) 'Rodney, Roland, Ronald, or some name like that. Wilmington seems the name of the church spire that I see beyond.'
- (3) Ralph Nevile, two centuries ago or more. Apparently this R.N., 'a scholar not a soldier,' died immediately after dining with the king, and was buried with no inscription upon his tomb.

(4) Dover or Dovercourt. 'There is a woman there. Emmie is the name. I want a message given to Emmie and the boy Frank. It is from Harry on the sea to-night. Tell her from me, Harry thinks of her.'

(5) 'Nesta and Trenerry, this is a new point—not known to you. The message will be understood by others.'

(In same script as above:)

'Great Crosby is a name that was wanted—and Marston, Everard Marston I think. Some one will help you with that name.'

(6) 'Maupertuis and Sarrasin, these are names in a book together, a yellow book with clear good print early printed—some one has just read it in a library.'

(7) Romenzana; and perhaps connected with it Clemens.

(8) 'Ask at Smithfield for the name—You do not know. Portals or Portalis.'

(9) A cross with a green wreath upon it; 'In honour A. J. C. in ripis Douern.'

'Crosik or Croisic ought to help you to the cross and wreath.'

Any reader who has any suggestion to make as to the identity of these names is requested to write to Mrs. Verrall, 5 Selwyn Gardens, Cambridge.

---

#### NOTE ON THE BEVERLEY FARMHOUSE CASE.

REPORTS have appeared in several newspapers during the last few months as to occurrences at Raikes Farm, Beverley, Yorkshire, where, it was said, loaves of bread were constantly diminishing in a mysterious manner.

We have for some time been engaged in enquiries into this case, which we find is probably to be explained by ordinary causes, and we propose to print the particulars in the *Journal* as soon as our information is complete.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

|                                   | PAGE |                               | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------|------|-------------------------------|------|
| New Members and Associates, - - - | 149  | Case, - - - - -               | 157  |
| Meetings of the Council, - - -    | 151  | Unprejudiced Testimony, - - - | 160  |
| General Meeting, - - - - -        | 152  |                               |      |

For a notice of the Private Meeting on December 7th, already announced in the November Journal, see third page of the cover of this number.

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

[*Elected on July 29th, 1903.*]

BORWICK, LADY, 16 Berkeley Square, London, W.

CORRY, MISS LUCY, Rosenheim, Croydon.

GRIBBLE, MISS F. M., The Sesame Club, 29 Dover Street, London, W.

HOLDER, LADY, Pitmaston, Moor Green, Birmingham.

LAVER, JOHN, 275 Little Collins St., Melbourne, Victoria, Australia.

MACNAUGHTAN, MISS, 61 Cadogan Square, London, S.W.

**Newcastle, The Duke of**, Clumber, Worksop.

PIDGEON, MRS. D., 3 Pembroke Road, Kensington, London, N.

[*Elected on November 2nd, 1903.*]

Begbie, **Harold**, 9 Tanza Road, Hampstead, London, N.W.

Bell, **Miss A. E.**, 5 Gray's Inn Square, London, W.C.

CAMPBELL, CHARLES A., 22 Queen's Gate Gardens, London, S.W.

CAMPBELL, REV. R. J., The City Temple, London; and Hill Lodge, Enfield.

**Centeno, Mrs.**, 25 Hyde Park Gate, London, S.W.

CHITTY, HUBERT, 5 Gordon Square, London, W.C.

CLARK-KENNEDY, REV. A. E., Ewhurst Rectory, Guildford.

- GIBBON, I. G., B.A., 170 Leander Rd., Brixton Hill, London, S.W.  
GORDON, MRS., 19 Victoria Road, Upper Norwood, London, S.E.  
HILL, FRANK, The Manor House, East Grinstead, Sussex.  
**Leigh, Mrs. Gerard**, Kidbrooke Park, Forest Row, Sussex.  
MACMILLAN, MRS. ALEXANDER, Nippon Tusen Kaisha, 2 Fenchurch Avenue, London, E.C.  
**Macran, Prof. H. S.**, Trinity College, Dublin.  
MUSCHIK, DR. O. E., 12 Marble Arch, London, W.  
**Orr, A. W.**, 15 Moorland Road, Didsbury, near Manchester.  
PARRY, MRS. C. M., 11 Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, W.  
**Robinson, H. Perry**, 15 Tavistock St., Covent Garden, London, W.C.  
**Rohde, Miss**, 20 Delamere Street, Paddington, London, W.  
SILVER, MRS., 9 Norfolk Street, Park Lane, London, W.  
TAYLOR, THOMAS, Church Street, Boston Spa, Yorkshire.  
WEBBER, MRS., 25 Tedworth Square, Chelsea, London, S.W.  
WETHERALL, GEORGE B., Severus Mount, Merrimans Hill, Worcester.  
WILKINS, MRS., 40 Harcourt Street, Dublin.  
WINGATE, D. C., Cornborough, Abbotsham, North Devon.  
WOOLLETT, MAJOR W. CHARLES, 13 Lansdowne Road, Aldershot.  
WYLD, MRS., 3 Savile Row, London, W.

#### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

*[Elected on July 29th, 1903.]*

- HORNSEY, W. G., 812 6th Avenue, Dayton, Ky., U.S.A.  
MCCLUNG, W. E., Indianola, Neb., U.S.A.  
MEAD, THEODORE H., Elmdon, Tarrytown-on-Hudson, N.Y., U.S.A.  
NEWELL, MRS. JOHN E., West Mentor, Ohio, U.S.A.  
PALMER, REV. M. RENOUF, 1208 Master St., Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.  
SIEGEL, MRS. HENRY, 26 E. 82nd St., New York City; and Mar-maroneck, N.Y., U.S.A.

*[Elected on November 2nd, 1903.]*

- Bailey, Joseph T.**, P.O. Box 266, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.  
BENJAMIN, MRS. CHARLES A., 5419 Germantown Avenue, Phila., Pa., U.S.A.  
BROOMAN, CARL F., c/o Rev. Hiram Brooman, Roxbury, Mass., U.S.A.  
BULLOCK, ARTHUR R., P.O. Box 138, Cleveland, Ohio, U.S.A.  
FOLTS, A. F., 20th and P. Streets, Lincoln, Neb., U.S.A.  
HORGAN, ARTHUR J., 1 Madison Avenue, New York City, U.S.A.  
LATSHAW, ALLEN, 38 North 36th Street, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.



MANN, REV. ARTHUR S., 13 Vick Park B., Rochester, N.Y., U.S.A.  
NORTH, MRS. C. A., 4815 Lake Avenue, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.  
PERRIN, PROF. MARSHALL L., Wellesley Hills, Mass., U.S.A.  
SAWIN, LUTHER R., S.B., 49 St. John's Place, Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.  
SWITZER, PROF. J. A., Bridger, Montana, U.S.A.  
TUTTLE, JAMES HORTON, Croton-on-Hudson, N.Y., U.S.A.  
VARNEY, REV. CHARLES E., Clinton, Ill., U.S.A.  
VAN LEER, MISS MARY T., East Downington, Chester Co., Pa., U.S.A.

---

### MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 61st Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Wednesday, July 29th, 1903, at 5.15 P.M.; Mr. H. Arthur Smith in the Chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

One new Member and seven new Associates were elected. The election of six new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

Other formal business was transacted.

The 62nd Meeting of the Council was held in the same place on Monday, November 2nd, 1903, at 3 P.M.; Professor W. F. Barrett in the Chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Hon. E. Feilding, Mr. F. N. Hales, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore, Mrs. Sidgwick, Mr. H. A. Smith, Sir. A. K. Stephenson, Lieut.-Colonel Taylor, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, Mrs. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

Eight new Members and eighteen new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member and fourteen new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly account for July, August, and September was presented and read. The Treasurer observed that this was the first time in the history of the Society that payment of a Parochial Rate had been demanded. An appeal had been made against it, and a certificate had now been obtained from the Registrar of Friendly Societies that this Society is entitled to the benefit of the Act 6 and 7 Vict. Cap. 36, which exempts from County, Borough, Parochial and other Local Rates lands and Buildings occupied by scientific or literary Societies.

The Committee appointed on June 18th, 1903, to select an Assistant Secretary reported that four candidates had applied for the post, and that they had unanimously agreed to appoint one of these, namely, Miss V. Larminic, who had worked as an assistant in the office since October, 1902.

It was decided that the next Meeting of the Society should be a Private Meeting for Members and Associates only, and should be held on Monday, December 7th, 1903, when Mr. Piddington would read a paper on "Types of Phenomena exhibited in Mrs. Thompson's Trances."

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

THE 121st General Meeting of the Society was held in the large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Monday, November 2nd, at 5 P.M.; Sir William Crookes, F.R.S., in the Chair.

A paper on "Further Experiments on Dowsing, and some Considerations thereon," illustrated by magic lantern slides, was read by Professor W. F. Barrett, F.R.S. It is hoped that the paper will be published in the *Proceedings*, forming the third Report on the so-called Dowsing Faculty. The following memoranda, though not an abstract of the present paper, give in a compendious form the general conclusions arrived at by Professor Barrett:

The investigations on which I have been engaged for several years past have led me to the following conclusions, the evidence for which is contained in the papers I have already published, and in the paper to be read to-day:

1. A certain number of persons—say, one or two in every score—have a marked idiosyncrasy, which manifests itself in slight involuntary and unconscious muscular movements, usually of the arms and hands. Doubtless all persons exhibit this to a less degree.

2. These movements may be cultivated by repetition, by expectant attention, and by inhibiting the conscious and voluntary control of those particular muscles.

3. They are best revealed (*a*) by the oscillations of the so-called *pendule-explorateur*, a ring or ball suspended from a thread held between the thumb and finger; and (*b*) by the motion of

the so-called *divining* or *dowsing-rod*, usually but not always a forked twig, the branching ends being held one in each hand, so that the whole is in somewhat unstable equilibrium.

4. These instruments, along with other less portable devices, such as planchette, may be called *autosscopes*, as they reveal minute automatic movements of the muscles.

5. *Motor automatism*, as this phenomenon is termed, is a reflex action excited by some stimulus, derived either (i.) from a dormant idea, or a sub-conscious suggestion, in the automatist's own mind; or (ii.) from a sub-conscious impression produced on the automatist by an external object, or by an external mind. The former create *auto-suggestive*, or auto-genous movements of the autoscope; the latter are *hetero-suggestive* movements.

6. Abundant evidence has been obtained, showing that the sudden twisting of the dowsing rod may arise from both (i.) and (ii.) Hence to infer, *à priori*, that the motion of the rod is due to a particular stimulus, arising from the presence of underground water, is absurd. Albeit this false inference is usually drawn by professional dowsers, who thus sometimes lead the credulous into very costly mistakes.

7. Underground water and metallic ores are often indicated by surface signs, imperceptible to the ordinary observer, but which become known to the experienced dowser. Such indications, even when not consciously perceived, may create a sub-conscious impression on the dowser that will excite the automatic motion of his rod (see 5, ii.). A plausible explanation of the success achieved by some dowsers may thus be given.

8. But there are numerous cases where this explanation completely breaks down, and yet the dowser, often an unobservant, ignorant man, has succeeded where the most skilful observers have failed. Mere chance coincidence,—lucky hits,—can also be shown to be wholly inadequate to account for these successes.

9. Nor can we explain them by some electrical or other known physical agency, or radio-active emanation, proceeding from underground water or ores and detected by the dowser. For dowsers are not peculiarly sensitive to such influences, and, moreover, they have been successful in many other objects of search besides water and ores. The true explanation is probably

to be found in something new to science, which may be stated as follows :

10. Amongst those who exhibit motor-automatism, a certain proportion have a sub-conscious, supernormal perceptive faculty. Any particular object sought for—it seems immaterial what that object may be—excites an impression on the automatist when he approaches it, though the object is usually out of sight, and may be far beneath the surface of the ground.

11. This impression in most cases remains entirely sub-conscious, and is only revealed by its exciting the reflex that moves the dowsing rod, or other portable autoscope; not infrequently, however, it reaches the level of an obscure sensation or emotional disturbance, and in some cases it actually rises to a conscious perception of the object sought for. In these latter cases motor automatism may be absent.

12. A good dowser is, therefore, one who possesses this supernormal perceptive power and instinctively allows it to be operative when dowsing. Like other instinctive acts arising from some unexplained perceptive faculty—such as the “homing” of pigeons and of certain animals—the intrusion of reason or of any conscious volition on the part of the dowser is prejudicial or fatal to the end in view.

13. Hence for 250 years it has been noticed that children, or simple country folk—children of Nature—whose minds are free from preconceived ideas or reasoning, form the best dowsers, being less liable to auto-suggestion.

14. When the normal self-consciousness is more or less in abeyance, or when it is completely submerged, as in the hypnotic state, we should expect to find this supernormal perceptive power more apparent.

15. Inasmuch as something akin to an emotional disturbance (see 11) is excited in the percipient by the discovery of the object of his search, we should expect to find corresponding changes in the circulation of his blood or in its arterial pressure. Modern sensitive methods of detecting and registering these changes might thus supersede the dowsing rod, and would in any case form an interesting investigation for experimental psychologists.

At the conclusion of the paper a discussion followed.

LORD FARRER said that he had attended on this occasion to listen and not to speak, but that at the request of the Chairman he would say a few words upon his own experience of dowsing. He had been led to the study of the subject by an experiment he had made with an old man in Sussex, who had taken to dowsing, and although his own attitude had originally been one of "philosophic doubt," the results of that experiment had certainly been very curious. He had also experimented with the Divining Rod himself, and had found, much to his horror at the moment, that it moved in his own hands. He was not quite convinced, however, that some physical cause might not ultimately be found to account for the faculty. The best dowzers that he had come across did not use rods, but divined through sensations in their hands, and he thought this might well be a subject for experiment by physiologists. Every one who had travelled in uncivilised parts of the world was aware that horses, when far from water, often possessed the power of tracking it. Might not this power, in fact, be due to a lost sense—a sense that had perhaps been common when its possession was more necessary than at present, and which might have been lost through disuse? Another interesting point to note was with regard to the sort of water found, which was not merely underground *water*, but an underground *stream*; it appeared that it must be moving water, and it was conceivable that the motion might have some obscure effect on the human body.

MR. ANDREW LANG said that personally he found the theory of unconscious muscular action an unsatisfactory explanation of the phenomena of dowsing, and certainly it was not a voluntary action on the dowser's part that moved his rod. He had himself experimented with a dowsing rod, and found that it moved in his hands, entirely against his own will. He was, of course, perfectly conscious of what he was doing, and did not for a moment suppose that the stick was being pushed about by a spirit. It was difficult to make those for whom the rod would not work realise the feeling it produced. The power of finding water might, as Lord Farrer observed, be a primitive sense, but the Australian blacks, many of whom inhabited almost waterless regions, did not, as far as was known, use divining rods, though they could generally find whatever water existed—probably as the result of long experience in searching for it.



DR. WYLD quoted a case of the failure of the water supply in a large shooting in Buckinghamshire. The family had eventually been compelled to try a dowser, who came down from Yorkshire, and whom he (Dr. Wyld) had accompanied and observed closely whilst he walked about the place. He carried the usual rod, which he held by the two arms of the Y, and pointed with it in front of him. At one point the tip of the rod bent at right angles to the stem, so energetically that the rod broke. He was practically certain that this had not been done by the man's own muscular action.

MR. H. A. SMITH inquired how the breaking of the rod, which undoubtedly takes place in some cases, could be accounted for by unconscious muscular action.

MR. M. CRACKANTHORPE asked whether it would not be possible to invent some kind of electrical apparatus which would be sensitive to underground streams.

MR. W. W. BAGGALLY asked whether it was likely that there was any analogy between the action of the divining rod in relation to underground water and an electrical apparatus which has lately been invented for discovering minerals underground.

MR. F. C. CONSTABLE proposed experimenting by means of an underground pipe, through which water could be made to flow or not at will.

SIR WILLIAM CROOKES said, in reply to Mr. Crackanthorpe's question, that he had for many years been trying to find some physical method of testing or measuring supernormal susceptibilities or capacities, but that so far he had entirely failed.

PROFESSOR BARRETT, replying to the various questions that had been raised, said that the breaking of the rod which sometimes occurred was probably due to one end being automatically twisted by the dowser with one hand, whilst the other end was held firmly in the other hand. With regard to the recently invented apparatus for discovering underground metallic lodes by their electrical conductivity, he believed that this had been used successfully in some cases; with underground water the conditions were different. Nevertheless, he had suggested that method some years ago in a published paper as a method worth trying. Experiments with underground water pipes had been tried many times by different experimenters, as was recorded in his own reports; the dowser sometimes succeeded and some-

times failed in discovering whether any water was flowing through the pipe or not; but when he succeeded, it might conceivably be explained by telepathy from the person who was managing the intermittent flow. In the cases the speaker had cited in this and preceding papers telepathy was, of course, excluded by the very nature of the experiments, since no one knew whether water was present or not, otherwise a dowser would not have been called in, and it was this feature that made them at once so interesting and so important. He had also, he said, tested dowsers in order to ascertain whether they were specially sensitive to electric influence or to the various sources of radio-activity, such as the emanations from radium salts, etc., but had failed to discover any susceptibilities of this kind. Further, he was convinced that no known perceptive power could explain this alleged dowsing faculty; hence the conclusion at which he had arrived. Much more experimental evidence would, however, be required before the explanation he had ventured to suggest would be generally accepted by science.

---

### CASE.

#### L. 1134. Crystal vision.

THE following case was kindly obtained for us by an Associate of the Society, the Rev. A. H. E. Lee, of 3 Cambrian Terrace, Holbeck Moor, Leeds. The full names and addresses of the witnesses were given to us, with a request not to print them. It will be seen that the experience was of the nature of a crystal vision, though the vision was seen in a glass of water.

The percipient, Mrs. H., writes:

LEEDS, *May 26th*, 1902.

On the night of April 16th I retired to bed feeling unusually depressed, placing a glass of water on the table for drinking during the night. My husband was on night duty at the time on the L.N.W. line. I awoke with a start about three o'clock in the morning, and feeling thirsty, reached out of bed for the water; when about to partake of it, I saw, to my surprise, a moving picture in the glass, comprising waggons, and in the rear a guard van; as I looked they all appeared to smash into each other, and I noticed the van in particular was the most damaged. My husband

came home about two hours later and told me that he passed the scene of the accident, and that the guard was seriously injured. I regard the above as something more than a mere coincidence.

Mr. H. writes:

I am a Goods Inspector on the L.N.W. Railway, and was travelling with a goods train to Manchester on the night of April 16th, 1902, and, after passing Ashton at 3.10 a.m. on the 17th, I passed the scene of an accident, which had occurred to our Leeds to London express goods train on the Micklehurst New Line, near Staley and Millbrook Station. It was distinctly visible to me and the goods guard I was travelling with, as the breakdown gang was out and large fires burning. On my returning from Manchester, I passed over the scene of the accident, and saw the waggons and guard's van, the latter being very badly damaged; that was about 7.50 a.m. April 17th. On my reaching home, my wife told me of the vision she had seen.

The following are questions addressed by Mr. Lee to Mrs. H., with her answers appended, received by us on June 30th, 1902:

(1) Why were you depressed? Did you connect your depression with your husband?

*Ans.* I was depressed on account of the child's illness, and worried owing to my husband's absence from home at such a time; upon seeing the vision, I at once thought of my husband and wondered if he was safe.

(2) Did you see the time, or how did you know?

*Ans.* At that time I lifted the clock off the mantel and placed it on the table, where I could see it without rising.

(3) Do you generally have water at your side?

*Ans.* Every night, as the little girl generally asks for water during the night.

(4) Was the room lighted, or how did you see the picture?

*Ans.* The gas was left burning, turned low, and there was a bright fire, as owing to the sickness it was always kept in.

(5) Did the whole train seem to smash up?

*Ans.* When I saw the picture, there appeared to be a few waggons and a guard's van; they all seemed to smash into each other.

(6) What time did your husband come home?

*Ans.* About nine o'clock in the morning.

(7) Had you connected the vision with him, and felt anxious on that account?

*Ans.* Yes.

(8) Did he tell you first, or you him?

*Ans.* I told him first, and to my surprise he knew of the accident.

(9) Do you often have similar experiences and warnings?

*Ans.* Very often, especially before sickness.

(10) Have you ever heard of crystal-gazing?

*Ans.* Yes, but I have never looked through one.

In answer to further questions from us, Mr. H. wrote on August 13th, 1902:

In answer to your letter of 16th ulto., I have been unavoidably busy or would have replied sooner.

(1) I was about a quarter of a mile from the scene of the accident when I passed at 3 a.m., and saw the men working on the line, there being great fires burning and numerous lanterns, but could not distinguish anything else distinctly.

(2) The accident occurred at about 10 p.m.

(3) I passed the scene a second time at 7.50 the next morning, and saw the break van and one or two waggons which had been in the collision, and all very much broken up.

Thus it appears that at the time when Mrs. H. saw the vision, her husband had only seen that there was an accident, the details of which were indistinguishable to him, and it was not until about five hours later that he actually witnessed the details, which corresponded fairly closely to Mrs. H.'s vision. His connection with railway affairs would be likely to make his recollection of the times especially accurate: so that at first sight there might seem to be some difficulty in explaining the case by telepathy from him to his wife. We have to consider, however, that the mere knowledge that an accident had taken place would inevitably call up in the mind—especially of a railway man—some impression of the details of the scene, which would be more or less in accordance with the facts: and it is not clear that Mrs. H.'s vision accorded with them more closely than would such an impression. Thus the details of her vision might well have been derived from the impression produced in his mind on first passing the scene.

## UNPREJUDICED TESTIMONY.

A CORRESPONDENT has sent us the following example of wide divergences in the evidence of two eye-witnesses of the same event—an event in which they were apparently only interested as spectators, having no theory to support about it.

The accounts are taken from the *Daily Chronicle* of November 5th, 1903, and relate to the recent murders of Armenians at Peckham. Account (A) is as follows:

(1) Yesterday . . . a party of eight Huntsehakisti ventured out of doors from their headquarters practically for the first time since their comrade was slain at Nunhead-grove. . . . The assassin, after returning from his preliminary tour of inspection, loitered about on the footpath for some time. Then he disappeared only, as it was afterwards shown, to take shelter in the open right-of-way of No. 45, where he was tolerably safe from observation. About the time the assassin took up his station, the eight members of the Huntchakisti party had started on their homeward journey. The narrow dimensions of the footpath did not permit of their walking abreast, so they split up into three groups. In the foremost group were two delegates from Russia. They were nearly forty yards in advance of the second group, which consisted of Aram Grigorian, aged twenty-five, Tigran Izmirian, thirty-two, and a third Huntschakist named Karapitian. The remainder of the party sauntered slowly along some hundred yards in the rear of the second group. It was the members of this second group that were attacked by the hiding assassin. Grigorian was walking on the side nearest the right-of-way, and as far as can at present be ascertained, Karapitian was in the middle, while Izmirian was nearest the gutter. The first group passed the murderer's hiding place safely. Why the assassin did not fire upon them is not quite clear, unless it be that it was the members of the second group and none other he wished to assassinate.

(2) As Grigorian and his comrades passed the right-of-way which gives access to No. 43, the murderer took a couple of steps forward, which brought him from the shelter of the fence on to the footway. His victims were then some six paces in front of him. They were walking abreast, and had not observed the murderer's stealthy spring.

(3) Suddenly, producing a bright, new-looking nickel-plated six-chambered revolver from his pocket, he levelled the weapon and fired point blank at Grigorian, who was nearest to him.



(4) There was a sharp crack as the pistol went off, and next moment, the first victim, who had both hands thrust deep in his coat pockets, pitched forward upon his face, where he lay lifeless with a bullet through his brain.

(5) The murderer's shooting was extremely rapid. Almost before the dead man's companions had recovered from their surprise he had fired two shots at Karapitian, who was walking in the middle. Both shots missed, singularly enough. Karapitian, who was unarmed and unable to meet the assassin on equal terms, sprang away and succeeded in escaping.

(6) The luckless Izmirian was not so fortunate. Upon him the murderer now turned the still smoking weapon. He fired but one shot at him. This took effect in the back of the head, about the base of the skull, and proved instantly fatal. In falling, Izmirian turned half round and lay beside his dead comrade, the feet of both men facing the gutter. When the murderer had finished his last victim he turned and attempted to escape.

(7) The first group of delegates hearing the shooting, turned round and witnessed the murder of their comrades. For a moment they were spellbound with horror. Then one of their number named Tashirian rushed back, hoping to grapple with the assassin. With him went M. Karapitian, who luckily escaped the assassin's bullets when he opened fire in the first instance. But before the two men could reach the scene of the tragedy the murderer had turned and was fleeing for his life. But his flight was speedily cut short and his life brought to an abrupt termination by his own hand. The tragedy was witnessed by at least half-a-dozen persons, exclusive of the Armenians themselves.

(8) One of the spectators acted with commendable promptitude. This was a young man named John Jarvis, who happened to be in the yard of No. 43 Peckham-rye, and within a few yards of the fence where the murderer had been in hiding. Jarvis jumped over the fence of No. 43 on to the footpath when he heard the sounds of the shooting.

(9) Yet so quick had the assassin acted that the two men were already dead, and the murderer was fleeing when Jarvis reached the scene. Jarvis made a rush at him, and both cannoned. The impact was disastrous to the assassin, for it brought him to the ground.

(10) Jarvis sprang upon him, grasping the revolver which he still gripped in his right hand. He had no sooner gained possession of

the weapon than the murderer, who by this time had assumed a sitting position, slipped his left hand into his left side trousers pocket and produced a second, and practically similar weapon.

(11) In less time than it takes to relate, he had placed the muzzle of the weapon close behind his right ear and had blown out his brains.

(12) A police constable who arrived upon the scene at this juncture took the revolver from the hands of the murderer. It was found to be a six-chambered weapon, nickel-plated, and was loaded in five chambers. . . .

### ACCOUNT B.

#### *Story of an Eye-Witness.*

An eye-witness of the tragedy, who was standing close to the murdered men when they were attacked, has given a vivid description of the scene to one of our representatives :

(1) I was standing on the Triangle about twenty minutes past three (he said), when three men came along, and my mate said, "Look! there are three of these foreigners." I said, "Yes; I know them; I saw them at the inquest on Sagouni." My mate went away, and the three foreigners came strolling slowly along, walking in the direction of their club at 85 Peckham-ryc. They got in front of me, and, as I was curious about them, I followed close behind. I noticed that they were looking anxiously about them, peering into omnibuses and cabs, as if they were watching for some one.

(2) I kept about half-a-dozen yards behind them, and just as they crossed Phillip Road a man jostled me, accidentally I think, and as if he had stumbled on the kerb. .

(3) I said something about being more careful, but he took no notice, and just at that moment I saw him draw a revolver. He shot the middle man of the three behind the ear.

(4) The wounded man fell in a heap on the roadway, and his two companions wheeled round and faced the assailant.

(5) The assassin let his revolver go at another of the men, the one nearest him, but missed him, (6) and I then quite clearly saw him put his hand into one of his pockets and draw out a second revolver, which he discharged at the third man. This man also fell in a heap, and the murderer at once made as if to go up Phillip Road, but mistook the turning and ran into Sam Earl's yard. Any one who did not know the neighbourhood well would mistake that

for a thoroughfare, as the houses at the end of it are about fifty yards from the entrance.

(9) As the murderer turned into the yard he stumbled and fell, and, while lying on the ground, (10) he fired a second shot at the man whom he had already missed.

(11) Again he missed him, and then, seeing a lot of people running towards him, he raised his revolver and shot himself as he lay on the ground.

(12) The man who had been fired at twice and missed came up at that moment, and took the murderer's revolver out of his hand.

These accounts have been divided into numbered items for convenience of comparison. It may be noticed that :

(1) Account (A) mentions eight Huntschakisti; (B) gives only three, having apparently failed to notice the first and last group. This, however, is hardly an actual discrepancy, but seems to be simply an omission—a failure of observation.

(2) Account (A) describes the assassin as emerging from the inner side of the pathway. In (B) he seems to come from the outer side, as he appeared to the witness to stumble on the kerb.

(3) Account (A) says he shot the man who was nearest to him of the three; (B) says he shot the middle man of the three.

(4) Account (B) says the two others then wheeled round and faced him. (A) is not quite explicit on this point, but from the description in (5) of Karapitian running away, and in (6) of Izmirian half turning round as he fell after being shot, it appears that neither of the two turned round to face the murderer.

(5) Account (A) states that the second man who was shot at was the middle one; *two* shots were fired; (B) describes *one* shot at the nearest man.

(6) Account (A) states that the next shot, made with the same revolver, was fired at the third man, Izmirian, proving instantly fatal; (B) says, "I quite clearly saw him put his hand into one of his pockets and draw out a second revolver, which he discharged at the third man," and then describes his running away.

(7) Account (A) says that the first group of Huntschakisti hearing the shooting, turned round, and one of them, with the third man Karapitian, who had escaped the bullets, ran back to secure the assassin. This is entirely omitted in B.

(8) Account (A) gives the exploit of John Jarvis, who also attempted to catch the murderer. This too is omitted in B.

(9) Account (A) states that Jarvis, rushing at the murderer, brought him to the ground; (B) says that as he turned into the yard, he stumbled and fell.

(10) Account (A) says that Jarvis took away his first revolver, and he then, sitting on the ground, produced a second revolver from his pocket. This second revolver is stated in (B) to have been brought out at an earlier stage (see B. 6.), and to have been used in firing at Karapitian. Account (B) also says that at this point he fired a second shot at Karapitian.

(11) Account (A) says that on taking the second revolver out of his pocket, he immediately turned it on himself. (B) says that this was only done after missing Karapitian a second time, and describes the pursuit of the murderer as only beginning just before he shot himself.

(12) Account (A) says that a police constable who arrived immediately after the suicide, took the revolver from the hands of the murderer; (B) says that Karapitian came up at this moment and took the revolver from him.

One or other of these accounts then, if not both, must be grossly inaccurate in detail; yet both were apparently given by eye-witnesses, and certainly within a few hours of the event, and probably in all good faith.

A very frequent complaint alleged against our Society is that reports of such occurrences as spiritualistic séances are treated with undue scepticism; but a study of reports of events of almost any kind will show how difficult it is to give accurate descriptions, and consequently how necessary it is to exercise caution in regard to them. In the present case, the occurrence took place in broad daylight: the spectators had not had their senses confused and their imaginations stimulated by a long wait in darkness; there was nothing that they were especially expecting or desiring to see, and no one to suggest to them what was happening or likely to happen. We do not perhaps often find such striking discrepancies in reports of séances; but in considering how far the witnesses agree in the latter case, it is important to observe whether or not they have compared notes before reporting, and so brought into agreement recollections which were at first discordant.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

CONTENTS.

|                                   | PAGE |  | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------|------|--|------|
| New Members and Associates, - - - | 166  | The "Wasting Leaves" at Raikes Farm,     |      |
| Meeting of the Council, - - - -   | 167  | Beverley, - - - - -                      | 171  |
| Private Meeting for Members and   |      | Case, - - - - -                          | 177  |
| Associates, - - - - -             | 167  | An Unfulfilled Vision. By C. Lloyd       |      |
| Professor Simon Newcomb on "The   |      | Tuckey, M.D., - - - - -                  | 179  |
| Georgia Magnet," - - - - -        | 169  | Wanted—a Copy of <i>Phantasms of the</i> |      |
|                                   |      | <i>Living</i> , - - - - -                | 180  |

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

---

## A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On FRIDAY, JANUARY 29th, at 8.30 p.m.*

WHEN A

## Presidential Address

WILL BE DELIVERED BY

PROFESSOR W. F. BARRETT, F.R.S.

---

N.B.—*Members and Associates are requested not to invite more than  
ONE friend.*



## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

---

*Names of Members are printed in Black Type.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

---

BEVERLEY, MRS., Nascot Lodge, Watford, Herts.

BOOTH, MISS EVA GORE, 83 Heald Place, Rusholme, Manchester.

BROOKE, MISS EMMA F., 10 Abingdon Mansions, Kensington, London, W.

**Carbutt, Lady**, 19 Hyde Park Gardens, London, W.

DAVIE, MISS, The Elms, Bishops Tawton, near Barnstaple, Devon.

DEINHARD, LUDWIG, Georgenstrasse, 13/2, Munich, Germany.

DREW, PROFESSOR ERIC, Pachaiyappa's College, Madras, India.

FERMAUD, SENOR D. JULIO, Polar incendios, Bilbao, Spain.

**Geikie, Sir Archibald, D.C.L., F.R.S.**, 10 Chester Terrace, Regent's Park, London, N.W.

**Hart, Col. H. H., R.E.**, c/o Messrs. King, King & Co., Bombay, India.

HOMMEL, P. A., c/o The Hidalgo Mining Co., Parral, Est. de Chih., Mexico.

MALLET, MISS A. V., Anlaby House, 25 Highbury New Park, London, N.

NASCIMENTO, MARIO, 12 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, W.

ROBERTS, BERTRAND, Kensington House, Kensington Court, London, W.

SUMNER, MRS., 35 Palliser Road, West Kensington, London, W.

UNWIN, MRS., Avenue House, Aspley Guise, R.S.O., Bedfordshire.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BIGLEY, M., 731 Joplin Street, Joplin, Mo., U.S.A.

COLE, MRS. EMILY E., 19 Grove Street, Concord, N.H., U.S.A.

McLOUGHLIN, MISS EMMA V., 640 W. 32nd Street, Philadelphia Pa., U.S.A.

RUTHERFORD, W. H. A., Etiwanda, Cal., U.S.A.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 63rd Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Monday, December 7th, 1903, at 2.45 P.M.; the President in the Chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Hon. E. Feilding, Mr. F. N. Hales, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt, Mr. F. Podmore, Mrs. Sidgwick, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey, Mrs. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the two previous meetings were read and signed as correct.

Three new Members and thirteen new Associates were elected. The election of four new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly account for November was presented and read.

The Hon. Everard Feilding was elected Co.-Honorary Secretary.

It was agreed that the Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society should be held on January 29th, 1904, at 4.30 P.M., immediately before the Council meeting on the same day, and that the next General Meeting of the Society should be held on the evening of the same day, at 8.30.

## PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE sixth of the series of Private Meetings for Members and Associates only was held in the Large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, December 7th, 1903, at 4.15 P.M.; the President, Sir Oliver Lodge, in the chair.

MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON read some extracts from his paper on "The Types of Phenomena displayed in Mrs. Thompson's Trance," which will appear immediately in the *Proceedings*, and is therefore not summarised here.

THE PRESIDENT remarked that one of the most interesting types of phenomena was the occasional coincidences between the trance experiences of Mrs. Thompson and those of other mediums at a distance from her, *e.g.* when "Nelly" (Mrs. Thompson's control) said she had visited "Miss Rawson" (who was then in the South of France) on the day on which Mr.

Myers had recorded that "Miss Rawson" had been possessed by a *soi-disant* Mrs. Thompson.

MR. THURSTAN said that he was acquainted with many instances of predictions made by Mrs. Thompson which had been fulfilled.

MR. THOMPSON said that "Nelly" had made a good many predictions relating to trivial matters, some of which had been fulfilled, and some not; but as he had not kept complete records of all the predictions, he did not feel himself justified in proffering them as evidence, the more so as he was unable to state what proportion had been fulfilled.

MR. HUME-ROTHERY thought the suspicious side of trance communications deserved great attention. For instance, Professor Hyslop's sittings with Mrs. Piper would have had much evidential value for personal identity but for two things. When the control professed to be quite clear, much non-evidential matter was given fluently; but as soon as an attempt was made to give evidential matter, hesitation ensued. This latter would appear to need no more clearness of intellect than the former, but did need a knowledge of the facts. Again, many details were given as to a relation of Professor Hyslop; these were found to apply not to him but to a man of the same name—quite unrelated—who had lived in the same county and whose name figured in a local history. These points raised a strong presumption against the communications coming from the sources alleged. The speaker knew of a case where, after various communicators had alleged their presence and evidential matter had been given, the sitter charged the control with personation in consequence of a false answer. After a spirited defence, the charge being still persisted in, the control stated that it had personated all the alleged communicators.

THE PRESIDENT said he quite agreed with the last speaker as to the necessity for caution in the treatment of all alleged communications, and the difficulty both of disentangling the evidential from the non-evidential matter, and of finding the true interpretation even of the evidential matter. It was these difficulties which had so long stood in the way of any elucidation of the problems involved and which enforced on us still an attitude of suspended judgment. Had the subject

been an easy one, it would have been assimilated by the human race long ago. In particular it was highly desirable that no one should either be perturbed, or should act against his judgment, on account of predictions or any other class of communications received in this way.

---

PROFESSOR SIMON NEWCOMB ON "THE GEORGIA MAGNET."

THE following letter from Sir Oliver Lodge appeared in the *Literary Supplement* of "The Times" of November 27th, 1903, under the heading, "The Late Mr. Myers and Credulity."

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE TIMES."

SIR,—I observe that the concluding portion of a book entitled "Reminiscences of an Astronomer," by Professor Simon Newcomb, has led many reviewers to draw the natural inference that the late F. W. H. Myers and the Society for Psychical Research were misled into supposing that the ingenious mechanical tricks of a person called by her exploiters "the little Georgia Magnet," some years ago were attributable to supernormal power; and that they are publishing this inference as if it were true.

Will you allow me, therefore, in justice to the memory of my friend, to assert that it is simply false, and that the Society reported against anything but simple mechanics in that case from the first?

Yours faithfully,

OLIVER LODGE.

THE UNIVERSITY, BIRMINGHAM, *Nov.* 24.

A full account of the performances of Mrs. Abbott, known as the "Little Georgia Magnet," is to be found in Mr. Myers's paper on "Resolute Credulity," in the *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. XI., pp. 219-225, published in 1895. Mrs. Abbott used to give public exhibitions, showing feats of strength of a remarkable and at first sight inexplicable kind. These had been described in an article by Dr. Henri Goudard in the Jan.-Feb., 1895, number of the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques*, and consisted of such feats as the following: "The operator stands on one foot holding a billiard cue, while a tall, strong man is then asked to push her backwards by steady pressure on the cue, and fails." "She presents her elbows to a person standing behind her, and requests to be

lifted by them. Sometimes she can thus be lifted, sometimes she cannot," thus showing an apparent alteration in weight. "The apparent difficulty of being lifted is transmitted to another person." "Five or six persons are sitting or sprawling on a chair, which the operator then momentarily raises or jerks for an instant from the floor." The mechanism of these and similar feats were explained by Sir Oliver Lodge in a statement which Mr. Myers quotes. Sir Oliver Lodge visited Mrs. Abbott's exhibition more than once, and also had a private interview with her, and tried experiments with other people of suitable size. He concluded that the feats were ingeniously chosen to suit a short person, and that Mrs. Abbott, though small and frail in appearance, was probably muscular, at any rate in the arms. He had previously given a similar and entirely normal explanation of the case at a meeting of the Society held on December 4th, 1891, and reported in the *Journal*, Vol. V., pp. 167-169.

In his article, Mr. Myers quotes also (from the *Religio-Philosophical Journal*) an account of Mrs. Abbott's performances by the Rev. Solon Laner, and refers to a report by Dr. Hodgson and another by Professor J. H. Hyslop, who himself succeeded in repeating almost all Mrs. Abbott's tricks.

Sir Oliver Lodge did not consider that there was anything in her performance of a deliberately fraudulent kind, but simply regarded it as an exhibition of well-chosen feats of strength and skill, with no more deception than a conjuror may legitimately practise. It appears, however, that when Dr. Hodgson saw her in Boston in 1889, the exhibition was, he thought, more definitely spiritualistic, and therefore, under the circumstances, more definitely fraudulent than it became later,—when she trusted perhaps rather to the interpretations of inexpert observers than to any explicit statements to produce the impression that her performances were in some way supernormal.

There is thus no possible excuse for suggesting that the Society at any time took this view of her, and any person who is unacquainted with Mr. Myers's attitude towards fraudulent phenomena in general is recommended to read the article on "Resolute Credulity" above referred to, as well as the references in his book to similar topics (see, e.g., *Human Personality*, Vol. II., pp. 206 and 501-503).



THE "WASTING LOAVES" AT RAIKES FARM,  
BEVERLEY.

DURING the past autumn accounts under the above, or a like, heading have appeared in several newspapers. Thus the *Daily Express* for August 24th, 1903, says:—

Mr. and Mrs. Webster of Raikes Farm have for three months been perturbed by a strange fate which has befallen their supply of bread. Morning after morning they came down to find the loaves they left in the bread-pan, some diminished in size, others with crusts taken off, some more with holes through them, and yet no signs of crumbs or of mice or of human handling.

Other accounts are given in the same paper for August 31st, and October 13th and 15th, 1903. The *Miller* for September 7th, 1903, contains a report by ex-Police-constable R. Berridge, of Bishop Burton, who was employed by the Websters to stay in the house, and take sole charge of the dairy. This report, dated August 15th, 1903, is as follows:—

I, Richard Berridge, ex-Police-constable, residing at Bishop Burton, do hereby state that on August 11, 1903, I was employed by Mr. Webster, of Raikes Farm, to take charge of the dairy, with a view of trying to find out who it was that was wasting bread, as the waste has been going on since the first week in March. On the 11th inst. I went to Raikes Farm, taking with me two loaves of bread which I bought at Beverley the previous night. I placed them in the dairy, and they appeared to keep all right, but I may say there was some bread in another part of the house which was wasting away. On the 13th inst. I cut the top off one of the loaves which I had taken up with me, and to my surprise there was a hole through the centre of the loaf to the bottom, and the hole got larger and larger. No. 2 loaf which I took with me wasted in the dairy. On the 12th inst. I placed five new loaves of bread, which were baked in the house, in the dairy in a pancheon, and it appeared to keep all right till the following day. It was all right at 10 a.m., but when I examined it at 12 noon, to my surprise, the top of one loaf the whole length had disappeared, and the other loaves were wasting, some more than others. Now I have had this bread locked up with my own lock which I bought, and I have placed bread in secret places in the house known only to myself, and still it wasted away, and, strange to say, although there is so

much bread wasted, there are no crumbs left in the pantheon. I am at a loss to know the reason of this bread wasting, but of one thing I am convinced, no human hands are doing it, and I must leave the mystery to be solved by an abler person than myself.—(Signed) R. BERRIDGE.

Raikes Farm is in the village of Bishop Burton on the Yorkshire Wolds a little to the west of Beverley. Mr. Webster (who has now left) was then the hind, or bailiff, who occupied and worked the farm under the tenant; and his household consisted of himself, his wife, wife's mother, seven children, and ten farm hands. We asked Mr. E. Westlake to look into the matter, and he went to the *Express* office and saw their reporter, Mr. Quinn, who had just returned from the farm and who gave him an account of the investigation which he had carried out with the help of Mr. Pearman, the Vicar of Bishop Burton. Mr. Westlake's notes of this account were subsequently submitted to Mr. Quinn, who writes, December 10th, 1903:—"Save in the one or two instances in which I have made corrections, your notes, so far as they go, are quite accurate."

The notes revised by Mr. Quinn are as follows:—

[Information received on October 20th, 1903, from Mr. D. J. Quinn, reporter, *Daily Express* Office, Tudor Street, E.C.].

I went to Raikes Farm during the week ending October 17th, 1903. Mr. and Mrs. Webster gave me every information. One night, Mr. Pearman, myself, and Mr. Webster sat up all night with the bread, but nothing happened. In the morning the bread was taken to the kitchen for breakfast, and a few minutes later Mrs. Webster came running out with a loaf, from the bottom of which a piece had been torn off. We asked who had been in the kitchen, and Mr. and Mrs. Webster replied, only themselves and their daughter (aged between 18 and 19), who aids in the housework.

Bread placed in a locked cupboard in the dining-room was untouched. The door of the cupboard was then unlocked.

During the afternoon, when I had gone out to the village, Mr. Pearman said he was tired and would take a nap. He looked at the bread in the cupboard, which was all right. He went into the parlour, drew down the blind, lay down on a couch, and drew a cloak over his face, but did not go to sleep. The parlour door was open, and was opposite to the door of the dining room on the other side of the passage.

Mr. Pearman then heard Mrs. Webster come into the dining room and walk round the table clearing away the things; he could hear she did not go to the cupboard.

Afterwards he heard the eldest daughter enter the dining room and go to the cupboard and place something in it (sounded like knives or spoons). She stayed there about a minute and a half. She then left the room. Mr. Pearman at once got up and went to the cupboard, and found that a piece had been torn off the loaf. When I returned, Mr. Pearman told me the above, and we thought, in view of the trouble the matter was causing to Mr. and Mrs. Webster, that we ought to represent to them that the circumstances pointed to the possibility of their daughter being concerned in it. They, however, repudiated this suggestion altogether, and said it was worse than the previous mystery.

In regard to the experiments made previous to my arrival, I found that the larder is divided by a wooden partition and door (which could be locked) made of vertical bars or strips of wood. I found I could thrust my hands between the bars to some distance above the wrists, and that when a loaf was placed on a shelf near the partition, I could hold it with one hand and tear off a piece with the other. I drew the girl's attention to this, and asked her to try, but she declined, saying, "Oh, sir, I should not like to!" Her arms were thinner than mine. Bread placed on the shelves too far from the partition to be reached in this way had not been touched.

The girl was the first up in the morning, and Mr. Webster in the experiments he had made had allowed her access to the bread equally with himself, and she may very well have been the first to handle it. The Websters apparently never thought of suspecting her, and I think that all the experiments where the bread had "wasted" have been vitiated by this circumstance.

I had not heard of the experiment with the "poisoned loaf," which was not touched when the others were, as described by Mr. Webster in the *Express* of August 24th, but he would no doubt have told his daughter which it was.

Mr. Westlake adds:—

I questioned Mr. Quinn in regard to the loaf described by P.C. Berridge, where he says he cut the top off one of the loaves, and was surprised to find a hole through the centre. Mr. Quinn said that he did not think that this implied (as I thought it did) that the hole had no external aperture; and that probably the loaf was

in the same condition as the one he had seen brought from the kitchen (described above) in which the hole originated from the bottom; and that Berridge might have cut his loaf without noticing that there was a hole in the bottom.

Mr. Quinn's description of the larder, which is the place described as the dairy by Mr. Berridge, shows that the precautions taken by the latter to guard it were probably inadequate. We wrote to Mr. Berridge, asking whether he had witnessed anything which he was sure could not have been done by a member of the family, but no reply has been received.

Mr. Quinn's report of his observations was sent to the *Daily Express*, but was not published by them.

We ought to add that Mr. Pearman has not explicitly admitted the accuracy of Mr. Quinn's account, given above, which we sent to him asking for his corroboration. His letters, however, implied that he shared Mr. Quinn's general view of the case. In reply to a second letter, asking for a statement of the facts, he wrote:—

BISHOP BURTON, BEVERLEY, YORKSHIRE, *Dec. 8th*, 1903.

DEAR SIR,

If you will send for a *Beverley Guardian*, published on Saturday last in Beverley, you will perhaps be satisfied that there is nothing of use to your Society in the Raikes mystery.

The farm is in this parish. The Websters have left; but as a clergyman I refuse to tell you the facts, beyond assuring you the supernatural has had nothing to do with the bread disappearing.

Yours faithfully, W. A. PEARMAN.

We find that the *Beverley Guardian* for December 5th, 1903, has the following:—

This is the first occasion upon which a single word of the so-called mystery of the disappearing bread at Raikes Farm, Bishop Burton, has appeared in our columns, while other newspapers, far and near, have "written it up" over and over again. The reason for us having adopted this course is that we have known for some months that the "mystery" was really no mystery at all, but that the cause of the disappearance was known to the tenant of the farm (Mr. R. Fisher, of Leconfield) and others, and that it would end when a change of bailiffs came to be made. This is now fully borne out by the fact that since the new bailiff, Mr. Walker, entered into occupation of

the premises a fortnight ago, no bread whatever has disappeared or been affected in any way.

Mr. Quinn writes, December 10th, 1903 :—

I am not surprised that Mr. Pearman should refuse to assist you. He urged me to let the matter drop, and, without telling me of it, went so far as to telegraph to the Editor to the same effect, asserting "that the matter was too dangerous" to risk its publication. Thus it was that the solution of the "mystery" did not appear in the *Express*, though the *North Mail* (Newcastle) published my account just as I wired it.

This account, which Mr. Westlake did not see till after he had written out his notes of Mr. Quinn's statement to him on December 20th, appears as follows in the *North Mail* for October 17th, 1903 :—

The mystery of the dwindling bread of Raikes Farm, Beverley, entered upon a new phase yesterday. It had reached a point when, in the interests of a father and a mother driven to the verge of distraction, a serious attempt should be made to elucidate it.

A story had gained currency which promised to earn for Raikes Farm an honoured place in the history of the haunted homes of England. It was that of a starving beggar who, many years ago, was said to have been found dead in an adjoining wood after being refused assistance at the farm, who was now exacting from Webster a belated revenge for the uncharitableness of a former occupant.

In these circumstances the *North Mail* representative, with the full concurrence of the parties immediately concerned, undertook, with the assistance of the Rev. W. Pearman, Vicar of Bishop Burton, to lay the ghost. Having procured a number of loaves in the village, the Vicar and Webster spent Thursday night in a close watch upon the bread, which, with two loaves of the Websters, five in all, was distributed in the dairy and adjoining rooms. Portions of a fourth loaf were, unknown to the Websters, placed in the kitchen. Webster, with the hospitality characteristic of Yorkshiremen, insisted upon keeping his guests company in their long vigil. Fatigued with his hard day's work, however, he was induced to stretch himself on a sofa, where he slumbered fitfully. Only the rain without and the loud ticking of a trio of clocks within disturbed the mid-night calm.

One strained one's ears in vain for a note of music or a footfall on the stairs or floor above, but the ghost did not walk.



A careful inspection of the loaves at dawn showed them to have been untouched, not a crumb was missing.

"But they will go," persisted the Websters, "watch them for a day or two." The watch was maintained more or less closely throughout the day with results that left no doubt in the watchers' minds that the dwindling of the Websters' loaves for the past seven months was not the work of the starving beggar's ghost.

At 6.30 the first manifestation of wasting appeared in the kitchen on the end of a loaf which a few minutes before had been handed to Mrs. Webster intact for use on the breakfast table.

The second and third manifestations appeared in the afternoon—one on a loaf purposely placed within arm's reach inside the railings of the dairy, the other on a loaf placed on a shelf of a cupboard in the dining-room, the doors of which were left unlocked.

Bread locked away beyond arm's reach remained intact. No one was actually seen to touch the loaves, but there was a strong suspicion that it was not Webster nor his wife. They acted most straightforwardly and hospitably throughout, and it is perhaps to their credit as parents that they resented any suspicion being cast upon their daughter.

The daughter, a quiet girl of perhaps seventeen or eighteen years of age, is a hard worker, and her parents know of no reason, mentally or physically, why such strange behaviour should be attributed to her. As for the noises said to have been heard in the house, it is not improbable that they, too, are capable of a rational explanation.

The tenant, Mr. Robert Fisher, a well-known breeder, wrote to Mr. Westlake in confidence his opinion of the matter on Oct. 24th. In a subsequent letter he says:—

LECONFIELD, BEVERLEY, *December 8th, 1903.*

Since the Websters left the farm there has been *no more bread mystery*; they have taken the ghosts, microbes, etc., with them.

Bread has been put in exactly the same place by the new people, and up to date nothing interferes with it (or *no person*). . . . I still hold to my former opinion that in the first [instance] it was a case of hysteria, since the press and the public have made such a fuss about it; I think they (the Websters) had other motives, seeing that hundreds of people have visited the farm and given useful tips and paid fees to see the wonderful bread. . . .

ROBERT FISHER.

## CASE.

L. 1135. Dream.

The following case was sent to us by an Associate of the Society, Mr. F. C. Constable, of Wick Court, near Bristol, on April 2nd, 1903. The first letter was written to Mr. Constable's cook, Miss Julia Cox, by her sister, Mrs. Hope, as follows:

49 MAYBRICK ROAD,

[Postmark, "BATH, 10 p.m., *April 1.03.*"]

MY DEAR SISTER,—I am sending you the copy from the Bible which I hope will be all right. I hope you will not mind my not coming down, but if this is not satisfactory let me know and I will come and bring the Bible with me. I shall come down after Easter without fail if all is well. It was very strange, but I dreamt Monday night [apparently the night of March 30th] that you came here and wanted the Bible, as you thought you would take greater care of it than I. I had told Bob about my dream before I had your letter. . . .

[Signed] F. HOPE.

In answer to Mr. Constable's request for corroboration, Mr. Hope wrote to him:

49 MAYBRICK ROAD, OLDFIELD PARK.

[Postmark, "BATH,"] *April 6 [1903].*

DEAR SIR,—In answer to your request with reference to my wife's dream, I hereby state that my wife had gone to the theatre with a friend. On going to the front door I looked behind as I sometimes do, to see if there were any letters. I found one from my wife's sister, Julia. As we had received one from her only a day or two before, I thought something must be the matter, so I opened it and found it was a request from her for particulars of her birth entry in a family Bible. I hunted about and found it in a box of old books that had come from the old home. When my wife came in she saw the Bible, and said as soon as she got inside the door, "What have you got that old Bible for? I was dreaming about it last night. I dreamed that Julia wanted it to get her birth entry from it." I had not had even a chance to speak to her before she got that out, nor had she seen the letter, because I had put it behind the tea-box on the mantel-shelf where we usually put our letters after reading them.

I was so much struck with the remarkable coincidence that I told my fellow-workmen about it in the morning.

[Signed] R. H. HOPE.

P.S.—I forgot to say that Julia's letter got destroyed by accident.

...

R. H. H.

Mr. Constable writes, enclosing this letter:

WICK COURT, NEAR BRISTOL, 7th April, 1903.

... I think (from what I hear, not what I know) that Mr. Hope's statement is accurate, and his wife's not so accurate—if, as I think, there is contradiction. But these letters show how utterly untrustworthy human memory is *in detail*. But memory as to general truth I would suggest is trustworthy. For instance, in this case something *did* occur which struck those concerned as exceptional.

F. C. CONSTABLE.

The following statement was written by Mrs. Constable, from Miss Cox's dictation, and signed as correct by the latter:

WICK COURT, NEAR BRISTOL.

I went to Bath on a Saturday and returned on a Tuesday in March. I do not remember the exact day. I did not know then that I should want the register of my birth, and did not talk about the entry in the Bible at all.

I have read what is stated here and it is quite true.

JULIA COX.

Mrs. Constable adds:

10th April, 1903.

From notes in my possession I know that Miss Cox (my cook) went to Bath on Saturday, March 14th, and returned on the following Tuesday, March 17th, 1903.

LOUISA CONSTABLE.

Mr. Constable writes, enclosing the above, and explaining the circumstances further:

April 10th, 1903.

Julia Cox invested through me some money in an annuity. I thought she had better get at once an acknowledgment from the office that her birth was rightly declared and so, after her visit to Bath on the 14th March, told her to get a copy of the entry in the Bible.

Mr. Constable writes later :

*April 13th, 1903.*

Mrs. Hope is here to spend the day with Julia Cox. She has just now told me:—

“I dreamt on the Monday night Julia came to me for the Bible. She said she wanted a copy of her register. What amazed me was she said she could take better care of the Bible than I could. On Tuesday I went to the theatre and when I came back about half-past ten there was my husband and the Bible on the table. I told him of my dream and he said he had a letter from Julia asking for her register. It was very funny. Oh, yes! It seemed just a dream.”

Her statement that it was “just a dream” was in answer to my question. I thought the impression might have been stronger than an ordinary dream.

To a further question Mrs. Hope adds:—“I have had dreams before of little matters that have come true, but none so real as that one.”

F. C. CONSTABLE.

---

### AN UNFULFILLED VISION.

PSYCHICAL researchers would be the last persons to deny the occurrence of veridical dreams and visions. The *Journal* of the Society is frequently supplied with well-authenticated instances, and one is perhaps a little inclined to over-estimate the proportion realisations bear to failures. The following case is therefore of interest, and is typical of a great number of unfulfilled presentiments which are forgotten and unrecorded.

Mrs. G. is entirely devoted to her only son, and he reciprocates her affection. When the war broke out in South Africa, he volunteered for service, and came in for a great deal of hard fighting and privation. Mrs. G. was recovering from a severe illness, and, to spare her feelings, he pretended he was going to America, and enlisted under an assumed name. Mrs. G. wrote to me as an old friend of her son's on April 18th, 1900, and I give the following extract from her letter. She had heard nothing of her son for four months, except a hurried note, purporting to be sent from New York, until a few days before she wrote to me—April 13th—when she learnt that

he was fighting in South Africa. So on the date of the vision she supposed him to be in British Columbia.

"I dozed off for a few minutes on the 13th of March, in the afternoon, and saw my son gliding rapidly towards me, an expression of beautiful ideal youth, with brightest eye, all beyond the brightness of this world, and clad in long black garment, double-breasted, with something white floating behind his head. The impact caused my chair seemingly to topple over, and the shock awakened me."

Young Mr. G. returned safe and sound in 1901, and I asked him if anything particular had occurred on March 13th. He assures me that nothing unusual took place, though he was suffering from dysentery, and was one of the force which occupied Bloemfontein on that day. He tells me his mother has had presentiments about him on former occasions, and that once, at least, when an accident occurred to him at school, the facts corresponded with the vision.

I should add that some knowledge of our literature proved very useful in this case, for it enabled me to comfort the poor lady by assuring her that the chances were in favour of the vision being only the outcome of illness and over-wrought nerves, though at the same time one was sympathetic and interested.

C. LLOYD TUCKEY, M.D.

---

WANTED,—A COPY OF "PHANTASMS OF THE  
LIVING."

MAJOR WOOLLETT would be very glad if any one of our members who happens to have a copy of *Phantasms of the Living* for disposal would communicate with him.<sup>4</sup><sub>3</sub>

Address

MAJOR W. CHARLES WOOLLETT,  
13 Lansdowne Road,  
Aldershot.



# JOURNAL

## OF THE

# Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

|                                    | PAGE |                               | PAGE |
|------------------------------------|------|-------------------------------|------|
| Cases, - - - - -                   | 181  | Newspaper Fabrications, - - - | 194  |
| A Traditional Hallucination, - - - | 191  | Notice of Meeting, - - - - -  | 196  |
| A Dream Composition, - - - - -     | 193  |                               |      |

### CASES.

#### L. 1135. Dream.

THE following case of a dream relating to an accident unknown to the dreamer was investigated by Lieut.-Colonel Taylor, whose report is here printed :

*November 13th, 1903.*

In the matter of P.C. Wheeler's dream, it appears that on August 3rd, 1903, Miss Eva Seabrook, of 6 Raglan Street, Forest Hill ; Miss Lilly Dudley, of 11 Clyde Place, Forest Hill ; and James Baldwin, address unknown, were in a boat with Mr. Risley on the lake in the south corner of the grounds of the Crystal Palace. During the afternoon the boat overturned ; Risley was drowned, and the others saved by a soldier and some bystanders. (See letter from Wheeler of November 3rd, 1903.)

On October 31st, I visited P.C. Wheeler at his house, No. 31 Barnfield Road, Gipsy Hill, and showed him the following report of his dream and its fulfilment. He acknowledged its substantial correctness, but during my conversation with him I was able to make the following additions and corrections :

The *Daily Express* of Saturday, August 8th, contained a remarkable dream story which it is said was related by P.C. Wheeler to a representative of that paper. The policeman is reported to have said :

- (1.) "After being on duty at the Crystal Palace during the whole of Monday, I returned home about midnight, and dreamed that I was standing on the bank.

- (II.) "In front of an upturned tree, which is very clearly impressed on my mind I saw an upturned boat, with a man clinging to it crying out for help.
- (III.) "I shouted out, 'Hold on a minute, old man, and I will be with you,' and just as I was rushing down to the water I awoke.
- (IV.) "I have dreamed strange and remarkable things before, but none of them have ever affected me as this one did. I was strangely excited, and remarked to my wife at breakfast, when I told her of my dream, 'Something is going to happen to-day.'
- (V.) "I made a rough sketch to show her where I saw the upturned boat. Compare that with another drawn on the actual spot after I recovered the body, and you can see how remarkable the dream was."
- (VI.) On the morning after his dream a constable came to his house, and told him he was to go to the Crystal Palace lake and drag for the body of a young man who was drowned there the previous afternoon.
- (VII.) "I trembled like a leaf," said Wheeler, "when I received the message, and said to my wife, 'My dream has come true.' About six o'clock in the evening I got a boat and took a drag with me. I was considerably startled to find the scene agreed precisely with my dream. There was the tree as plain as I saw it when asleep." Within ten minutes the body was recovered.
- "I have recovered many bodies from the water.
- (VIII.) "Before I was in the force, I was employed at some tin works in Wales. I was working at a machine, and dreamed that it fell to pieces. Sure enough the next day the machine broke down, and nearly caused me serious injury."

(I.) He was on duty at a place about half a mile from the lake up to 2 p.m. on Monday, August 3rd., and quite out of sight or hearing of it. At 6 p.m. he returned to duty, and was stationed inside the Palace; he knew nothing of the accident till the next day, when he was called upon to search for the body.

(II.) There was no "upturned tree," but on the bank of the lake near which he saw, in his dream, the "upturned boat," there are however two or three rather conspicuous oak trees, standing

in front of a line of smaller trees behind. It was one of these he saw in his dream and afterwards recognised when actually employed in recovering the body. (I am sorry he was unable to come with me to the lake and show me which tree it was.)

(III.) The upturned boat of the dream appeared to be about 40 yards from where he seemed to be standing and about 10 yards from the opposite bank of the lake. Wheeler does not exactly remember what his dream man looked like, but thinks he was older than the man whose body he afterwards recovered. It was at the moment he rushed into the water to help the man that he awoke.

(IV.) I saw Mrs. Wheeler, who clearly remembers her husband relating his dream to her on Tuesday morning, before—"hours before,"—either of them heard that any one had been drowned.

(V.) Mr. Wheeler made me the enclosed rough sketch of things as he saw them in his dream (marked A and attached). The sketch of the lake (marked B) is taken from the Ordnance Survey; on this Wheeler has marked:

(a) The place where he saw the boat in his dream.

(b) " " " stood in his dream.

(c) " " " showed P.C. Hawkes the tree which in his dream marked where the upturned boat was.

(d) The position of the tree itself [on the opposite side of the lake. We have these sketches, but do not reproduce them here].

Wheeler told me that he found the body at a place about 10 ft. from that in which, in his dream, he saw the man crying for help.

(VI.) It was about 2.15 p.m. when he got this order.

(VII.) When employed in searching for the body he was accompanied by P.C. Charles Hawkes, whose present address is Police Station, Wapping.

They relieved other searchers, one of whom was P.C. Manley of No. 3 Stoney Buildings, Church Road, Upper Norwood. On the way to the lake, Wheeler told Hawkes about his dream, and on arrival at the water at once recognised the tree of his dream, and telling the others, went at once to the spot, and found the body, so soon indeed, that Manley, who had turned homeward on being relieved, hearing the shouting turned back to witness the find. Mr. Wheeler also said that though he stated at the inquest that he found the body in under ten minutes, it was in fact a much shorter time, but he feared it would arouse curiosity, and the other

searchers would have to explain by report why they had not been more successful.

Manley and his companions had been dragging the lake since 10 a.m., and told Wheeler that they had been over the spot indicated by him several times.

(VIII.) As to the other dream experience.

Some time ago Wheeler was employed with two boys in passing tin plates through vitriol to clean them. He dreamed one night that some accident happened to the machinery, and that one of his boys was much hurt. He was so impressed with his dream that while at work next day he more than once cautioned his assistants to be careful what they did. An accident did happen, for which no one could be blamed—and every one got out of the way of danger in time. A steam engine failed to elevate a counter-weight, or caused it to descend prematurely, throwing other things out of place and causing considerable danger.

I asked Wheeler if he had had other dreams of this sort, but he said he could remember none which were shown to be "truth-telling" by subsequent events, unless the fact that about six weeks before he had dreamed that he was walking in a wood, and saw the body of a woman on the ground with the head separate from the body, may be taken as referring to the case of the late Miss Hickman, with whom, however, he did not connect it.

After leaving Wheeler I went to the lake and standing at X (see plan B) I made the rough sketch (marked E) of the opposite bank, on which Wheeler has marked the tree of his dream. [This sketch is not reproduced.]

I found the men in charge of the boats who, as far as they could, corroborated Wheeler's story.

I was unable to find any one who witnessed the accident, so I don't know exactly where the boat overturned.

On November 3rd I went to Wapping, and saw P.C. Charles Hawkes. I asked him the following questions:

Q. "How long did Wheeler search before finding the body?"

Ans. "About ten minutes."

Q. "What did he tell you about his dream?"

Ans. "He told me about it and added, 'I will show you where the body is.' On arriving at the lake side he at once pointed out the spot where we subsequently found the man."

Q. "Do you think that the place where the body was found had already been searched?"

*Ans.* "Yes, Manley had searched all about there."

*Q.* "Did any one, and if so who, see the accident?"

*Ans.* "I don't know."

On October 31st I wrote to P.C. Manley, but getting no answer, I sent a copy of my letter to Wheeler, and asked him to see the man and get him to answer my questions. This copy is attached. It now has Manley's answers on it, in (I suppose) his own handwriting.

LE M. TAYLOR.

The following are the questions addressed by Colonel Taylor to P.C. Manley, with the latter's answers:—

*October 31st, 1903.*

(I.) How long after he began his search did he find the body?

*Ans.* Ten minutes.

(II.) What did he say at the time about his dream? if he mentioned it.

*Ans.* Nothing. But after searching for Doctor I saw P.C. Wheeler, who told me his dream, that he saw a boat upset in a lake near a tree.

(III.) What information did you give him about the parts of the lake you had already searched?

*Ans.* I searched the greater part of the lake, and told P.C. Wheeler that I had done so.

P.C. W. MANLEY.

Colonel Taylor sent his report of the case to P.C. Wheeler, who returned it with some corrections (embodied in what is printed above), so that the account has been fully endorsed by the percipient.

#### G. 275. Collective Apparition.

The next case resembles some printed in Mr. Myers' *Human Personality* (see especially Vol. II., p. 333), which he regarded as "cases where a spirit seems to be aware of the impending death of a survivor" (*op. cit.*, Vol. II., p. 27). The first account of it came to us from the Rev. A. Holborn, and is as follows:—

42 DALEBURY ROAD, UPPER TOOTING, S.W.,  
*November 29th, 1903.*

A little boy in a Yorkshire town lay sick unto death. His mother had died some years ago. Beside him watched his eldest sister and



a friend of his mother. The friend distinctly saw the mother come and stoop over the boy caressingly. Next day the boy died. When the sister and the friend were laying him out, the latter said to the former, "I had a singular experience in this room last night." "Yes, I know," replied the sister; "you saw mother. I saw her too; she came and kissed Hughey." Now the friend had said nothing to the sister previously, thinking it might frighten her.

Such was the story told me a week ago by the friend, a lady of unimpeachable veracity, who has had several singular experiences in the way of visions and presentiments. I had no opportunity of conversing with the sister. But if it would serve your Society, I think I could get both ladies to write you an independent account of the incident. Probably, however, you have so many similar ones recorded in your books, that you would not particularly care for this addition;<sup>1</sup> and in that case I certainly should not trouble them, as they are both exceedingly busy women—usefully so.

I may just mention that the incident above referred to took place only a few weeks ago.

(REV.) ALFRED HOLBORN (M.A.).

We wrote to Mr. Holborn asking for first-hand statements from the percipients, and received shortly the following account written by one of the ladies and signed by both. Their names and the address of the narrator were given fully, but we were requested not to print them.

*Dec. 9th, 1903.*

At Mr. Holborn's request I enclose an account of our experience last June. I have consulted the father and [sister] of the boy mentioned, and they would much rather the names should *not* be mentioned if you think fit to use it in any way. I may say that Mrs. G. [assumed initial] and I were as close friends as it is possible to be. She often remarked, "We really think aloud when together."

Many times I went to her when she needed me without knowing why I did so, and she also came to me. We worked together eighteen years at a Mothers' Meeting, taking the lessons alternately. Often when I had thought of a prayer suitable to the women's

<sup>1</sup>The idea that we have already a superabundant number of any important types of cases is, we are afraid, only too common a misapprehension among persons who are perhaps in a position to give us valuable information. We may repeat, as we have often said before, that it is impossible to have too many *recent and well-authenticated* accounts, and we are always glad to receive new ones.

needs, when it was her turn to speak, I suddenly changed the thoughts, and took up the line she was thinking of, quite ignorantly of it, so you will understand how natural it seemed to see her that evening.

Many as strange things have happened to us as a family. . . . The sister referred to in the account cannot write about it, but she will give her signature as to its correctness.

The full account runs as follows:—

A little friend of ours, H. G., had been ill a long time. His mother, who was my greatest friend, had nursed her boy with infinite care, and during her short last illness was full of solicitude for him.

After her death he seemed to become stronger for a time, but again grew very ill, and needed the most constant care, his eldest sister watching over him as the mother had done. As I was on the most intimate terms with the family, I saw a great deal of the invalid.

On Sunday evening, June 28th, 1903, about 9 o'clock, I and the sister were standing at the foot of the bed, watching the sick one, who was unconscious, when suddenly I saw the mother distinctly. She was in her ordinary dress as when with us, nothing supernatural in her appearance. She was bending over her boy with a look of infinite love and longing and did not seem to notice us. After a minute or two she quietly and suddenly *was not there*. I was so struck that I turned to speak to the sister, but she seemed so engrossed that I did not think it wise to say anything.

The little patient grew gradually worse, until on Tuesday evening, June 30th, I was summoned to go at once. When I arrived at the house he had passed away. After rendering the last offices of love to the dear little body, the sister and I again stood, as on the Sunday, when I said, "M——, I had a strange experience on Sunday evening here." She quickly replied, "Yes, mother was here; I saw her." The young girl is not given to fancies at all, and must have been impressed as I was.

---

#### G. 276. Apparition.

The following appeared in the *Daily News* of February 19th, 1903:—

SIR,—I have just read in your issue of to-day a paper entitled "Not Quite Ghosts," and am forcibly reminded of a story told in

my house a few weeks ago by a man of absolute integrity and truthfulness, whose name and address I could give. He is, I may say, a very intelligent local preacher, and we entertained him while he conducted the services at our village chapel. He is by trade a painter and decorator. He said, "I was staying in a certain place to carry out some work, viz., to put in a panel at the railway station to advertise a well-known proprietary article. I finished my work too late to return home that night, and had to get lodgings in the place. There was a heavy thunderstorm during the night, and while my breakfast was being prepared I walked to the station to see if the panel had been injured by the storm.

"It was a beautiful summer morning, and the sun was shining brightly. I found my work was all right, and was returning to my lodgings, when I suddenly heard the sound of horses' hoofs close behind me, and, turning round, I saw a man trying to control a restive horse he was riding, to which he was calling out in a loud voice. I stepped on the footpath to avoid it, and turned again to look, when it had as suddenly disappeared. When I got back to my lodgings my landlady said, 'Oh, Mr. —, what is the matter? I fear you are not well.' I related what I had seen, and she asked what dress the man had on; and I described it as a riding dress and a particular kind of hat. She then threw up her hands, and exclaimed, 'Good God, you have seen Mr. —, who was killed there last week, and whose horse was shot in consequence.'"

I know of no explanation of this remarkable occurrence, and Mr. — was in the best of health at the time. Perhaps some of your readers may have met with similar cases, but I thought this the most remarkable story I had ever heard from any one's lips.—I enclose my card, and am, yours, etc. E.

GLOUCESTERSHIRE, *Feb. 15th.*

We wrote to make enquiries about this narrative, and received the following reply. The writer, who is a County Magistrate, gave us his full name and address in confidence.

*Feb. 25th, 1903.*

DEAR SIR,—The *Daily News* has sent your letter on to me.

"E." is my wife, who wrote the statement without my knowledge. The story having been heard by me also, I wrote the enclosed letter to the *Daily News*, confirming her statements. The *Daily News*

refuses to print it, and has returned it to me. It may possibly be of use to you. I hesitate to put you in communication with the narrator without his authority, but when next I see him I will explain the matter to him, and will endeavour to get his sanction.

You may, however, rely absolutely on the statement. I cross-examined the narrator very closely, and have no doubt as to his trustworthiness.

I may tell you that the scene of the incident was the raised road leading to Wolverton Station on the Newport-Pagnell side. The man who was killed lived at a farm on the right as you go up, and the narrator lodged in one of the cottages on the left. When telling the story he did not know that I was well acquainted with that locality, but his references to it were correct in every point.

Personally, I am not one who seeks these stories, but this one having been brought directly under my notice, I cannot wholly reject it.

I shall be glad to give you any assistance in my power. . . .

The following is the letter which had been addressed to the editor of the *Daily News*:—

SIR,—As one who heard the strange story related by your correspondent “E.,” I should like to give my version of the matter.

I may say that I carefully cross-examined the narrator on all the material points, and also that while telling the story he was not aware of the fact that I am acquainted with the locality he was describing.

I was quite unable to shake the narrator on any point, and his description of the road was absolutely correct.

The conclusions I arrived at were these:—

(1) That the narrator did on the morning in question see a horse-man riding down the hill, as stated by “E.”

(2) That the narrator climbed a bank by the roadside to be out of the way, as the horse was restive and vicious.

(3) That on turning to look, when he had reached a place of safety, he found horse and man had disappeared.

(4) That the horse could not have disappeared by jumping the hedge, as there is not hedge enough in that place to hide a rabbit.

(5) That on the narrator reaching his lodgings he described what he had seen to his landlady, who told him that he had exactly

described a man who was killed by his horse on the very spot some ten days before.

(6) That until informed of this by his landlady, the narrator knew nothing of the accident, as he lives in a town some forty miles away, and had only come into the district to paint a panel at the railway station.

(7) That the matter is mysterious, and cannot be explained on any known hypothesis.

I agree with your Camberley correspondent that the case presents many difficulties, and that the appearance of the horse increases them. The narrator himself can offer no explanation of the matter, and he was at the time greatly shaken and upset by what he saw. I may add that for many years it has been my duty to hear all sorts of witnesses and to judge of their credibility, and I do not hesitate to say that the man who told this strange story strikes me as being absolutely trustworthy. He is also a total abstainer. . . .

R.

*February 23rd, 1903.*

*P.S.*—If you care to refer any correspondent to me, I am willing to substantiate privately all I have written.

In reply to our further enquiries, Mr. R. wrote again:—

*April 20th, 1903,*

In reply to your letter, I have not put you in communication with the man who told me the story you mention, because I hardly felt at liberty to do so until I had mentioned the matter to him.

I do not know, however, that there is any harm in my telling you that his name is John Osborne, and that he is a painter by trade. His address is 5 Hurst Street, Cowley Road, Oxford. . . . It must be about four years ago that the apparition was seen.

I suggest that you call on Mr. Osborne some day. You can mention my name. He has evidently a power which the average man has not, but he is not very ready to talk about it.

I have perfect confidence in him as an absolutely upright and honourable man. He has stayed in my house several days. Did I mention to you that he had a son shot at Magersfontein? Mr. Osborne woke one night in Oxford, and heard the son in Africa say, "Oh, I'm shot." He told his wife, and prepared her for bad news. It appeared that the lad was shot at that time, and made the exclamation heard by his father. Happily the boy recovered.



We asked Mr. E. N. Bennett to call on Mr. Osborne with reference to his experiences, and Mr. Bennett reports:—

HERTFORD COLLEGE, OXFORD, *January 10th, 1904.*

In company with a friend, the Rev. S. L. Ollard (Vice-Principal of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford) I called last term on Mr. Osborne. Mr. Osborne gave us a very clear and straightforward account of his experience on the road near Wolverton Station, and his account tallied exactly with that contained in the written papers. We were both impressed by the accuracy and good sense of the information he gave us.

He also states that he heard his son say, "I am shot," at the moment when he (the son) was hit at Magersfontein; but this did not strike me as very important, as it might have been a dream-impression of some sort.

ERNEST N. BENNETT.

---

## A TRADITIONAL HALLUCINATION.

The following case of a hallucination obviously founded on traditional lore was sent to us by Mr. E. Westlake. His account was written in 1897, from full notes made at the time he heard the story, and is as follows:—

### LITTLE PEOPLE AT SENNEN.

Sennen Cove is just north of the Land's End, at the point where the massive granite and the never-ceasing swell of the ocean give place to the drifted shells and glassy waters of Whitesand Bay. At the foot of the down, which falls steeply to the north with rounded bosses and walls of granite, are a few cottages; and here in May, 1895, my wife and I were staying with a fisherman, William James Penrose. His house, which has a studio attached, is a resort of artists—as J. C. Hook—and he and his wife are well known in such circles. Their only sitting room was occupied at the time, so we lived with the family—whence this tale.

Before proceeding, I should say that the scene of it lies on the rocky slope behind the house, where, about 55 yards to the east and a little above it, is a well which is used for drinking water. It is a cavity between some granite blocks, about a yard square and deep, into which water drips from the hillside. It is approached by a path about four feet wide ascending from the north. By the well on the east side of the path is a bit of slightly sloping green

about three yards in diameter, bounded on the further side by a granite rock some 2 feet 6 inches in height and overhanging about a foot.

After we had been in the house some days, and the folks had got to know us, Graee, the youngest daughter, a bright and intelligent girl, aged 25, gave me the following account, which I wrote down in her own words: it embodies questions I asked her:—

“One evening in August, I think it was in 1888, but am not sure to a year, we wanted some water from the well. It was late and Minnie [an elder sister] was afraid to go by herself, and I went with her to keep her company. It was a splendid night. The moon and stars were shining as bright as could be: the moon was overhead and one could see the sands and cliffs quite plain. Minnie had got down into the well—the bottom of which was dry on the near side—and was bending down dipping up the water with a cup from the back of the well, which is deeper. I was standing by the side nearest the house with my back to the rock facing the little green of grass, but was looking to the right and watching Minnie in the well. She had been down a minute dipping up the water into the pitcher, when I heard a squeaking like mice.

I looked round, and there on the grass and about five feet in front of me were three little things like dolls, about as high as a chair seat, dancing round and round with hands joined as fast as they could go; they were covering I should say as much ground as a big tray. They were dressed in very thin white stuff like muslin, drawn in at the waist, and thrown all over their heads like a bride's veil, so that I could not see their faces, and coming down over their arms. Their arms were stretched out rather drooping from the shoulder, and their hands were joined. I saw their hands very plainly, but did not distinguish fingers. They were as white as snow, hands and all. They were all alike; I didn't see any difference. They had very small waists, no larger than the neck of that jug [ $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches]. Their dresses swelled out at the bottom from the dancing; they were very long, and I don't think I saw their feet, but they appeared to be dancing with a movement as though they were working their legs. They did not glide around. They went round pretty fast, as fast as real people. I've played like it before now. I watched them a minute,<sup>1</sup> not longer; and they went

<sup>1</sup>This estimate is probably too great, for I find the time taken by three girls dancing around “two or three times as fast as they can” is not more than from 10 to 15 seconds.

around two or three times at least, as they were going round as fast as they could. They went round in the direction of the hands of a watch; and as gently as possible, with no sound of footsteps or rustling of dresses, but the squeaking noise kept up all the time. It was too pretty a sound for mice, and louder—quite loud—one could have heard it I should think at a little distance.

Minnie in the well said, "Oh! what's that? what's that?" (she told me afterwards she had heard the same noise as I had), and I said, "Look! Look!" and then as if they were frightened, they all ran together as quick as lightning up against the rock and were out of sight in a moment.

I was that frightened, and was as white as a ghost when I came in. We looked at the clock and it was twelve. I have never been there before or since at that time of night. Mr. Webber, a German, was in the house; and Mr. Carter, who told me they were pixies,—fairies, you know. I had never heard or read of any such things before. Mother has since said that things were seen there [at the well] in times gone by, but I did not know of that then.

When I told the story to Dr. Ferrier, who was staying with us, he asked if I had had anything the matter with my head afterwards, but I had not, either then or at any other time. I was 17 or 18 years old, in good health, the same as I am now. I never had a doctor in my life, or have been laid up for a single day. [Her mother confirmed this; and the girl certainly looked strong and healthy enough.] I never *saw* anything else in my life."

A few cases of hallucinations of a somewhat similar type experienced by children were given in the "Report on the Census of Hallucinations," *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. X., pp. 149-152.

---

#### A DREAM COMPOSITION.

THE dream experience related below, which, as he remarks, is somewhat akin to Coleridge's dream of *Kubla Khan*, was sent to us by Professor W. Macneile Dixon, of the University of Birmingham. The account was contained in a letter addressed to Professor Dixon by Mr. George Hookham, who writes:

GILBERTSTONE, SOUTH YARDLEY, *March 8th*, 1903.

After our talk last night, and finding you interested in the subliminal as well as the poetical, I thought I would send you an account of a poetical dream I had many years ago—about 15.

I was saying over to myself in sleep Keats' "Ever let the Fancy roam," and I had got about to the place where it goes

"Thou shalt at one glance behold  
The daisy and the marigold," etc., etc.

when, without the smallest effort, and just as though I was repeating from memory, I interpolated the following eight lines:

"Thou shalt hold thee still and watch  
The stone-wren and the thistle-hatch;  
These shall mould, at Spring's behest,  
Each his clay-cup of a nest:  
The same as ere the thistle knew  
That undesired his glories grew;  
Or men had left the woods, and won  
To scoop the cave, or slit the stone."

This I remembered on waking. The only doubtful word is "won" in the seventh line. I believe this is wrong, but cannot recall the right word. The fifth and sixth lines appear to me a highly complicated expression for the pre-agricultural age to occur in a dream. But for the absurd ornithology I might have put the whole down to unconscious memory.

G. H.

### NEWSPAPER FABRICATIONS.

THE following story was sent to us by a correspondent in a letter dated December 20th, 1903, stating that she had cut it out of the *Daily Graphic*, and that the incident was alleged to have taken place on December 11th:—

#### A SENSATION AT BETHESDA.

An extraordinary incident, which is alleged to have occurred on Friday last, has, says the *Liverpool Post*, caused an immense sensation in Bethesda. On that day, while a woman was washing her three-months-old child, so the story goes, she was thunderstruck to hear the baby say, "Blwyddyn of nadwy fydd y flwyddyn nesaf, mam," which, roughly translated, means "Next year will be a terrible year, mother!" In her astonishment and even terror, the mother laid the child down and ran to a neighbour's house, and told a woman there of the occurrence. The woman at once ran into the house, and, picking the child up, soothed and caressed it awhile, and then, half playfully, half in earnest, she said to the child, "Did

you tell your mother that next year would be a terrible year?" To her unbounded astonishment the child replied, "Yes," and fell back dead. The child was buried on Saturday afternoon, in the presence of large crowds, who discussed the story, and are spreading it far and wide. Coming immediately after the close of the prolonged strike, this prophecy, for such it is regarded by hundreds, has already established a dread of the coming year in the minds of the superstitious in the district.

Mr. A. T. Fryer wrote to the Rev. Canon D. Jones of Bangor, to enquire if there was any truth in the story, and received the following reply:—

LLANDEGAI, BANGOR, 24 Dec., 1903.

DEAR MR. FRYER,—I have just seen the vicar of St. Ann's, close to Bethesda, and he tells me that there is not a word of truth in the story about the speaking child. Nothing whatsoever is known of such a child or his mother at Bethesda. It is entirely a fabrication, and unworthy of further attention. A similar story appeared about another child at Penygroes, Llanllyfni. I imagine that it is all the work of some penny-a-liner anxious to test the gullibility of the British public.

Should you care to inquire further into the matter I would suggest your writing to the Rev. R. T. Jones, Vicar of Glanogwen, Bethesda, or Mr. D. G. Davies, solicitor, Bethesda, and Deputy Coroner for Carnarvonshire.—Yours faithfully,  
D. JONES.

Mr. Fryer then wrote to Mr. D. Griffith Davies, who sent him a copy of a letter which he had written to the *Liverpool Echo*, contradicting the story, as follows:—

BETHESDA, December 15th, 1903.

TO THE EDITOR, "LIVERPOOL ECHO."

DEAR SIR,—I noticed a paragraph in Monday's *Echo*, headed "Curious Story from Bethesda." As far as I am aware, there is not a word of truth in the whole paragraph. If there was a case of sudden death, whether it was that of a young child or an elderly person, the Coroner, or myself as his deputy, should have had some notification thereof. I have made very minute enquiries throughout the neighbourhood, and no one that I have come across had even heard of anything approaching what might have offered an excuse to the wildest imagination for concocting such a paragraph, and the story



is even more foolish than another that goes round the papers regularly every year, to the effect that the workmen in the Penrhyn Quarry do not work on a certain holiday on account of a superstition that, if any should work on that particular day, there would be a fatal accident. I would not trouble you with this explanation, had it not been for a feeling that it is high time that some one should protest against the efforts made to get the public to believe that the inhabitants of Bethesda are more superstitious than those of other parts of the country.—Yours faithfully,

D. GRIFFITH DAVIES.

Finally Mr. Fryer sent to us on December 31st, 1903, the following letter which he had received from the Vicar of Glanogwen:—

GLANOGWEN VICARAGE.

DEAR MR. FRYER,—“That baby” has given me endless trouble, as letters come from all parts to inquire about the phenomenon. I have only time to say that there is absolutely not a grain of foundation for anything that has appeared in the papers and very likely the same can be said of the Llanllyfni story.

Yours sincerely,

R. T. JONES.

---

#### NOTICE OF MEETING.

The next Meeting of the Society will be held on the evening of Monday, March 21st, when Dr. Albert Wilson will read a paper on a case of secondary personality. Full details of the Meeting will be announced in the ‘Journal’ for March.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

|   | PAGE |  | PAGE |
|---|------|--|------|
| New Members and Associates, - - -                       | 198  | Income and Expenditure Account for the year 1903, - - -      | 204  |
| Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society, - - - | 199  | Endowment Fund for Psychical Research: Account for 1903, - - | 205  |
| Meeting of the Council, - - -                           | 200  | Edmund Gurney Library Fund; Account for 1903, - - -          | 205  |
| General Meeting, - - -                                  | 201  |  |      |
| Report of the Council for the year 1903, -              | 203  |  |      |

### NOTICE OF MEETING.

## A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On MONDAY, MARCH 21st, at 8.30 p.m.*

A PAPER ON

## “A Case of Multiple Personality”

WILL BE READ BY

ALBERT WILSON, M.D. (EDIN.),  
(late President of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh).

N.B.—*Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on the production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. Each Member or Associate is allowed to invite ONE friend.*

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

---

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

---

**Barry, Major, S. L.**, Oakdene, South Farnboro.

BHARDA, K. B. KHURSEDJI, 3 Slater Road, Bombay, India.

COLESWORTH, MISS LILIAS E., 45 Westminster Mansions, Gt. Smith Street, London, W.

**Crichton Browne, Sir James**, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S., Crindan, Dumfries, N.B.

DANIELL, MRS. AVERELL, 12 Cadogan Mansions, London, S.W.

DAVISON, MRS. MUNRO, 57 Dora Road, Coventry Road, Birmingham.

DICKINSON, G. LOWES, King's College, Cambridge.

GOWER, JOHN H., D.Mus., Northington, Sutton, Surrey.

GURNEY, MISS SYBELLA, The Weirs Cottage, Brockenhurst, Hants.

HALLS, ROBERT, 77 Queen's Road, Chelsea, London, S.W.

KAINDL, ALOIS, Graben No. 11, Linz a. Donau, Austria.

LAURITZEN, SEVERIN, Holte, Denmark.

LEWIS, FRANCIS B., Box 5, Maraisburg, Transvaal, S. Africa.

LYTTELTON, THE HON. MRS. ARTHUR, Perrystone Court, Ross, Herefordshire.

**March-Phillipps, Mrs.**, 2 Kilchberg Villas, St. Luke's, Cheltenham.

NEWILL, GEORGE E., 48 Wheelleys Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham.

NICHOL, H. ERNEST, 67 Park Avenue, Hull.

O'DONNELL, ELLIOT, Clifton House, St. Ives, Cornwall.

PICKERING, J. W., D.Sc., Inglenook, Shawfield Park, Bromley, Kent.

PRIESTLY, J. H., B.Sc. Lond., 72 Waverley Road, Redlands, Bristol.

PROSSER, R. A. S., M.R.C.S., L.S.A., 20 Lozells Road, Birmingham.

SADGROVE, W. ARTHUR, Walden Knowle, Chislehurst, Kent.

SINGH, AMAR, Hoshiarpur, Punjab, India.

SPARROW, G. W. S., B.A., Albrighton Hall, near Shrewsbury.

STAPLETON, MRS., 46 Montagu Square, London, W.

TYNDALL, ARTHUR M., B.Sc. Lond., 31 Redland Grove, Bristol.

VOGAN, RANDAL, The Beeches, Guildown Road, Guildford.

WHEELER, C. Bickersteth, 7 St. Stephens Crescent, Bayswater, London, W.

WHITEHURST, The Rev. J. B. Howes, Farnborough Rectory, Wantage, Berks.

WILLIAMS, C. HANBURY, Windham Club, St. James' Square, London, S.W.

**Williams, The Hon. Sir Hartley**, Queen Anne's Mansions, London, S.W.

WILSON, MRS. A. E., Little Welbourne, Pagham, near Bognor.

**Woods, Miss Alice**, 3 North Mansions, Burton Road, Kilburn, London, N.W.

#### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

ARNOLD, MISS FANNIE, 323 N. 17th Street, Omaha, Neb., U.S.A.

BLAIR, MRS. C. J., c/o Monroe & Cie., 7 Rue Scribe, Paris.

GOWER, JOHN H., D.Mus., Denver, Colo., U.S.A.

HART, THE VERY REV. H. MARTYN, The Deanery, Denver, Colo., U.S.A.

KILPATRICK, MRS. W. F., 340 West 85th Street, New York City, U.S.A.

ROYALL, MISS JENNIE, Goldsboro, N.C., U.S.A.

WILLIAMS, J. E., Plumb Opera House, Streator, Ill., U.S.A.

WILLIAMSON, MRS. E., 10 S. 10th Street, Richmond, Ind., U.S.A.

---

#### ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, January 29th, 1904, at 4.30 P.M.; the President, Sir Oliver Lodge, in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Professor W. F. Barrett, Mr. M. Crackenthorpe, the Hon. J. Harris, Mr. W. McDougall, Mrs. R. Ogilvy, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss F. R. Scatcherd, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Sir A. K. Stephenson, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The Report of the Council for the year 1903 was read, and is printed below. The audited account of income and expenditure for the year 1903 was presented and read, together with the account of the Endowment Fund. Both are printed below.

The President announced that the five retiring members of Council offered themselves for re-election. Mr. A. W. Barrett had resigned his seat on the Council; and Sir Oliver Lodge and Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor had been nominated as

candidates for election. No other nominations having been received, the following were declared to be duly elected Members of Council: Mr. St. George Lane Fox Pitt, Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S., Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Litt.D., Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey, Sir Oliver Lodge, F.R.S., and Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor.

---

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 64th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Friday, January 29th, 1904, at the conclusion of the Annual General Meeting of Members, Sir Oliver Lodge in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Professor W. F. Barrett, Mr. M. Crackenthorpe, Sir William Crookes, the Hon. E. Feilding, Mr. W. McDougall, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mrs. Sidgwick, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Sir A. K. Stephenson, Lieut.-Colonel Taylor, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

The proceedings of the Annual General Meeting were reported.

On the proposal of Sir Oliver Lodge, seconded by Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Professor W. F. Barrett, F.R.S., was elected President of the Society for the year 1904.

Mr. H. Arthur Smith was re-elected as Hon. Treasurer, Mr. J. G. Piddington and the Hon. Everard Feilding as joint Hon. Secretaries, and Mr. Arthur Miall as Auditor for the current year.

The following were co-opted as Members of the Council for the year 1904: Messrs. W. W. Baggally, M. Crackenthorpe, F. N. Hales, R. Hodgson, W. McDougall, F. C. S. Schiller, A. F. Shand, Mrs. Verrall, and Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart.

Committees were elected as follows, with power in each case to add to their number:

*Committee of Reference:* Professor W. F. Barrett, Sir William Crookes, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Dr. W. Leaf, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Lord Rayleigh, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Mr. F. Podmore, and Mrs. Verrall.

*Library Committee:* The Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore, and Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey.



*House and Finance Committee:* Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, and Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor.

The Committee for Investigation was not re-appointed.

Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates were elected for the year 1904.

Five new Members and twenty-eight new Associates were elected. The election of eight new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly account for December, 1903, was presented.

On the proposal of Mr. H. Arthur Smith, seconded by Mr. Podmore, Sir Oliver Lodge was elected a Vice-President of the Society.

---

#### GENERAL MEETING.

THE 122nd General Meeting of the Society was held in the Large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Friday, January 29th, 1904, at 8.30 p.m.; Sir Oliver Lodge in the chair.

The Chairman, after announcing that Professor W. F. Barrett, F.R.S., had that afternoon been elected President of the Society for the year 1904, read some extracts from the Report of the Council for the year 1903, which is printed in full below.

PROFESSOR BARRETT then delivered a Presidential Address, of which we only give a brief summary here, as it will shortly be published in the *Proceedings*. After referring to the progress made by the Society since its foundation in 1882, the President spoke of the Endowment Fund for Psychological Research, which was now a little over £6000 in amount, and to which he invited further contributions, for the purpose of appointing paid workers to supplement the experimentation and research now carried on almost exclusively by volunteers. Two problems, which needed the co-operation of many workers, urgently required further investigation; these were telepathy and motor automatism. In regard to telepathy we need to know whether, in some degree, it is a faculty common to the race, whether it extends to the life of other animals besides man, etc. We

were as far as ever from understanding the process by which one mind can influence another at a distance, though it seemed probable that it was through some sub-conscious stratum of our personality. The percipient's impression may then be elicited by means of motor automatism, in one form or another, and by investigation of the various forms of automatism we may finally discover a method by which success in telepathic experiments can be commanded. The subjects of Hypnotism and Spiritualistic phenomena were then discussed, and the question of a medium or intermediary was shown to have its analogue in physical science, the nexus between the seen and unseen, whether in physical or psychical phenomena, being always a specialised substance or organism. Further, it seemed highly probable that a medium was necessary on both sides, here in our present environment as well as in the unseen environment. The truncated personality which appears to be presented in the trance communications of Mrs. Piper and Mrs. Thompson was considered in conclusion.

---

Shortly after the delivery of his Presidential Address, Professor Barrett received the following letter, which we have great pleasure in printing here:—

“THE HERMITAGE, GUILDFORD, *February 4th*, 1904.

“After listening to your eloquent address at the [last] Meeting of the Society, I felt much tempted to introduce myself to you. . . . You appealed to members of the Society in your address to each do something to promote its interests, and though I am comparatively a poor man, I am prepared to give £50 towards the fund being collected to endow a scholarship, provided 19 others, Members or Associates, will do as much. That is, I will at once pay over £50 to this fund on learning that 19 others have given £50, thus completing the £1000; my offer to hold good for the year 1904. I will at once pay over the £50 to you, if you please, to hold till the end of this year; when if the offer has not succeeded, the money must be returned to me.

“MORRIS HUDSON.”

Professor Barrett adds:—

“I beg to draw the attention of our members to the above letter and generous offer of Mr. Morris Hudson. It is a matter

of urgent importance that the Research Fund should as soon as possible be raised to £8000, the sum which the Council have decided is the *minimum* required. I am quite sure that many of our members, who cannot give their personal help in our enquiries, would be willing to contribute towards the Research Fund if they but once realised the urgency of the need for further workers. So far we cannot boast of much assistance to the Fund from the *general body* of our members. Two members have made anonymous donations amounting to £1000, Mrs. Hickman (who is not a member) has contributed 50 guineas, Mr. Best, before he joined the Society, 5 guineas and the Rev. W. S. Grignon, a member, 1 guinea. That completes the list. We have taken from the general funds of the Society £1000, and the legacy bequeathed to us by the Hon. Alexander Aksakof comes to about £4000; the total of the Fund amounts therefore at present (including interest) to about £6,200. I ought perhaps to apologise for thus pressing Mr. Hudson's letter on the attention of our members; for when the Fund was started the Council purposely refrained from issuing a general appeal. But when an individual member now comes forward on his own initiative, I feel bound not only to endorse his proposal but to call on others to follow his lead. I hope that any one who cannot afford a contribution of £50 will not be deterred from sending a smaller sum. Donations should be sent to the Hon. Treasurer, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, 7 Queen's Mansions, Brook Green, London, W., or to myself, addressed 6 De Vesci Terrace, Kingstown, Co. Dublin.

“W. F. BARRETT.”

---

## REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR THE YEAR 1903.

ONE of the most important events of the year has been the consolidation of the Endowment Fund for Psychical Research, the Trust Deed<sup>1</sup> of which was sealed and engrossed in January. It will be remembered that the Fund was started towards the end of 1902 by a gift of £750 from a Member of the Society. This year another Member has contributed £250; Mr. Aksakoff, who died on Jan. 17th, 1903, generously left

<sup>1</sup> Full particulars of the provisions of the Trust Deed were given in the *Journal* for March, 1903.

| RECEIVED.                                    |               | PAID.   |               |
|--|---------------|---|---------------|
| Balance in hand, December 31st, 1902 :       |               | Printing of Publications :                          |               |
| On Deposit Account at Bankers,               | £250 0 0      | <i>Journal</i> , Nos. 191-200,                      | £86 13 5      |
| " Current Account at Bankers, or in hands    |               | <i>Proceedings</i> , Part XLV.,                     | 109 5 1       |
| of Treasurer,                                | 149 17 5      | Index to <i>Journal</i> , Vol. X.,                  | 4 13 0        |
|  | £399 17 5     | Index to <i>Proceedings</i> , Vol. XVII.,           | 4 19 6        |
| Subscriptions :                              |               |   | £205 11 0     |
| Members                                      | £8 8 0        | General Printing,                                   | - - - 8 9 6   |
| " (1902),                                    |               | Salaries : Organising Secretary (5 months),         | 85 1 4        |
| " (1903),                                    | 361 4 0       | Secretary and Editor,                               | 212 10 0      |
| " (1904),                                    | 27 6 0        | Assistant Secretary,                                | 75 0 0        |
| Associates (1902),                           | 36 15 0       | Junior Assistant (9 weeks),                         | 9 0 0         |
| " (1903),                                    | 476 18 11     |   | 381 11 4      |
| " (1904),                                    | 43 1 0        | Pension to Mr. E. T. Bennett,                       | 40 0 0        |
|  | 556 14 11     | Rate,   | - - - 155 0 3 |
| Life Associateship,                          |               | Fuel and Lighting,                                  | - - - 9 0 3   |
| Special Annual Subscriptions,                | - - - 10 10 0 | Meetings of the Society,                            | - - - 8 2 8   |
| Special Donations,                           | - - - 89 14 0 | Library : Books,                                    | - - - 10 14 4 |
| Sale of Publications :                       | 264 10 0      | Binding,  | 20 7 9        |
| Per Mr. Brimley Johnson (March, 1902, to     |               | Cataloguing,  | 12 8 0        |
| June, 1903),                                 | 64 8 7        |   | 10 10 0       |
| Per Secretary and Treasurer,                 | 28 8 6        | Covers for <i>Journals</i> and <i>Proceedings</i> , | 43 5 9        |
| American Branch — Supplies to Members        |               | Postage and Despatching Publications, etc.,         | 3 18 8        |
| (July, 1902, to June, 1903),                 | 67 13 2       | Travelling and Research,                            | 75 5 9        |
| American Branch—Balance of payment for       |               | Stationery,   | - - - 18 9 0  |
| <i>Proceedings</i> , Part XLI.,              | 47 13 4       | Furnishing,   | 22 15 6       |
| Sales in America (Jan. to Dec., 1902),       | 76 3 5        | Sundries,   | 22 3 2        |
|  | 284 7 0       | Glass Balls,  | 9 10 2        |
| American Branch for Postage and Despatching, | - - - 21 2 4  | Travelling Expenses (Member of Council),            | 6 3 4         |
| American Branch for Circulars,               | - - - 5 15 5  | Translating,  | 7 12 0        |
| American Branch for Glass Balls,             | - - - 4 1 8   | Indexing,   | 12 3 4        |
| Sale of Glass Balls,                         | - - - 8 5 8   | Clerical Work,                                      | 6 15 0        |
|  |               | Auditor,  | 4 11 0        |
| Legacy from the Hon. A. Aksakoff,            | 2,041 16 5    | Legal Expenses,                                     | 5 5 0         |
| Interest on Investments and Deposit Account, | 3,805 3 1     | Insurance,  | 27 5 4        |
|  | 66 11 11      |   | 3 5 1         |
|  |               | Transferred to Endowment Fund,                      | 1,086 17 2    |
|  |               | Balance in hand, December 31st, 1903 :              | 4,247 18 6    |
|  |               | On Deposit Account at Bankers, £303 18 5            |               |
|  |               | On Current Account at Bankers,                      |               |
|  |               | or in hands of Treasurer,                           | 264 11 3      |
|  |               | In hands of Secretary,                              | 568 9 8       |
|  |               |   | - - - 10 6 1  |
|  |               |   | 578 15 9      |
|  |               |   | £5,913 11 5   |

MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

GENERAL FUND.

£180 East India Railway Deferred Annuity.  
£1,200 East India Railway Irredeemable Debenture Stock.

ENDOWMENT FUND.

£2,160 16 8 2½ per cent. Consolidated Stock.  
£908 0 11 India 3½ per cent. Stock.  
£740 0 0 East India Railway Irredeemable Stock.  
£767 0 0 Great Eastern Railway 4 per cent. Debenture Stock.  
£615 0 0 Great Western Railway 5 per cent. Rent Charge Stock.

I have examined the above Account with the Cash Account and Vouchers, and certify that it is in accordance therewith. I have also verified the Stocks comprised in the Memorandum of Assets as being in the custody of the Banks.  
23 St. Swinhan's Lane, London, E.C., January 28th, 1904.

ARTHUR MIALL, Auditor, *Chartered Accountant*.

ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH, ACCOUNT FOR 1903.

| RECEIVED.  |           | PAID.                  |           |
|--|-----------|------------------------|-----------|
| Donations, - - - - -   | £57 15 0  | Cheque Book, - - - - - | £0 1 6    |
| Dividend East India Railway Debenture Stock, - - - - -           | 31 10 0   |                        |           |
| Interest on Consols, - - - - -                                   | 39 14 1   |                        |           |
| Dividend India 3½ per cent. Stock, - - - - -                     | 22 12 1   |                        |           |
| Dividend Great Western Railway Rent Charge Stock, - - - - -      | 14 10 10  |                        |           |
| Dividend Great Eastern Railway 4 per cent. Debentures, - - - - - | 29 2 10   |                        |           |
|  | £195 4 10 |                        | £195 4 10 |

January 6th, 1904.

Examined and found correct, and Investment Certificates inspected.

H. ARTHUR SMITH.

EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY FUND, ACCOUNT FOR 1903.

| RECEIVED.                                    |          | PAID.                               |          |
|--|----------|-------------------------------------|----------|
| Balance brought forward from 1902, - - - - - | £18 5 5  | By Investment in Consols, - - - - - | £27 0 0  |
| Victoria Stock Dividends, - - - - -          | 8 6 8    | Commission, - - - - -               | 0 1 3    |
| Interest on Consols, - - - - -               | 1 12 10  | Balance in hand, - - - - -          | 1 3 8    |
|  | £28 4 11 |                                     | £28 4 11 |

January 28th, 1904.

Audited and found correct, and Securities produced.

(Signed)

H. ARTHUR SMITH.



to the Society a bequest amounting in English money, after the payment of duty,<sup>1</sup> to £3805 3s. 1d., and in order to bring this sum up to £4000, £194 16s. 11d. was drawn from the ordinary income of the Society, another £1000 having previously, in accordance with a resolution of Council, been transferred to the Endowment Fund from the invested funds of the Society. With a few other gifts, reported in the *Journal* at the time, and accumulated interest, the Fund amounted at the end of 1903 to about £6200.

The Treasurer's report shows how the money is invested.

This is an encouraging start, but the Fund still falls far short of the necessary minimum of £8000, and until this minimum sum is attained we have to do without the much-needed services of a Research Scholar.

One of the chief obstacles to advance in the work of the Society is that it has to be carried on mainly by unpaid workers, who can devote only their leisure time to it. Hitherto the expenses—often very considerable—of any work beyond what may be called the official business of the Society, including the publication of *Proceedings*, etc., have been defrayed almost entirely by the munificence of a few of our original Members. Shortly after the death of Mr. Myers the Council issued an appeal to the members for further and more general help in carrying on the ordinary work. This was responded to generously by a few persons, with the result that the Society is now housed in more central and convenient quarters, with greater facilities for experimentation, etc., and has been able to add to its paid staff. The increase in number of members, however, and especially the fact that almost all the correspondence of the Society (answers to enquiries, etc.)—is now conducted through the office instead of, as used to be the case, through a few of the leading members, has thrown so much additional labour on the paid staff that experimentation and research still depend chiefly on the few—the very few—unpaid workers who take a genuine interest in the subject. It would be a great advantage to have in addition even one competent student who could devote the whole of his time and energy to it.

<sup>1</sup> Negotiations are in progress by which it is hoped that part at least of this duty may be recovered from the Russian Government.

With regard to the current accounts for the year, a few points may be noted:

The amount received in subscriptions—our most important source of income—is slightly higher than last year; on the other hand, the sale of publications has been decidedly less in America, and somewhat less in England. This is an item which naturally varies greatly from year to year, partly depending on the very variable amount published during the twelvemonth. This year a comparatively small amount has been published, so that the bill for printing is less than usual. An item which appears for the first—and we hope the last—time this year is £9 0s. 3d. for Rates. The Society has now obtained a certificate exempting it, as a scientific Society, from the payment of rates. The balance in hand at the end of the year is larger than usual, amounting to £578, but much of this will shortly be absorbed in heavy printing and other expenses already incurred.

There has been a considerable increase in membership during the year. At the beginning of 1903, the numbers were as follows: Ordinary Members 194, Honorary and Corresponding Members, 33; Total, 227; Ordinary Associates, 543, Honorary Associates, 22; Total, 565. During the year, 29 new Members were elected and 2 Associates became Members, and one Honorary Associate was made a Corresponding Member; on the other hand, the loss in number of Members through various causes was 18, leaving a net increase of 14 Members. 82 new Associates were elected and 4 Members became Associates; the loss in number of Associates through various causes was 60 (including 3 Honorary Associates), leaving a net increase of 26 Associates. The total increase of membership during the year is thus 40, and the total number of Members and Associates of all classes is now 832. During the year the American Branch has also increased from 511 to 536.

In March Mr. N. W. Thomas resigned the post of Organising Secretary, and Miss Alice Johnson was appointed Secretary, while retaining her previous post of Editor of the *Proceedings* and *Journal*. In October Miss Larminie, who had been Assistant for a year, was made Assistant Secretary, and a Junior Assistant has since been appointed.

The Library is now being re-arranged by Mr. E. Westlake,

the books being classified under different subjects. It will be supplemented by the purchase of a certain number of standard books which at present it does not contain, and a complete classified catalogue will shortly be printed which is intended to form a sort of bibliography of psychical research. This will give some information to students as to what books exist on different subjects, and will also facilitate reference to the general literature.

The necessary task of preparing a single elaborate and exhaustive Index to the innumerable topics and cases contained in the *Proceedings*, *Journals*, *American Proceedings*, and *Phantasms of the Living*, is nearing completion. Miss C. Burke has been engaged on the work during the last two or three years, and the Index is now being printed. It will be prefaced by a complete list of contents of the *Proceedings*. As it is felt that this Index will only be of use and interest to a limited number of members, it will not form part of the series of periodical publications issued free to members and associates, but will be on sale to them at terms to be announced later.

The satisfactory increase of attendance of members and associates at meetings, noted last year, has been fully maintained. Three General and three Private Meetings (for Members and Associates only) were held during the year; the dates and the papers read were as follows:

\*January 30th. "Presidential Address" by SIR OLIVER LODGE, F.R.S.

March 13th. "A Case of Secondary Personality" by PROFESSOR J. H. HYSLOP.

April 20th. "A Further Account of Experiments in Automatic Writing" by MRS. A. W. VERRALL.

\*June 18th. "Some Reviews and Comments on Mr. Myers' *Human Personality*" by MR. ANDREW LANG, DR. WALTER LEAF, and SIR OLIVER LODGE.

\*November 2nd. "Further Experiments in Dowsing and some Considerations thereon" by PROFESSOR W. F. BARRETT, F.R.S.

December 7th. "Types of Phenomena exhibited in Mrs. Thompson's Trances" by MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON.

\* Those marked with an asterisk were General Meetings.

Though it was not one of the Society's publications, we may refer to the appearance this year of an important work on *Hypnotism* by one of our most distinguished members, Dr. J. Milne Bramwell. The book being written primarily for medical men deals chiefly with the therapeutic side of Hypnotism, but it contains also a valuable history and discussion of hypnotic theories, as well as a very full bibliography, and treats further of the psychological aspect, on which Dr. Bramwell's own work, and especially his classical experiments on the hypnotic appreciation of time, have thrown much light.

A satisfactory symptom of the advance of our studies in the general estimation is to be found in the marked change of tone in the public, and especially in the press, towards the subject as compared with that of only a few years ago. Psychical phenomena are now constantly discussed even in daily papers, the General Meetings of the Society are reported, and its work is spoken of almost always with friendliness, if not with respect. Newspaper reporters often come to the rooms,—sometimes no doubt with frivolous questions, or merely in search of sensations, but occasionally with a little knowledge of, or at least an intelligent interest in, the subject. If our Society has done nothing else, it can at least claim the merit of having raised the standard of the magazine ghost story. "Ghost stories" are becoming a favourite topic in the papers, and it may be noted that they are generally recent stories. The majority of them, as our enquiries have shown again and again, are worthless, if not fictitious; but among the cases printed in the *Journal* during 1903 three were brought to our notice through newspaper paragraphs, and, on investigation, seemed to reach a sufficiently high evidential standard to make them worth printing, besides a fourth case, that of an alleged premonitory dream, in which investigation showed the accuracy of the newspaper statements, though neither the dreamer nor ourselves regarded the evidence as pointing to more than a chance coincidence. A fifth newspaper case which has stood the brunt of enquiry is also about to appear in the *Journal* for February, 1904.

With regard to dubious cases, two have attracted special notice this year:—the alleged prediction of the Servian murders and the diminishing loaves of Beverley Farm. A brief note on



the former case was printed in the *Journal*, and a full analysis of the evidence by Mr. Piddington, showing its fundamental defects, was published in *Light*. A report of the Beverley case appears in the *Journal* for January, 1904.

While good cases from any reputable informant are welcome, we ought not to have to depend so largely as we do on outside sources, and the Council must express their disappointment at receiving so small an amount of material from the members of the Society. No doubt all have not equal opportunities of contributing; but among the 1362 English, foreign, and American members, there must be many who meet now and then with phenomena capable of being recorded and investigated. The records may or may not be worth printing, but they are almost always worth making; and the officers of the Society are always glad to receive them, and are prepared to help investigators as far as possible.

Besides the investigation of spontaneous cases, a certain amount of experimental work has been carried on at the Rooms. In the summer a series of sittings was held with a medium who practised "clairvoyance" professionally and was said to be developing physical phenomena in private. The medium and her husband, who accompanied her to all sittings after the first (when nothing occurred), gave detailed accounts of various phenomena, such as "direct writing," etc., occurring in their own house, and brought specimens of the writing. Both the accounts and the specimens were suggestive of trickery; and when the medium, with her own consent, was searched before one of the sittings, half a dozen trick playing cards were found in her pocket, corresponding exactly to what would have been required to produce one of the performances she had described. A careful cross-examination proved later that she had brought these cards with her deliberately. At the sittings, one phenomenon only occurred,—the appearance of a bunch of cherries under the medium's chair,—and under conditions which she herself and her husband admitted at the time to be quite inconclusive. She attempted also to obtain clairvoyant impressions with regard to the sitters, but with no success.

In the autumn, arrangements had been made for sittings with a well known professional trance medium. These unfortu-



nately fell through, as she was unable to attend, owing to the illness of one of her relatives.

Experiments in thought-transference were conducted at intervals during the autumn with some members of the Society. Unfortunately the success obtained was not above chance, though there seemed some slight indications of improvement as the experiments went on, and it is hoped that the experimenters will persevere with them.

Another series was arranged on a novel principle, as follows: Six experimenters were involved, all in different places, five being agents and one the percipient, and none knowing who the others were. One experiment was tried every day, each experimenter acting as percipient for a week and agent the rest of the time. A central organiser, Colonel Taylor, arranged the parts to be played by each, informed the agents daily on what they were to concentrate their thoughts, and received daily from the percipient a record of his impressions. After six weeks, the whole record was tabulated. The objects chosen for transference were the numbers from 10 to 99, selected by lot every day by Colonel Taylor, so that the amount of success attributable to chance might be calculated. The total success obtained was not beyond what chance might have produced, though with one percipient, out of six experiments, one digit was guessed correctly in three cases.

Members are urged to repeat these or similar experiments. The evidence for thought-transference must necessarily be more convincing when the experimenters are at a distance from one another, and there is no proof that success is more difficult under those conditions; it has been obtained thus before, and no doubt may be obtained again, if trials are made by a sufficiently large number of persons. At the same time, if enough care is taken as to the conditions, experiments with agent and percipient in the same room may also be very valuable. The Rooms of the Society can occasionally be used after office hours for purposes of experiment by members or associates. Application should be made to the Secretary.

Last year was marked by the appearance of Professor William James's brilliant and suggestive work on *The Varieties of Religious Experience*, in which the far-reaching importance to psychology of Mr. Myers's conception of the subliminal self

was for the first time recognised by a psychologist of acknowledged pre-eminence. This year will be still more memorable in the history of psychical research as the date of publication of Mr. Myers's own book, *Human Personality*. Not only had the book an immediate success, far beyond the most sanguine expectations, and certainly far beyond the calculations of the publishers, but it has created a deep and widely spread interest in the subject which seems likely to be permanent. It is undoubtedly in great part to its appearance that the alteration of tone in the press and the public already referred to is due, and the change has affected not the newspaper reader alone, but the most serious and intelligent part of the reading community.

The Council feel that it is more than ever incumbent on the Society to live up to the opportunity thus created for it. What has hampered advance in the past is the *sustained indifference of the great mass of members*; what will aid advance in the future is *individual effort on the part of all who have opportunities*. It is not enough to throw out suggestions for some one else to do something,—a course which appears to commend itself to a good many of our members.

A great part of the work that has to be done consists of uninteresting details, and is unlikely to reflect any *kudos* on the workers. To take a single instance: a large amount of time has been spent this year, and for nearly twenty years past, by the Hon. Treasurer on routine work. If this work were to stop, the business affairs of the Society would soon be in hopeless confusion: as long as it goes on, they retain an order which effectively shrouds both them and the Treasurer from the public view.

Further, as in all scientific work, it may be necessary to go on a long time without producing results of any obvious interest or value. Much of our work must still be tentative and still preliminary; but looking back on what has been accomplished since the foundation of the Society in 1882, we have every reason to hope for the future.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

---

CONTENTS.

|   | PAGE |  | PAGE |
|---|------|--|------|
| Ghost Stories of 100 years ago: a Warning to Ghosts and to Psychical Researchers of the present day.<br>By Sir Augustus K. Stephenson,<br>K.C.B., K.C., - - - - - | 214  | Endowment Fund for Psychical Research, - - - - -                   | 220  |
|   |      | Obituary: Dr. A. A. Liébeault. By C. Lloyd Tuckey, M.D., - - - - - | 221  |
|   |      | Cases, - - - - -   | 223  |

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

---

## A Private Meeting of the Society

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE. LONDON, W.

*On MONDAY, MAY 9th, at 4.15 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“Experiments in Motor Automatism,”

WILL BE READ BY

MRS. A. W. VERRALL.

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

# GHOST STORIES OF 100 YEARS AGO: A WARNING TO "GHOSTS" AND TO PSYCHICAL RESEARCHERS OF THE PRESENT DAY.

BY SIR AUGUSTUS K. STEPHENSON, K.C.B., K.C.

IN the *Times* newspaper of the 15th, 16th, 17th, and 18th of January of the present year are given "extracts" from the *Times* of 1804 for the corresponding dates.

From the Editorial observations it would appear that certain other newspapers had accused the *Times* of having fabricated or resuscitated an old story of 10 years previous—of having "conjured up a Ghost without a head and stationed its haunts in St. James's Park."

The *Times* thereupon printed the two following "declarations" made and signed by two private soldiers of the Coldstream Guards, before Officers of the Regiment.

The following is a copy of a declaration made and signed before an Officer:

"I do solemnly declare, that, whilst on guard at the Recruit house, on or about the 3rd instant, about half past one o'clock in the morning, I perceived the figure of a woman, without a head, rise from the earth, at the distance of about three feet before me. I was so alarmed at the circumstance, that I had not power to speak to it, which was my wish to have done; but I distinctly observed that the figure was dressed in a red striped gown with red spots between each stripe, and that part of the dress and figure appeared to me to be enveloped in a cloud.

"In about the space of two seconds, whilst my eyes were fixed on the object, it vanished from my sight. I was perfectly sober and collected at the time, and, being in great trepidation, called to the next sentinel, who met me about half way, and to whom I communicated the strange sight I had seen.

(Signed) "GEORGE JONES,

"of Lieutenant-Colonel TAYLOR's Company of  
"Coldstream Guards.

"Westminster, Jan. 15, 1804."

To the declaration of JONES we have to add another, connected with the subject, and which is equally genuine:—

"I do hereby declare, that, whilst on guard behind the Armoury-house (to the best of my recollection about three weeks ago), I

heard, at twelve o'clock at night, a tremendous noise, which proceeded from the window of an uninhabited house, near to the spot where I was upon duty. At the same time, I heard a voice cry out, 'Bring me a light! bring me a light!' The last sentence was uttered in so feeble and so changeable tone of voice, that I concluded some person was ill, and consequently offered them my assistance to procure a light. I could, however, obtain no answer to my proposal. although I repeated it several times, and as often heard the voice use the same terms. I endeavoured to see the person who called out, but in vain. On a sudden the violent noise was renewed, which appeared to me to resemble sashes of windows lifted hastily up and down, but then they were moved in such quick succession, and at different parts of the house nearly at the same time, that it seemed impossible to me that one person could accomplish the whole business. I heard several of the regiment say they have heard similar noises and proceedings, but I have never heard the cause accounted for.

(Signed) "RICHARD DONKIN,

"12th Company of Coldstream Guards

"Whitehall, Jan. 15, 1804."

The *Times* then adds:

After furnishing the above documents, we shall hardly be again accused of having framed the account in Friday's Paper, from a circumstance which occurred ten years ago.

It may be convenient here, for the sake of reference, to note the three stories referred to in the above declarations and in a report of proceedings at Bow Street given below as:

- (1) The St. James's Park Ghost.
- (2) The uninhabited or "haunted" house in which voices and noises were heard.
- (3) The Hammersmith Ghost.

(1) and (2) were disposed of, so far as we now know, by the following paragraphs in the *Times* of 16th and 17th January, 1804.

The Ghost in St. James's Park, we understand, originated in an application of the Phantasmagoria, by two unlucky Westminster Scholars, who having got possession of an empty house on the side of the Bird-cage walk, were enabled to produce the appearance which so greatly alarmed the sentinels on duty in the im-



mediate vicinity of the spot, and has given such an extraordinary subject to the curiosity of the public.

The house referred to in (2) must have been one in Spring Gardens, on the site of which the new Admiralty Buildings now stand, and the "Westminster Scholars" may have been responsible for the voices and noises.

The *Times* of January 17th, 1804, has the following :

### *PARK GHOST.*

#### PUBLIC-OFFICE, BOW STREET.

Yesterday George Jones, of Lieut.-Colonel Taylor's Company of Coldstream Guards, whose declaration respecting the Park Ghost we yesterday published, was brought before Sir Richard Ford, to be interrogated respecting the sight he was supposed to have seen. Previous to his examination, Mr. Stafford, the Chief Clerk, endeavoured to find out whether his imagination had received any impressions from reading any dismal story, or if he had, at the time the phantom appeared to him, suffered the story of the Hammersmith Ghost to dwell on his mind, in order, if possible, to ascertain if he had been misled by his fancies. To these questions he answered in the negative. On being asked respecting the strange object he had seen, he solemnly declared that he was ready at any time to make oath to what he had stated, and that he firmly believed he had seen a ghost. He detailed everything in Court as near as possible to what we yesterday inserted under his own signature.

It may be here observed that it does not appear on what charge, if any, George Jones was "brought before" the magistrate at Bow Street; any military offence, such as sleeping on guard, would have been dealt with by his regimental officers; possibly some charge was made against the "unlucky Westminster Scholars"; but however that may be, we may consider (1) and (2) as disposed of, and confine our attention to (3) "The Hammersmith Ghost," the reference to which by the Chief Clerk at Bow Street can be explained by the records contained in two volumes of the *Annual Register* for the year 1804, from which may be gathered the following particulars:

There appears to have been some change in the editorship of the *Annual Register* for 1803-4, which may explain the

existence of two volumes of the *Register* for that year, one of which contains a very condensed report of a trial at the Old Bailey on the 13th of January of that year of one Francis Smith for murder of one Millward, and the other a detailed report of a Coroner's Inquisition on Millward's body, with a fuller report of Smith's trial, which latter report, however, omits altogether a most material circumstance connected with the result of that trial, as recorded in the other volume. Referring to these three reports, the following may be taken as a summary of the circumstances connected with No. 3, the Hammersmith Ghost of 1804.

For some five weeks previous to January, 1804, the inhabitants of Hammersmith, (then a suburban village of scattered houses, connected by dark unfrequented lanes, bounded in places by high hedges), had been alarmed by the frequent appearances of "a Ghost," described as dressed sometimes entirely in white, sometimes in the skin of a cow or other wild beast. One witness at the trial of Smith said he and a fellow servant had met the Ghost one night in the churchyard, that he touched it and felt something soft, but whatever it was, it disappeared. Another witness had met and given chase to the Ghost, who only escaped by throwing away the sheet in which he was enveloped, and so outrunning his pursuer, who however got near enough to say that this Ghost was a tall man wearing a dark coat with shiny metal buttons. It also appeared that two clergymen had each offered a reward of five guineas for the capture of the Ghost, and that several persons had gone ghost hunting armed with guns, etc., but without success; until on the 3rd January, 1804, a certain Mr. Francis Smith, an excise officer, went out for the declared purpose of looking for the Ghost, carrying a fowling piece loaded with shot, and having taken the precaution to arrange with "a watchman," who carried a pistol, that if they two met in the dark, they should challenge each other. Smith did meet a figure in white, in a dark lane with high hedges, and was heard by a witness who gave evidence at his trial to say, "Damn you, who are you? speak or I'll shoot!" Smith's own account as given to the jury at his trial was that the figure gave no answer but "came on." Smith thereupon fired, and at such close quarters that he practically nearly blew the Ghost's head off, blackening its face with gunpowder.

The Ghost fell to the ground, and Smith immediately went for assistance, and was no doubt terribly distressed, and insisted on giving himself up to the Police. The Ghost (on this occasion) turned out to be one Millward, a respectable bricklayer, with whom Smith was slightly acquainted, but there was no suggestion of any ill-will between them. Millward on the night in question was wearing a white jacket with white trousers down to his heels; he had previously been mistaken for the Ghost and had been warned about his dress. It is not clear whether he was on this particular night masquerading as the Ghost, and from the evidence of his relatives, and the description of the Ghost as seen by another witness, he certainly was not the only Ghost, for he was not the tall man with dark coat and shiny buttons enveloped in a sheet, and it is not clear whether there were more Hammersmith Ghosts than one, besides the original genuine Ghost, if he ever existed.

Under these circumstances, the coroner, while expressing sympathy with Smith's and Millward's families, very properly directed the jury to return a verdict of wilful murder against Smith, so that the circumstances might be further investigated. This the Coroner's jury did and Smith was tried a few days afterwards at the Old Bailey on the Coroner's inquisition, before the Lord Chief Baron Macdonald.

Smith was assisted by Counsel, who at that time were not allowed to address the jury, but who called and examined witnesses on Smith's behalf. The witnesses gave Smith an excellent character for humanity and respectability, and Smith himself addressed the jury admitting all the facts, and expressing the greatest sorrow for the fatal result. The Lord Chief Baron in a most careful charge explained the law to the jury, telling them that there was no justification in anything urged by Smith, that the facts did not admit of a verdict of manslaughter, and that their duty was to find Smith guilty of wilful murder.

The jury, however, after long consideration, returned a verdict of manslaughter.

The Lord Chief Baron refused to receive the verdict, and after conferring with the two other judges, Lawrence and Rooke, and the Recorder, who all three expressed themselves as in entire agreement with the law as laid down by the L. C. B., told the jury to reconsider their verdict, which must be either not

guilty or guilty of murder. The jury then returned a verdict of wilful murder.

The Lord Chief Baron thereupon passed sentence of death in the usual form, to be carried into execution on the following Monday. And there the report in one of the volumes of the *Annual Register* ends!

In the other volume it is, however, stated that a reprieve was obtained that very night, and the sentence commuted into one of a year's imprisonment in Newgate.

I have also found a note of the trial of Smith at the Old Bailey, which purports to be from an MS. report of Mr. Justice Bayley. (There were no Old Bailey official reports in those days, as there are now.) This shows that the case is good law, as it is accepted as such, and referred to in the text-books. The passage occurs in Vol. I. of *Russell on Crimes* under the heading "Murder," Book III., Section V., 3rd Edition, p. 546, with a marginal note, "Killing a person who is committing a misdemeanour," and is as follows:

It is no excuse for killing a man that he was out at night as a Ghost dressed in white for the purpose of alarming the neighbourhood, even though he could not otherwise be taken. The neighbourhood of Hammersmith had been alarmed by what was supposed to be a Ghost; the prisoner went out with a loaded gun to take the Ghost; and upon meeting with a person dressed in white, immediately shot him. Macdonald, C.B., Rooke and Lawrence, J.J., were clear this was murder, as the person who appeared as a Ghost was guilty only of a misdemeanour; and no one might kill him, though he could not otherwise be taken. The jury, however, brought in a verdict of manslaughter; but the Court said that they could not receive that verdict; and told the jury that, if they believed the evidence, they must find the prisoner guilty of murder; and if they did not believe the evidence, they should acquit the prisoner. The jury then found the prisoner guilty, and sentence was pronounced; but the prisoner was afterwards reprieved.—*Reg. v. Smith*, Old Bailey, Jan., 1804. MSS. Bayley, J.

The following observations will occur to psychical researchers, whether amateurs or members of the S.P.R., and to all who take an intelligent interest in the objects of the Society.

If you wish—following the example of the "unlucky Westminster Scholars"—to hoax or frighten other people without

danger to your own self, remember that your joke may have serious consequences to others, as theirs might have had, and possibly had, to the soldiers in the Park Ghost case.

If you wish to play the Ghost in *propria personâ*, like the unfortunate Mr. Millward, if you are challenged by a psychical researcher, answer your challenger; for your own sake as well as for his, don't "come on," but throw away your disguise and run away, as the tall man in the black coat with shiny buttons did in the Hammersmith Ghost case.

If you are a keen psychical researcher, like Mr. Francis Smith, don't pursue your researches with a loaded gun, or other deadly weapon; if you have the good fortune to fall in with a ghost who does not answer your challenge but "comes on"—don't shoot him, but wait till he comes near enough, and then knock him down, if you think you feel equal to so doing; if not, run away yourself. It is very unlikely, ghost or no ghost, that he will run after you—and you will be able to tell the story in your own way the next day, and compare your experience with other researchers.

And, lastly—and this is the most important moral to be drawn from these narratives if you take an intelligent interest in the objects of the S.P.R. and the ascertainment of truth—if you have the good fortune to see a ghost, or to experience a hallucination or illusion for which you cannot find any reasonable explanation, or if you know a friend who has had any such experience, *don't write to the newspapers*, but communicate confidentially in the first instance with one of the Honorary Secretaries, or with the Secretary to the S.P.R., 20 Hanover Square, London, W.

#### ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

We have great pleasure in announcing the receipt of the following donations to the Endowment Fund:

|                                 |   |     |   |   |
|---------------------------------|---|-----|---|---|
| The Hon. Mrs. R. Yorke Bevan, - | - | £2  | 2 | 0 |
| Rev. W. S. Grignon, -           | - | 1   | 1 | 0 |
| Mr. Edward J. Thomson, -        | - | 100 | 0 | 0 |
| The Hon. Percy Wyndham, -       | - | 10  | 0 | 0 |

It will be remembered that Mr. Morris Hudson, in a letter printed in the *Journal* for March, promised to contribute £50



to the Fund provided nineteen others would give the same sum, so as to complete £1000, before the end of this year. Mrs. L. W. Reynolds, of Millington House, Thelwall, Warrington, has now promised a similar contribution, subject to the same condition.

---

## OBITUARY.

DR. A. A. LIÉBEAULT.

By the death of the venerable Dr. Liébeault the S.P.R. loses a distinguished and valued Corresponding Member. He died at Nancy, on February 18th, 1904, in his 81st year, after a prolonged illness. Auguste Ambroise Liébeault was born at Favières (Meurthe), in 1823, and studied medicine at the University of Strasburg, where he took his M.D. degree in 1850. He started practice in the small town of Pont-Saint-Vincent, and lived there for some years the ordinary life of a hard working country doctor. At College he had become interested in the psychical side of medicine, and he soon began to use hypnotism in his practice. In 1864 he removed into Nancy and the house in which he lived for the remainder of his life. There he opened a dispensary for the free treatment of the poor, and in this he worked for many years, appreciated by a large clientèle drawn from the poor of the district, but ignored and misrepresented by the medical profession. In 1866 he published his first book, *Le Sommeil et les états analogues, considérés surtout au point de vue de l'action du moral sur le physique*, a work which shows great power of observation and research, but for which there was no demand.

It was not until 1882 that the attention of Dr. Bernheim, professor of medicine in the University, was directed to Liébeault through some remarkable cures, and he became an attendant and pupil at the unpretentious Clinique in the Rue de Bellevue.

After a short period of scepticism Bernheim became an enthusiastic adherent, and began to use hypnotism on a large scale in the wards of the Nancy general hospital. His position enabled him to compel attention, and he was joined in his researches by Beaunis, professor of physiology, and Liégeois, professor of law—a remarkable trinity of talent, which was

the foundation of what is termed the Nancy School of Suggestion. Liébeault thus had the good fortune to see his character vindicated and his theories widely accepted. His modest dispensary was visited by medical investigators from all parts of the world, and many of his pupils have established successful clinics in the cities of Europe and America.

His enthusiasm, geniality, and kindness of heart won the hearts of all who knew him, and in 1890, when he retired from practice on a modest competence, he was the recipient of a remarkably cosmopolitan testimonial, subscribed to by about fifty medical pupils and admirers from all parts of the world. The presentation was made at a banquet at Nancy, presided over by the late Professor Dumontpallier, of the Hotel Dieu, Paris, and was the occasion of much eloquence.

Dr. Milne Bramwell has shown in the *Proceedings* of the S.P.R. and elsewhere that James Braid not only evolved hypnotism, the name and method, from the discredited theories of mesmerism, but also understood and practised suggestion, especially in his later years; but the English surgeon left no followers, and when he died in 1860 psycho-therapy, so far as the medical profession was concerned, may be said to have become extinct. It is to the genius of Liébeault as well as to his enthusiasm and singleness of heart that we owe the full recognition of the part played by suggestion, verbal or otherwise, in psychological research, as well as in the cure of disease.

Probably the very retirement and obscurity in which he lived tended to the final triumph of his theories, for he was thus enabled to work quietly, and to accumulate the store of facts and experience which at last convinced inquirers. His theory, shortly expressed, is that disease depends upon misdirection of nervous energy, there being sometimes a superfluity in certain organs which may lead, *e.g.*, to neuralgia or epilepsy; and at other times a deficiency which may produce, *e.g.*, paralysis or neurasthenia. Hypnotism, by means of suggestion acting on the highest brain centres, enables the physician to concentrate the attention on the affected part, and bring about redistribution of energy and consequent *restitutio ad integrum*.

Dr. Liébeault had no children, but his widow and adopted daughter survive him.

CHAS. LLOYD TUCKEY, M.D.

## CASES.

P. 276. Dream.

The following case was obtained for us by the Rev. A. T. Fryer. We are requested not to print the names of the persons concerned, all of which were given to us in full. The first account of the case was contained in a letter addressed to Mr. Fryer, as follows :—

*December 10th, 1903.*

DEAR MR. FRYER,—I believe the following will interest you :—

A young lady lives with us who is a Kindergarten Teacher. She is the intimate friend and companion of her head-mistress, who was engaged to be married next Christmas.

She often went for walks and outings with the affianced couple. Both were dear to her. He was Art Master at the Pupil Teachers' Centre, ——. One morning about three weeks ago our young lady came down to breakfast in a very excited and gloomy state, and said that she had been terribly upset by an awful but very vivid dream.

She had dreamt that the Art Master had been suddenly taken ill, and that the Head-Mistress had gone to nurse him, but that in spite of every effort they had failed to save his life.

I said "Pooh, pooh, dreams go by the contrary, it refers to the wedding."

She said, "It has upset me very much; it seemed so real." That day she asked her friend how her fiancé was, who answered that he was splendid. "Because," said she, "I dreamt last night he was very ill."

"Oh," replied her friend, "he was as strong as a lion last night anyhow."

During the day she remarked, "I shall be glad to see him to-night, your dream has made me somewhat anxious."

She met him and found that he had contracted a slight cold. The slight cold lasted a fortnight and then developed into pneumonia. His fiancée went to nurse him. Every effort was made to save him, but he was buried at ——— churchyard yesterday. . . .

Mr. Fryer sent a series of questions to his informant, the Rev. J. G., to be answered by himself and the dreamer, and the questions and answers are next given, with the exception of those relating to the names of the witnesses :—

Q. Are there any circumstances which will serve to fix the *exact* date of dream, and hour?

*Ans.* This question has caused us some difficulty. So far we have discovered that the dream took place on the night following the report of two burglaries at Newport. If this is important, I will endeavour to get you the date.

The dream took place about the middle of the night.

*Q.* Was any *written* note made by the dreamer at the time; in diary or elsewhere?

*Ans.* No.

*Q.* Will the dreamer write out her dream in, as nearly as possible, the words used to you and to the head mistress?

*Ans.* Mrs. J. G. told me she had a bad night, and I told her I had had a very strange dream and could not sleep afterwards as it preyed on my mind. I dreamt that Mr. D—— was very ill, and Miss N—— and I were nursing him; he looked very thin and haggard, and he was stout and robust in appearance, and he was so patient, but was very feverish. We nursed him between us, and I did most of the running about, while she did not leave him. I dreamt that he died, and that he appeared very like a doctor friend of mine in Liverpool. In my dream a horrid feeling crept over me at the idea of the undertaker coming, and this woke me up. I told the Rev. and Mrs. J. G. the whole of my dream as above, but only told Miss N—— a part of the dream, as follows: "I had a horrid dream about Mr. D—— last night." She replied, "What was it?" I said, "It was strange, too, because I had not been thinking or talking about him beforehand. I dreamt he was very ill and you and I were nursing him. I could see him and the room quite vividly, and he looked so thin but feverish, and we had very soft slippers on and made as little noise as possible." She said, "I shall be anxious to see him, although he was perfectly well last night." Then I laughed and said, "Dreams go by opposites." We then dropped the conversation. My part of the fulfilment *re* nursing. When he was ill I used to fetch medicine, fruit, fish, etc., for Miss N—— to take to him. On one occasion I had agreed to meet a certain train with fruit, etc. for Miss N—— to take to —— (the place where he lived). Miss N—— had gone by an earlier train, so I took them by train myself. Upon arriving at the house Miss N—— met me and was so pleased I had come. She showed me into the drawing room. Although I am not superstitious, the first thing I noticed was the abundance of peacocks' feathers in the room. I said, "Those things are supposed to be very unlucky." She laughed and said, "Well, he hasn't had any luck since he put them up." I did not see him, and

never for one moment thought that he was dangerously ill. It was that night that he passed away. (Signed) E. M.

*Q.* Has the dreamer ever had a similar experience?

*Ans.* No.

*Q.* Or any of her relatives?

*Ans.* Not that I know of. . . .

*Q.* Is the head-mistress *quite* certain that the Art Master had made no reference to his health on the evening previous to the dream?

*Ans.* Yes, quite.

*Q.* Date of death?

*Ans.* December 4th, 1903.

*Q.* Date of *last* interview with the Art Master *previous to the dream*?

*Ans.* November 20th, 1903.

*Q.* When did the dreamer relate her conversation with the head-mistress to you?

*Ans.* The day after the dream.

*Q.* Had the dreamer ever had any *suspicion* of the Art Master's real condition of health?

*Ans.* No, not the least, he always looked and was considered very strong.

*Q.* Did any friends of the Art Master know of or suspect his "cold" on the night of the dream?

*Ans.* No.

*Q.* If the master was so well as the head-mistress thought, on the evening previous to the dream, when did he contract the cold which she says he had the day following?

*Ans.* He contracted a slight cold November 21st, at Mr. Chamberlain's meeting.

Mr. Fryer then wrote to the Head-Mistress, Miss N——, asking for her corroboration, and received the following reply:

*December 22nd, 1903.*

I . . . regret that I can recollect very little concerning Miss M.'s dream, as far as the date and time of day when she related some account of it to me.

As far as I remember it was either three or four weeks before my friend's death. I believe three weeks; and he died on the 4th inst. Miss M—— came to me during morning school, asking me was he well, for she had been dreaming that he was very ill, and that she and I nursed him. She also said that, though he appeared to



be really seriously ill, and extremely weak, he was wonderfully patient, and as good-humoured as when in good health. Miss M—— withheld the latter portion of her dream, fearing to distress me, and I did not learn until afterwards that she also dreamed that she saw him die. . . . My sister tells me that on the day before she received the sad news grandpa told her that he dreamt he saw a letter, and distinctly read news of a friend's death. He is an old gentleman of 81 years, and nearly blind. He said he could not make out who the friend was. I may add that he was not aware of my engagement to Mr. D——, neither did he know that I was in trouble of any kind. His dream does not appear to have given him any idea that the dream-letter had any connection with me.

May I quote another curious experience, which may, or may not, be connected with the same chain of events?

In the early part of this last October I saw an apparition of my mother. At the time I was not sleeping, but was most wide awake, sitting up in bed studying, and my room well lighted with electric light. My attention was arrested by what I thought was a reflection, but on looking closely to my left I saw a remarkably distinct figure of my mother. I cannot account for the experience in any way. I am not given to dreaming, and have never had such an experience before, or since. The strangest part of the occurrence seemed to me to be the fact that I was not in the least disturbed or frightened. I wondered at it, and decided to abandon my books for the night and settle to sleep. The time of the appearance must have been shortly after midnight. My mother died nine years ago, on October 11th, and I had not been thinking of her at the time. I was, in fact, too busy to be thinking of anything outside my work. . . .

Mr. Fryer writes:

2 NEWPORT ROAD, CARDIFF, *January 27th, 1904.*

I went to Newport on Monday last and saw Miss N——. She is *quite* positive about the fact of the dream having been told her before she knew that Mr. D—— had [been] taken ill. Miss M—— is now in N. Wales, but she has sent me her signature to her account. There is no doubt about the fact of the burglaries, and consequent talk about them *before* the Chamberlain meeting. . . .

In answer to further enquiries about the exact date of Miss M.'s dream, Mr. J. G. wrote to Mr. Fryer as follows:—

January 26th, 1904.

I obtained information at the Newport Police Station that the burglaries in question took place on the night of November 17th, 1903. This is later than we thought. It is difficult to fix the exact sequence of events unless a record is kept. I fully thought that the dream took place about a fortnight before Mr. Chamberlain's meeting. I called at the *Argus* office to obtain a copy of the *Argus* which contained an account of the burglaries, for the date of the dream must be fixed from the account in the *Argus*.

They will supply me to-morrow with copies of the 17th, 18th, and 19th of November. I will forward you the necessary copy.

The dream took place on the night after the burglary news in the *Argus*; Mr. Chamberlain's meeting, Nov. 21st.

Mr. Fryer afterwards obtained for us a copy of the *Argus* for Wednesday, November 18th, 1903. In this a burglary is reported to have taken place at Newport on the previous Sunday night, and another one early on the Tuesday evening. It seems to be the latter occasion that Mr. J. G. referred to. The same paper announces that Mr. Chamberlain will address a meeting at the Tredegar Hall, Newport, on Saturday, November 21st, at 3.30 p.m. If, therefore, Mr. G.'s recollection is correct as to Miss M.'s dream having happened on the Wednesday night, and having been told to him on the Thursday morning, this confirms the statement that her dream was related before there was any suspicion of Mr. D.'s illness, since, in fact, the illness apparently resulted from a cold caught at the meeting of November 21st.

Finally Mr. Fryer sent us a letter from the clergyman who officiated at Mr. D.'s funeral, stating that the latter had caught a cold which developed into influenza, followed by acute pneumonia, and that he died on December 4th.

---

L. 1137. Dream.

The following case of a coincidental dream was sent to us by an Associate of the Society, Mr. Wilfred Hall, of Priors Terrace, Tynemouth, Northumberland, in a letter dated January 4th, 1904, in which he informed us that the accounts were furnished to him by a friend of his who was acquainted with the ladies concerned. The first account is written by the dreamer, Miss M. Robson.

On Monday, September 28th, Miss Elliott casually said to me that she intended going to Sunderland on the following Saturday, to see a friend.

That night I had a vivid dream: Miss Elliot came to me to show a letter which she had received from her Sunderland friend, asking her to postpone her visit, as bad news—some family trouble—necessitated her immediate departure.

I was much surprised when on the next day I told this dream to hear that a letter in actually the same words had been that morning received by Miss Elliott.

I may add I do not profess to attach any importance to dreams, and it is quite an unusual thing for me to relate one.

M. ROBSON.

E. M. ELLIOTT.

Miss Elliott corroborates as follows:—

GATESHEAD, *November 25th*, 1903.

Some time ago I mentioned to Miss Robson that I had to go to Sunderland on a certain day to see a friend.

On the morning of the day on which I had arranged to go, I received a post-card asking me to postpone my visit, as my friend had had some very bad news about a sister living at some distance. This news was totally unexpected, and was a great shock to me, as I know all the family well.

When I saw Miss Robson an hour or so afterwards, almost her first words to me were: "Oh, I had such a strange and vivid dream last night," and then she proceeded to tell me her dream, which was in all respects what had really happened, even to the wording of the post-card.

I may say Miss Robson knows my friend Miss Smith, but has never met her sister.

E. M. ELLIOTT.

In reply to questions, Mr. Hall writes to us on January 22nd, 1904:—

The name and address of the friend of Miss Robson and Miss Elliott is Dr. Louis Kornitzer, Holly Cottage, Monkseaton, Northumberland.

At the time of forwarding the communication Miss Robson's address was Miss M. Robson, 3 Richmond Terrace, Felling-on-Tyne, and Miss Elliott's was Miss E. M. Elliott, 35 Peterboro Street, Gateshead.

Miss Smith is a real, and not an assumed name. Miss Smith's address is Miss E. Smith, Albion House, Sunderland.

Miss Robson states that she has not had any similar experiences.

I may say that none of the persons referred to have any objection to their names and addresses appearing in the *Journal*, if you would like to publish same.

WILFRED HALL.

## JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

## CONTENTS.

|   | PAGE  |  | PAGE  |
|---|-------|--|-------|
| New Members and Associates                          | - 229 | Prof. Newcomb on "The Georgia Magnet,"         | - 242 |
| Meeting of the Council, - - -                       | 230   | Proposed Memorial to Dr. Liébeault, -          | 244   |
| General Meeting, - - - -                            | 231   | Endowment Fund for Psychical Research, - - - - | 244   |
| Telepathic Experiments with Dr. Richardson, - - - - | 237   |  |       |

For a Notice of the Private Meeting on Monday, May 9th, already announced in the April Journal, see third page of the cover of this number.

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

BALLARD, REV. FRANK, B.D., M.A., B.Sc. (Lond.) Crescent Road, Sharrow, Sheffield.

BRADGATE, MRS., 123 Hamlet Gardens, Chiswick, London.

COOPER, MRS. M. A., Woodville, London Road, Gloucester.

DAHL, MISS F., 11 Worcester Terrace, Clifton, Bristol.

**Fletcher, Mrs.**, 98 Harley Street, London, W.

**Fletcher, Rowland H., M.R.C.S.**, 25 Chichele Road, Cricklewood, London, N.W.

GOVETT, F. MOLYNEUX, Chalet Ketterer, Clarens, Switzerland.

HENNEL, MRS., 125 Victoria Street, Westminster, London, S.W.

**Isitt, Frank S. N.**, Devonshire Club, St. James's, London, S.W.

**Lang, Andrew**, 1 Marloes Road, Kensington, London, W.

LIBRARIAN, Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, London, W.C.

LUND, PERCY, 43 Athol Rd., Manningham, Bradford.

MASKELL, MISS E. M., 32 Nightingale Square, Balham, London, S.W.

MUSSCHENBROCK, P. VAN, s.f. Seerawinangoen, (Ploembon), Cheribon, Java.

**O'Toole, Edward**, 152 Vauxhall Bridge Road, London, S.W.

**Parsons, J. Denham**, 58 St. Oswald's Road, West Brompton, London, S.W.

**Rendall, Rev. Dr. G. H.**, Charterhouse, Godalming, Surrey.

ROLLESTON, T. W., 104 Pembroke Road, Dublin.

THORNLEY, MISS F. J., 36 Downleaze, Stoke Bishop, Bristol.

TURNBULL, MRS., 11 Bentinck St., Cavendish Square, London, W.

VENNING, REV. C. H., 41 Estelle Rd., Gospel Oak, London, N.W.

WILSON, MRS. H. J., 12 Cheyne Court, Chelsea, London, S.W.

**Winckworth, Mrs.**, 12 Kensington Mansions, Earl's Court, London, S.W.

**Wood, R. H.**, 2K. Hyde Park Mansions, London, N.W.

#### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

ARNOLD, ALFRED, c/o Mrs. G. Tilbury, 24 Calle Mendoza, Quiapo, Manila, P.I.

BATES, MRS. K., 97 Woburn St., Reading, Mass., U.S.A.

CLARKE, EUGENE M., 102 West 115th St., New York City, U.S.A.

**Clawson, G. W.**, 206 North 3rd Street, St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.

CLOSSON, MISS OLIVIA T., 1359 Columbia Rd., Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

CROSS, MRS. R. J., Bearfort House, Newfoundland, N.J., U.S.A.

DAUGHARTY, ALLAN H., 5450 Michigan Avenue, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

GATELEY, MRS. J. P., Hotel Lafayette Brevoort, 8th St. and Fifth Avenue, New York City, U.S.A.

LINDSLEY, DR. DECOURCY, 3894 Washington Boulevard, St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.

RUSSELL, MISS MARGUERITE J., College Gardens, Hongkong, China.

SMITH, S. M., c/o Trust Co. of Dallas, Dallas, Texas, U.S.A.

WALL, THE HON. JUDGE JOSEPH B., Tampa, Fla., U.S.A.

WALLACE, MRS. G. H., 627 West Woodruff Avenue, Toledo, Ohio, U.S.A.

WHITMAN, W. C., Atlanta Milling Co., Atlanta, Ga., U.S.A.

ZIMMERMAN, GEORGE P., 422 Woodward Building, Birmingham, Ala., U.S.A.

#### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 65th meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Monday, March 21st, 1904, at 4.30 p.m.; the President, Professor Barrett, in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Hon. E. Feilding, Mr. W. McDougall, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. A. F. Shand, Mr. H. A. Smith, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.



Nine new Members and fifteen new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member and fourteen new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly accounts for January and February were presented and read.

The Hon. Secretary announced the receipt of a donation of £100 to the Endowment Fund from Mr. Edward J. Thomson, and also a promise from Mrs. Reynolds to contribute £50 to the fund subject to the same condition as the promised contribution of Mr. Morris Hudson, announced in the *Journal* for March.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

THE 123rd General Meeting of the Society was held in the large hall at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Monday, March 21st, 1904, at 8.30 p.m.; the President, Professor W. F. Barrett, in the chair.

DR. ALBERT WILSON read a paper on "A Case of Multiple Personality," of which the following is an abstract:

The object of this paper is to demonstrate that the Mind or Character, the "Ego," which is the sum total of our personality and individuality, is composed of several minor "egos," good and bad. The minor "egos" being subject to the laws of health, heredity, and environment, must vary, and this opens up the great question of the day as to individual responsibility.

We must first try to obtain a broad, general idea of the structure of the nervous system. The sympathetic nervous system accompanies every blood vessel, regulating the blood supply. When it allows the vessels to dilate, this produces blushing or congestion and inflammation. When it causes the vessels to contract, the result is pallor, chilblains, numb or 'dead' fingers, sick-headache, etc., according to the part affected. If the same processes take place in the delicate brain structure, we find congestive headache, delirium, or mania from dilatation; while from spasm of the arteries, shutting off the blood supply, we get paralysis of different functions, such as speech, sight or walking, etc. The surface of the brain is mapped out into functional areas for sight, smell, taste, hearing, and motor and sensory

functions, and the microscope reveals to us that this surface or cortex is divided into five layers of cells.

Dr. S. A. Watson (by whose courtesy I refer to what is not yet generally known) has discovered that the deeper layers are the most ancient and more fully represented in the lower animals. They are concerned with the voluntary instincts for protection, production and preservation. The outer, more superficial layer we call the pyramidal layer; and it is the seat of the higher intellectual faculties. Consequently it is more highly developed in man, being deeper and thicker than in the lower animals. The additional thickness is always on the external surface, as slates are the latest stage in the growth of a building.

If the pyramidal layer is diseased, mental deterioration and insanity result. If weakened by poisons, as alcohol, or bad air, or if badly nourished, then perverted or defective mental action is observed. Thus, in a person suffering from chronic alcoholism I found the outer part of the pyramidal layer destroyed, which fully accounted for her irresponsibility.

So that when this layer is damaged the individual is at once placed on a lower platform, and may in severe cases approach the animal type.

The patient to be described, here named Mary Barnes, I call A in her normal state. B is the abnormal condition, but as there were several abnormal conditions, I call them B 1 to B 10.

She was taken ill at the age of  $12\frac{1}{2}$  with influenza, followed by meningitis. I watched her closely for about 4 years, and at intervals since. She was a well-behaved, intelligent child, and of good heredity.

The first trace of a new personality occurred at about the sixth week of illness, when she was subject to attacks of catalepsy. She then changed both in facial expression and in manner, and became childish, clipping her words. She was quite ignorant of the meaning of words, and had to be re-educated in the names of simple objects. She also reversed colours, and wrote backwards; not "mirror writing," but commencing at the tail of each word. She was usually paralysed in the legs. She said she had no name, but was "a thing." I called this substage B 2, and B 2 was a frequent visitor for two or three years.

B 1 was a condition of acute delirium, like mania, with intense fear and thirst, craving for oranges. The exhaustion was very great. Once she was thought to be dead, being possibly in a trance. The attack occurred first in the third week of her illness, and six or seven times since. They came and left with equal suddenness, and the alarming exhaustion would equally disappear when another substage occurred. This was probably an acute brain congestion.

B 3 had fits of temper. She was childish, but more educated than B 2. She came for weeks at a time. Her health was good, but she was liable to toothache. I once removed a tooth from her under chloroform, and her father then, by coaxing and calling her by name, brought back the normal A. A knew nothing of the pain or the operation. The late Dr. Althaus witnessed this most remarkable condition. It illustrates the opposite of that stage of hypnotism in which pain is lulled or not felt.

As B 3 she visited the seaside, but was frightened at first, and said she had never seen the sea before. As A she had constantly seen the sea and bathed.

B 4 was deaf and dumb, and only came two or three times.

B 5 said she was only three days old, and was absolutely ignorant of any event previous to the last three days. This might be accounted for as a vaso-motor spasm shutting off the bulk of her conscious existence.

B 6 was like B 2, but less childish and more intelligent. She learned French, and was the only personality that understood French. She was a constant visitor, and finally, after A disappeared, continues to this day.

B 7 was the opposite of B 5, for she had an abnormally clear memory of the events of her infancy, not incomparable to what occurs in the second childhood of senile decay. She remembered when  $2\frac{1}{2}$  years of age going on a tram to see her father in a hospital. She also remembered an illness which her mother suffered from when she (Mary Barnes) was under 2 years of age.

B 8 was a state of confusion, perhaps a post-epileptic state.

B 9 showed different types of the lower animal instincts—a tendency to kleptomania and violence.

In these stages one can see the superactivity of the lower layers of the brain cortex. There is exaggeration of the animal instincts, with a loss of functional activity of the higher intelligence.

B 10 came rather gradually, and lasted about three months. She resembled a complete imbecile, with a vacant expressionless face and dilated pupils. She was deaf, and quite blind. Her mind was an absolute blank, and she was also paralysed in the legs. The dilated pupil suggested brain anaemia or overaction of the sympathetic with spasm of the blood vessels. But her psychic visual area was apparently active, for she drew beautifully, even though blind, whereas neither in the normal, nor yet in any other abnormal state, could she draw. One may therefore infer that this was some ancestral relic, as Laycock called it, or latent mental talent called into action. She was guided in drawing only by touch, as I proved by holding a book between her eyes and the paper. Mr. Tweedy kindly examined her eyes and found them normal. She would also copy by touch, feeling written words with the left forefinger. During these periods she returned once or twice quite suddenly to the normal A, when all unfavourable symptoms disappeared immediately.

At times she was so helpless that she could not steer a cup or spoon to her mouth. She might drop the food over her shoulder. The only way she could manage was to feel along her arm and face till she reached her mouth. Her parents could only communicate with her by touching her with the tray or the food.

She has now settled down into the B 6 stage, and the normal "A" has apparently gone entirely. She is like an ordinary person of healthy mind, but delicate and with loss of memory of all events previous to this B 6 personality, though quite able to take her proper place in life.

Probably there was some slight damage to the brain, caused by the influenza toxin, with resulting neurasthenia.

The chief points of interest in this case are:

- (1) The ignorance of A with regard to B, and *vice versa*, and the ignorance of the varying personalities of each other.
- (2) The continuity of each substage. Thus B 3 left once in December, returning in June, and then could



not understand the flowers and long evenings, as to her it was still December.

- (3) The facility with which one personality was "switched off" and another switched on, without apparent rhyme or reason.

I do not regard it as a case of somnambulism, but would suggest that just as the surface of the brain is mapped out into functional areas, so the brain as a whole may be composed of districts, each district representing a personality or small ego, some good and some bad.

The moral is that we should try to encourage the good personalities. If a bad personality present itself before us, we cannot perhaps resist it in the sense of destroying it, for it recurs; but we may be able to replace it by "switching on" a good personality. But if from any cause we lose control of the "switch," then we become irresponsible and at the mercy of the personality, which may be a bad one. The changes in personality may be brought about through spasms in the various cerebral arteries, causing a diminution in the supply of blood to different areas.

When we apply the evidence of such cases as the one just described to our daily experience, does it not affect the question of individual responsibility? Bad air, unwholesome food, and disease work havoc among the children of the poor. Worst of all are the effects of drink through the parents. Thus many a child is wrecked on the threshold of his existence. His destined personality may be destroyed in infancy, and he grows up in an abnormal personality of a lower grade. What is our duty in dealing with him?

Dr. R. Jones has called attention to the increasing physical degeneration of our race. This case has some bearing on his subject. Though not a degenerate, it illustrates how the instability of the normal Ego may destroy the original and true personality, leaving other types good or bad. The whole subject requires more extended investigation.

DR. R. JONES said that he had seen the case described, and had been much struck with the accurate record and careful notes made by Dr. Wilson, whose theory must, he thought, be accepted for the present until some more satisfactory one was brought forward.



MR. A. F. SHAND suggested that the different stages might be regarded as moods in which one or other emotion was predominant rather than as distinct personalities. Thus in one stage the emotion of fear and in another that of anger seemed to absorb the whole consciousness. The subject, however, gave herself different names in different stages as if she regarded herself as different persons. He also thought that if Dr. Wilson's theory that the changes were brought about by the cutting off of the blood supply from various regions of the brain was correct, it would have to be explained why there was no atrophy of the brain substance in those regions which were deprived of blood.

DR. LLOYD TUCKEY said that he had come across five or six cases of dual or multiple personality; the most recent was that of an Oxford undergraduate, who disappeared from home and after ten days sent a telegram from Malta asking for money to bring him back. He remembered coming to himself in the act of knocking a man down at Tunis; probably the excitement had brought him round. Dr. Tuckey had seen Dr. Wilson's case some years ago, and had tried to hypnotise the girl without success.

THE HON. E. FEILDING asked if "Mary Barnes's" apparently abnormal sense of sight was dependent on touch or if psychic vision was present.

THE PRESIDENT referred to the case (published in the *Proceedings*, Vol. IV., p. 230) of the son of a clergyman who was subject for a time to attacks of secondary personality, during which he did not know his own parents, but imagined they were living in India; he lost the mathematical knowledge he possessed, acquiring on the other hand a great increase in his musical capacity. With regard to the extraordinary hyper-æsthesia of touch in Mary Barnes's case, he had met with the same phenomenon in the case of a blind and deaf woman (Mrs. Croad) whom he had visited at Bristol some years ago, and who, at the time of his visit, could only be communicated with through writing on her cheek. She knitted in coloured wools, working coloured patterns, and said she could distinguish the colours by touch. She could also perceive pictures by touch when concealed by an intervening screen. Apparently she could feel on a surface roughnesses

which were only discernible to ordinary eyes through a microscope.

DR. WILSON in reply to Mr. Shand's questions said the subject did not originate the names by which she was called in her different stages—they were suggested by her parents. The brain-cells of the inactive regions of the brain would not atrophy on his theory, as according to this the blood supply to those regions was not entirely cut off, but only greatly diminished. He thought it probable, however, that the superficial "embryonic" cells were somewhat damaged, since the subject's memory was much impaired. There was no permanent paralysis, but he imagined that there was a spasm of some of the cerebral arteries, which only allowed enough blood to circulate to keep the areas alive, but not active. The subject's present condition was a fairly satisfactory one; she had learnt typewriting, was now a lady's companion, and much valued in that capacity. During her illness the doctors who tried to hypnotise her had not been able to do so, but she occasionally showed susceptibility to suggestion; e.g. she could sometimes be made to walk after being paralysed, but that might be because the personality happened to be changing just then. In answer to Mr. Feilding's question, as to her apparent power in the abnormal state of seeing through a screen or by touch, he thought that a heightened power of touch called up mental pictures in her mind and so produced definite visual impressions.

---

#### TELEPATHIC EXPERIMENTS WITH DR. RICHARDSON.

IN the issues of *Light* of December 14th, 1901, and January 11th, 1902, there appeared accounts of certain experiments in telepathy with Dr. R. F. Richardson of Nottingham, in which successful results were claimed, and on July 17th, 1903, there was published in the *Daily Express*, under startling headlines, a report of experiments in "Long-distance Telepathy" between London and Nottingham, the proceedings at the London end taking place at the office of the *Review of Reviews*, under the control of a committee summoned by Mr. W. T. Stead. Mr. Stead has since, through the medium of an American newspaper, stated that these experiments have convinced him of the reality of long-distance telepathy.

Dr. Richardson, having recently invited the S. P. R. to hold some experiments with him, a Committee consisting of Miss Alice Johnson, Mr. W. W. Baggally, Lt.-Col. Le Mesurier Taylor, and the Hon. E. Feilding, assembled on February 18th last to meet Dr. Richardson and two "sensitives," Mr. and Mrs. S., who came up from Nottingham for the purpose. It was decided that no long-distance tests should be attempted, as experiments between two rooms in the same house were more easily controllable, and if successful would be of almost equal interest. Dr. Richardson claims to be able, by means of a sudden gesture of his arm, accompanied by an effort of the will, to convey an impulse or thrill to a distant sensitive. By means of a code, based on the number of such thrills, an intelligent message may be sent, as by the Morse system. He claims that if the two rooms are connected by an electric bell, of which the sounder is in the room with the Committee, the sensitive in the other room will be able to notify, by means of the bell, the sending of a thrill from the Committee room. Further, that by application of the code, the sensitive will be able to determine which, out of a choice of various numbers, words, or objects, has been selected by the Committee. Dr. Richardson had prepared a programme of his experiments, to which the Committee agreed to adhere. This programme comprised the following experiments:

(1) "Vibratory test," wherein the sensitive would notify by means of a bell the instant at which a thrill had been sent, provided that such thrill should be sent at a moment indicated by one of the Committee within a certain limit of time from the commencement of the experiment, the limit being for the first experiment one minute, for the second two minutes, and for the third three minutes.

(2) "Time test," similar to the above, the sensitive indicating by the bell a particular time at which the bell should ring, chosen in advance by the Committee.

(3) "Number test," wherein the choice of one out of five numbers offered to the Committee for selection would be indicated. These numbers were 579, 555, 666, 777, and 888, being numbers in which Dr. Richardson stated he had always practised.

(4) "Metal test," in which the sensitive would state which out of three coins, copper, silver, and gold, had been chosen.

(5) "Coin Valuation test," in which a selection of one out of seven coins of various denominations would be notified.

Dr. Richardson stated that success was almost invariable, and that the truth of his claims would be demonstrated beyond any question. The experiments were made variously with Dr. Richardson, Mr. S., and Mrs. S., acting in turn as agent and percipient. In view of the small measure of success obtained, the following is probably a sufficiently full account of the proceedings:

- (1) Time test. (a) Time chosen, 6.23. No ring till 6.27, when test was abandoned. Result, failure.  
(b) Time chosen, 6.33½. Bell rings at 6.35½. Result, 2 mins. too late.
- (2) Number test. Number chosen by lot out of five alternatives, 579. Answer, 579. Result, correct. It will be noticed that in this test the probability against success was 4 to 1.
- (3) Metal test. (a) Metal chosen, out of three alternatives, gold. Answer, copper. Result, failure.  
(b) Metal chosen, copper. Answer, silver. Result, failure. Here the chances against success were only 2 to 1.
- (4) Vibratory test (see description above).  
(a) Limit allowed, one minute. Result, bell rings 15" after signal.  
(b) Limit allowed, two minutes. Result, bell rings 55" after signal.  
(c) Limit allowed, three minutes. Result, bell rings 30" too soon, *i.e.* before the signal was given at all.
- (5) Time test. (a) Bell rings before any time chosen at all.  
(b) Misunderstanding; no certain result.  
(c) Time chosen, 7.5. Mrs. S., who is acting as agent, sends thrill. No answer. Dr. R. then says he will try. Result, answer comes 15" afterwards.
- (6) Number test. Number chosen by lot, out of 5 alternatives, 555. Answer, 666. Result, failure.
- (7) Metal test. Metal chosen, out of 3 alternatives, gold. Answer, gold. Result, correct.

- (8) Vibratory test. (a) Limit allowed, one minute. Answer, 30" after signal.  
(b) Limit allowed, two minutes. Answer, 10" after signal.  
(c) Limit allowed, three minutes. Answer, immediate.
- (9) Time test. Time chosen,  $7.57\frac{1}{4}$ . Answer, 1 minute afterwards.
- (10) Number test. (a) Number chosen by lot, out of 7 alternatives (viz. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9), 3. Answer, 4. Result, failure.  
(b) Number chosen, 9. Answer, 7. Result, failure. Here the chances against success are 6 to 1.
- (11) Metal test. (a) Metal chosen, out of 3 alternatives, copper. Answer, Gold. Result, failure.  
(b) Metal chosen, copper. Answer, gold. Result, failure.  
(c) Metal chosen, gold. Answer, gold. Result, correct.
- (12) Coin Valuation test. (a) Coin chosen, out of 7 alternatives, a shilling. Answer, silver, half-a-crown. Result, partly correct.  
(b) Coin chosen, a florin. Answer, gold. Result, failure. The chances against complete success (*i.e.* both metal and coin) are again 6 to 1.
- (13) Dr. Richardson then went into the adjoining room saying that he would be able telepathically to announce as soon as one of the Committee had taken up one of the coins left on the table. The Committee deliberately did nothing, in order to test the effect of expectation. Two trials were made, but on each occasion he notified that a coin had been taken up. Result, two failures.

It will be seen that the above experiments do not show successful results in a higher proportion than might be expected according to the laws of chance.



It is true that in a certain number of cases in the vibratory test the bell rang almost coincidentally with the giving of the signal. It also sometimes rang before it and sometimes a considerable time after. When it rang too late, it was explained that the message sometimes takes a certain time to go through. When it rang before, it was explained that the percipients were too nervous or had misunderstood the directions. And when it rang coincidentally, success was claimed.

In view of the unsatisfactory results of the experiments, Dr. Richardson offered to repeat them the following week, and, in deference to the Committee's criticism that from such a miscellaneous character of tests, in which the chances of success always varied, no certain conclusions could easily be arrived at, he agreed to confine himself to attempting to transmit a series of numbers, from 3 to 23 inclusive. The numbers were placed in a bowl, and one was drawn at random by a member of the Committee. After each experiment the number used was put back into the bowl, all the numbers were shuffled, and again one was drawn at random from the bowl, and so on. The chances against success would thus in each experiment be 19 to 1. On February 25th, a Committee consisting of Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss Johnson, Mr. Baggally, and the Hon. E. Feilding, accordingly assembled to meet Dr. Richardson and Mr. and Mrs. S. The following is the result of the experiments:

| No. chosen. | Percipient's reply. | No. chosen. | Percipient's reply. |
|-------------|---------------------|-------------|---------------------|
| 10          | 16                  | 6           | 12                  |
| 4           | 12                  | 10          | 13                  |
| 11          | 4                   | 10          | 11                  |
| 16          | 15                  | 10          | 6                   |
| 17          | 4                   | 11          | 14                  |

*i.e.*, out of a series of 10 experiments, there was no success.

Dr. Richardson stated that the failure of the experiments on the first occasion was probably due to the nervousness of his assistants,—a nervousness which indeed was very perceptible,—and on the second occasion, to the novelty of the experiment, which he had not previously practised. It must be pointed out, however, that if the vibratory sensations experienced by the percipients have any objective existence outside their own imaginations, they should, by means of the code, be applicable

to the transmission of numbers as well as of other things. So far as these experiments justify them in coming to a conclusion, the Committee are of opinion that Dr. Richardson's claims are not substantiated.

There is not the slightest suspicion of any attempt at fraud or collusion either on the part of Dr. Richardson, or of the two sensitives. Dr. Richardson, however, exhibited a singular illogicality of reasoning, and while it may be that the experiments held with the Committee were unusually unsuccessful, they are of opinion that the true explanation of his claims will be found in chance coincidences, combined with the insufficient attention paid by him to the frequently imaginative character of sensations felt by percipients (which, as the Committee found, could easily be produced in them by expectation) and the absence of a consistent and methodical way of conducting his experiments.

The Committee express their thanks to Dr. Richardson and to Mr. and Mrs. S. for the time and trouble they have expended in affording the Society an opportunity of experimenting with them.

W. W. BAGGALLY.

EVERARD FEILDING.

ALICE JOHNSON.

J. G. PIDDINGTON.

LE M. TAYLOR, Lt. Col.

(Subject to note below.)

I was present only during the greater part of the first evening of the experiments above described; the impression left on my mind by what I then observed was, that there were some slight indications of impulses having been transmitted from agent to percipient; but taking the nature of the report of the second evening's experiments into account, I am inclined to think that my impression was a wrong one.—LE M. T.

---

#### PROFESSOR NEWCOMB ON "THE GEORGIA MAGNET."

A COPY of the January *Journal*, containing an article on the references in Professor Simon Newcomb's *Reminiscences of an Astronomer* to the performances of the "little Georgia Magnet," having been sent by Dr. Hodgson to Professor Newcomb, he

wrote in reply the following letter, which Dr. Hodgson sends us :—

WASHINGTON, February 1, 1904.

DEAR MR. HODGSON,

I am much obliged to you for the pamphlets you send me, containing a letter from Sir Oliver Lodge to the effect that a passage in my *Reminiscences of an Astronomer* has led to the "natural inference that the late F. W. H. Myers and the Society for Psychical Research were misled into supposing that the ingenious mechanical tricks of a person called by her exploiters 'the little Georgia Magnet,' some years ago were attributable to supernormal power; and that they are publishing this inference as if it were true."

By what logical process such an inference can be drawn is beyond my power to conceive. The account which I give of my experience with Miss Lula Hurst in 1884 has no mention of nor allusion to either Mr. Myers or the Society of Psychical Research, unless you regard my fixing the date as shortly after Professor Fitzgerald's visit to this country to constitute such an allusion. Even psychical research is not mentioned in the account, except to exclude it by the remark "a wonder as great as anything recorded in the annals of psychical research or spiritualism, etc.," my meaning being that here was something which, lying quite outside the realm of psychical research or spiritualism, being purely mechanical, was as wonderful as if it had been within that realm. The only gentlemen to whom I alluded as being in any way misled or interested in the matter were some Washington scientific men who, being invited to see the performance, thought it something very wonderful.

Whether the Mrs. Abbott, whose performances in England came off several years later, and of whom I hear now for the first time, was Miss Lula Hurst, I have no means of knowing. There were certainly great resemblances between the two performances. But as I remember Miss Hurst, she was tall, broad-shouldered and muscular, while Mrs. Abbott is described as short, small and frail in appearance. Moreover, a newspaper paragraph, which has appeared some time in the interval, stated that Miss Hurst had lost her supposed wonderful powers.

To recapitulate: how an account of a single performance in Washington City, before even the American Society for Psychical Research was organised, and when the British Society was almost unknown among us, without any allusion to either Society, or bringing in the names of any one connected with the British Society, except in the way that I have mentioned, could have led to the inference that I was reflecting on Mr. Myers of the British Society, etc., etc., is beyond my comprehension.

Will you kindly send this letter to the Society with authority to make any use of it that will correct the impression in question.

S. NEWCOMB.

*P.S.*—The account in *Reminiscences* is condensed from a more detailed one in *Science*, Old Series, Vol. V., pp. 106-108 (1885).

## PROPOSED MEMORIAL TO DR. LIÉBEAULT.

THE last number of the *Journal* contained a brief notice of the life and work of the great French doctor to whom—more perhaps than to any other man—the revival of Hypnotism in the last 25 years is due. In the *Revue de l'Hypnotisme* for March, Dr. Bérillon announces that at the suggestion of Dr. van Renterghem of Amsterdam, a subscription list has been opened with the view of founding some memorial to Dr. Liébeault in the town of Naney, where all his professional life was spent. In the April number of the *Revue*, a number of press notices about Dr. Liébeault are quoted, and the first list of subscriptions is published, headed with contributions of 100 francs each from the Société d'Hypnologie et de Psychologie de Paris, M. Bichon, Dr. van Renterghem, Dr. Lloyd Tuekey, and Dr. Bérillon, together with many smaller sums from medical men, psychologists, and students.

We think that some among our own members who are specially interested in hypnotism may be glad to contribute to the memorial. Subscriptions should be sent to DR. E. BÉRILLON, editor of the *Revue de l'Hypnotisme*, 4 Rue Castellane, Paris.

## ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

The following donations, in addition to those already announced in the *Journal*, have been received or promised:

|                                     |           |       |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|-------|
| The Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P., | -         | £100. |
| Mrs. Wilkins,                       | - - - - - | £1.   |

We need hardly say that we value highly Mr. Balfour's endorsement of the objects of this Fund; and we hope that the generosity of the Prime Minister, whom we have the honour of numbering among our former Presidents, will be imitated by other members of the Society; and that thereby the success of Mr. Morris Hudson's scheme for raising within the year £1000 towards the completion of the Endowment Fund may be assured.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### CONTENTS.

|                                   | PAGE |                                | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------|------|--------------------------------|------|
| New Members and Associates, - - - | 246  | Correction, - - - - -          | 252  |
| Meeting of the Council, - - - -   | 247  | Correspondence—On the Types of |      |
| Private Meeting for Members and   |      | Phenomena displayed in Mrs.    |      |
| Associates, - - - - -             | 247  | Thompson's Trance, - - - -     | 255  |

---

### NOTICE OF MEETING.

---

## A Private Meeting of the Society

FOR

## MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On FRIDAY, JUNE 24th, at 8.30 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“The Light thrown on Psychological Processes by the Action of Drugs,”

WILL BE READ BY

MR. ERNEST DUNBAR.

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*



## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

---

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

---

BAGGALLY, MRS. W. W., 23 Lower Phillimore Place, Kensington, London, W.

BRABROOK, EDWARD W., C.B., 178 Bedford Hill, London, S.W.

**Frost, Miss Annie**, Carnelloe Cottage, Zennor, nr. St. Ives, Cornwall.

GARDINER, MRS., c/o Charles Mote, Esq., 29 Queen Street, London, E.C.

GOMERY, PERCY, Eastern Township Bank, Montreal, Canada.

**Jenkins, A. Stuart**, Villa Maryland, Montreux, Switzerland.

PATTERSON, JOHN F., 74 Grand'rue, Montreux, Switzerland.

PHELIPS, H. V. M., c/o Messrs. H. S. King & Co., 9 Pall Mall, London, S.W.

PHILLIMORE, MRS., Kendals, Elstree, R.S.O., Herts.

WESTROPP, A. S. A., East India United Service Club, 16 St. James's Square, London, S.W.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BALDWIN, A. E., M.D., 1013 Venetian Bldg., 34 Washington Street, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

BARNUM, STARR H., 20 Whitney Ave., New Haven, Conn., U.S.A.

BOURNS, MISS FLORENCE, 4 Bronson Place, Toledo, Ohio, U.S.A.

CRANDALL, W. S., 253 Broadway, New York City, U.S.A.

DUTTON, R. E., Lincoln, Neb., U.S.A.

HARTS, H. B., 225 1/2 South Fifth Street, Springfield, Ill., U.S.A.

**Milliken, John T.**, 1150 Belt Ave., St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.

NARREGANG, S. W., Aberdeen, S.D., U.S.A.

SHALDERS, C. G. S., Caixa 67, Sao Paulo, Brazil.

THORP, REV. WILLARD BROWN, 3977 Drexel Boulevard, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

WEBER, MRS. NITA B., 735 Esplanade Street, New Orleans, La., U.S.A.

WILKINS, A. H., 416 Main Street, Dallas, Texas, U.S.A.

WILSON, DR. LAURA JANE, 306 Scioto Street, Urbana, Ohio, U.S.A.

## COUNCIL MEETING.

THE 66th meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Monday, May 9th, 1904, at 3 p.m.; the President, Professor Barrett, in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Hon. E. Feilding, Sir Laurence Jones, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Mr. A. F. Shand, Mr. H. A. Smith, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Mrs. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members and eight new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member and twelve new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly accounts for March and April were presented and read.

The President referred to Mr. A. J. Balfour's promise of a donation of £100 to the Endowment Fund, which has already been mentioned in the *Journal* for May. The receipt of another contribution of a guinea from a Member who desired to remain anonymous was also announced.

---

PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE seventh of the series of private meetings for Members and Associates only was held in the large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, May 9th, 1904, at 4.15 p.m.; the President, Professor W. F. Barrett, in the chair.

MRS. A. W. VERRALL read a paper on "Experiments in Motor Automatism," of which the following is an abstract: Table tilting was the method employed in the experiments described, which took place during August and September, 1903. A complete record of the sittings was made at the time by Mrs. Verrall, who was present. In all the sixteen sittings Miss H. de G. Verrall acted as automatist; in eleven sittings the other automatist was the Rev. M. A. Bayfield, a

member of the S.P.R. The table used was a small but heavy oak table on four legs; the usual code was adopted, and the tilts were obtained by the table rising on two legs and bringing the other two down on the floor, the hands of both sitters resting upon the table.

The answers to questions and sentences spontaneously produced were very various, and largely consisted of long consecutive sentences in English, Latin and Greek, prose and verse, claiming to be quotations unknown to the sitters, and capable of verification. These three languages were known to both sitters. English and Latin were used indifferently as a medium of communication between "the table" and the sitters, the transition from one to the other being unexpected and inexplicable, but serving to prevent the sitters from following what was tilted as easily as if one language had been regularly used. On one occasion what purported to be Finnish was given, with a translation, this language being unknown to all the persons present; but when Spanish was asked for, that being known to one of the sitters, mere rubbish was obtained, and no translation offered.

On the first occasion, and only then, was there any attempt at personification on the part of the table. Asked who had given some names and addresses, which were the first words obtained, it said "I," and gave its name as "Wilhelm." It carried out the suggestion of the name by a remark later on in German; the names and addresses originally given turned out to be incorrect, and this was the last of "Wilhelm." No further personification was made. At the next sitting "the table," after saying that it was not the subliminal consciousness of either sitter nor a disembodied spirit, claimed to be the "sub. of both"; on a later occasion, after saying that it did not know how it received impressions, it added: "Thoughts fly, that is how I know; I am the recipient of world films."

From experiments made and observations recorded, it was clear that though Miss Verrall was an important factor in all the sittings, she was by no means the sole factor; the results were affected by the personality of the other sitter; *e.g.* references were made to things in the mind of the other sitter, and not known to Miss Verrall, and tricks of spelling

of the second sitter were reproduced. On one occasion the table seemed to present in a confused fashion a thought that had been in the mind of one of the tilters just before the tilting, though it did not reproduce it directly; but generally speaking no connexion could be traced between the thoughts of the tilters and the results obtained.

In the whole series of sixteen sittings five instances of apparent telepathy occurred, information being given which was known to some other person in the room or house, but not to the tilters; and there were two instances where statements subsequently found to be correct were made, conveying information unknown to any one in the neighbourhood, and therefore seeming to be explicable rather by clairvoyance than by telepathy. These instances were described in detail, the most interesting being as follows: After undertaking to give a quotation unknown to both tilters and capable of subsequent verification, and then selecting the language (Greek) and the author (Pausanias), the table reproduced a Greek sentence of twenty-three words, followed without break by the words in English "end going." The meaning of the supposed extract is: "Strangers are rioting in all the mountains, for they deserve punishment. Soerates says that strangers could not enter into the eity after the sun had set." The sentence falls into two parts, the language and phraseology of the first part being that of the Epic, while that of the latter part is the ordinary idiom of prose, the difference of style being emphasised by the use of different forms for the word "strangers" (*xeinoi* and *xenoi*), which occurs in both parts of the sentence. In reply to questions, the table gave as the exact reference Pausanias, book VI., chap. 17; but on investigation it appeared, as was expected from acquaintance with Pausanias, that nothing like the passage in question was contained in Pausanias, VI., 17.

The next day the table gave the name of the author of the quotation as Heliodorus, and again, later on, it repeated that Heliodorus was the author, and corrected the reference from VI., 17 to VI., 12. A copy of Heliodorus, obtained on a librarian's order from the University library, was consulted, and it appeared that book VI., chap. 12, contains the account of the arrival of a young man and a maiden outside a town.

about sunset. They speak to an old woman there, and after a time, on proposing to enter the town, are told that as strangers they cannot enter at that hour, and accordingly they have to wait to go into the city till the next morning. The resemblance between the incident described in Heliodorus, VI., 12, and the latter half of the sentence given by the table is undeniable, and the incident seems too definite for the resemblance to be ascribed to accident. Heliodorus, a late writer, is not necessarily known to students of the classics, and neither of the sitters is believed to have read his novel. It is certain that Miss Verrall had no opportunity of doing so, and Mr. Bayfield, if he ever saw the passage, must have done so by accident some thirty years ago. The recovery from his memory of the substance, but not the words, of the incident, with the exact reference, would seem not easily paralleled as an instance of revived memory. No theory to explain this curious incident is suggested. Not the least puzzling part of it is the appearance of the long Greek statement falling naturally into two parts, and the subsequent verification of the latter half only; no efforts were able to obtain any clue to the rest of the sentence.

On the whole, the experience of this series of sittings led the sitters to the conclusion that better results were obtained from encouraging the "table" to tilt out sentences with as little questioning on the part of the sitters as possible; the "table" was ready enough to answer questions, but the answers were more fluent than correct.

At the close of the paper tea was served, after which there was a discussion.

MISS GRIGNON, referring to the passage quoted from Heliodorus, which was thought to be unknown to either of the sitters, asked whether it was not possible that this might be quoted in some book on some totally different subject, where one of the sitters might have come across it.

MR. FEILDING inquired as to the type of quotation given spontaneously, and also whether the original matter given was of any literary interest.

SIR LAWRENCE JONES asked whether the sitters had received any personal messages, or whether they had been given names or soubriquets by the table.



MRS. VERRALL, in reply, said that—

(1) With regard to the passage from Heliodorus, they had not been able to discover any passages in other books quoted from Heliodorus except a reference to a scene of incantation, which followed soon after the passage quoted by the table, but it was, of course, impossible to say that none existed.

(2) The quotations given were in Latin, English, or Greek. There were some lines of Latin verse, but the original matter was not beyond what might have been produced, she thought, by the sitters themselves.

(3) The table had given no personal messages, and the sitters had not been given names or soubriquets.

In reply to further questions, MRS. VERRALL said that the method used had been that of spelling out the alphabet, the right letters being indicated by the cessation of the movement. The letters were not always spoken aloud, and on one occasion, when, not having her hands on the table, she had repeated them to herself, a long Latin sentence had been correctly given. The sitters had not, on any of these occasions, obtained movements without contact, though the movements of the table were often more violent than they would have expected to produce themselves. It tilted occasionally with extreme rapidity, and sometimes seemed to be trying to get into the sitters' laps. No physical phenomena had been obtained, though the table had expressed its ability to produce them. On one occasion, having said that it would move a pencil on another table some little distance away, it produced the desired result by moving violently and hitting Mrs. Verrall's foot (she being on this occasion one of the tilters), which caused her to knock against the table on which the pencil lay, and start it rolling, whereupon the table declared its attempt to be a success.

Much of the matter given was nonsensical, and sometimes names and addresses were given which were entirely incorrect, and known to be so at the time.

The intelligence of the table did not seem to correspond with the intelligence of the sitters, and in replying to questions asked it often answered what was actually said rather than what was meant.

THE PRESIDENT, commenting on the paper, said that he

thought it had an added value in the admirable method of investigation followed by Mrs. Verrall. It was open to all Members of the Society to carry out experiments on similar lines, and he would urge them to do so, and to record their results, as every genuine record of this kind might turn out to be of value. Mrs. Verrall's paper seemed to illustrate the importance of leaving the production of these phenomena to the subliminal self, instead of trying to interfere with or control them through the conscious self. Finally he would urge on experimenters not to be alarmed at the results obtained, nor to set them down either to electricity or the devil—two not uncommon methods of explaining such phenomena, neither of which, he need hardly say, would be found able to account for the facts observed.

#### CORRECTION.

WE are sometimes accused of over great caution in our treatment of the reports of apparently supernormal phenomena that reach us, of an excessive and unnecessary desire to obtain corroboration of the statements of obviously respectable persons, and of abstaining from the publication of cases as long as there is any reasonable probability of obtaining more evidence. It is true that publication is sometimes postponed for several months—occasionally even for two or three years—on account of the time spent in getting answers to our enquiries about cases. But that these precautions are generally desirable is shown by the following instance, in which they were partially relaxed.

In the *Journal* for February, 1904, p. 187, was printed an account of an apparition seen by Mr. J. Osborne. The account itself was uncorroborated, but there was unusually strong evidence of the writer's *bona fides*, as vouched for by the County Magistrate who contributed the case, and a Member of our Council who interviewed the percipient.

We have since had further opportunities of investigating the account, which is now shown to be partially incorrect, the accident with which the apparition was supposed to be associated having happened many years earlier than the percipient stated, and not in the place described by him.

We feel bound to print this correction, though we have

no doubt that Mr. Osborne, in giving his account, stated what he fully believed at the time to be true. It appears that, with every intention of being accurate, he made the common mistake of exaggerating in recollection the degree of coincidence between his experience and the event with which he believed it to be related.

Mr. Osborne himself wrote to us on February 8th, 1904, as follows:—

In reply to yours of the 4th I beg to say that, as near as I can fix, the date you ask for [*i.e.* the date when he saw the apparition] is the end of March or beginning of April, 1895.

The accident must have happened just before, as the woman I was staying with knew the man from my description of him, and then suddenly remembered that he had been killed.

I did not trouble to make any enquiry, but for a good time after felt considerably unnerved.

JAMES OSBORNE.

*P.S.*—I knew nothing at all of the affair; was just there for a few days on business, a perfect stranger, knowing no one whatever.

We had at first understood the letters of Mr. R. (from whom we obtained the case) to imply that he himself had an independent knowledge of the accident, but he afterwards told us that this was not so, and gave us the name of the woman with whom Mr. Osborne lodged on the occasion.

One of our members, Mr. T. H. Davis, then kindly undertook to visit this woman and reported to us on February 21st, 1904, as follows:

I visited Wolverton on Friday, 19th inst.

From the directions I gathered that Mrs. Merritt would be living somewhere between Wolverton station and Newport Pagnell; I therefore made that district the locality for my first enquiries, but without success. I was unable to find any one of that name who had lived there within the memory of any of those of whom I made enquiry. I decided upon staying the night, and pursuing my enquiries in the other direction on the following day.

Wolverton is a railway town; its chief and practically only industry is that of railway carriage building for the L. & N. W. Railway Company. I therefore made enquiry among men connected with the carriage works, and ultimately succeeded in tracing Mrs. Merritt. Mrs. Merritt's address is 578 Young Street, Wolverton; has lived in the same house over 20 years, and in and about Wolverton over

40 years. Young Street is in Wolverton, and on the Wolverton side of the station, Newport Pagnell being in the opposite direction. It is within five minutes' walk of the station, but stands back from the main road at right angles some 200 yards, the market house intervening.

Mrs. Merritt appears a good witness, an intelligent woman somewhere about 60 years of age, rather under than over. She remembers Mr. Osborne perfectly, volunteering the information that he was a painter from Oxford; he lodged with her for (probably) two or three weeks, some years ago, but unable to say exact year. Mrs. Merritt knows nothing whatever of the story; she made no such remark to Mr. Osborne, neither did she ever hear of any such accident, and had one occurred she would be sure to have heard of it. She has heard a story to the effect that very many years ago a man named Richard Ratcliffe, a farmer, was killed by a horse in a hay-field, and that people used to say his ghost had been seen near the locality, some miles away from Wolverton.

(I could obtain no other corroboration of this story.)

Some months after Mr. Osborne had lived with her he came again: this would, she thinks, be either in October or November of the same year, and as she, Mrs. Merritt, could not accommodate him on that occasion, she sent him across the street to a neighbour, Mrs. Newbold.

Mr. Osborne had gone to Wolverton to do some work at the station in connection with the "Sunlight soap" advertisements.

I called upon Mrs. Newbold at No. 631 Young Street. Mrs. Newbold is somewhat older than Mrs. Merritt, but a woman of intelligence and clear faculties; she also remembered Mr. Osborne perfectly, and, like Mrs. Merritt, volunteered the information that he was a painter from Oxford.

Mr. Osborne, who was accompanied by his son, a youth named Ronald, lodged with Mrs. Newbold one night—it is some years since, she cannot say how many, perhaps eight years or so; he had some painting work to do at the station, something to do with "Sunlight soap." She knows nothing whatever of the story, neither did she ever hear of any such accident having occurred.

Mrs. Newbold has lived in Wolverton 39 years, 27 of which have been passed in her present house.

Young Street appears to be one of many similar streets of small houses built by the L. & N. W. Railway Company for the accommodation of their workmen and their families.

I made enquiries of several people in Wolverton, but none had ever heard of the supposed accident.

T. H. DAVIS.

Writing a few days later, Mr. Davis adds :

. . . I think it possible the case is explicable somewhat on the lines you indicate [*i.e.* on the hypothesis of some illusion of memory]. Memory has, in my opinion, also played Mr. Osborne false in regard to the *locale* of the hallucination, unless before proceeding straight to his lodgings from the station, as implied in his account, he took a walk in the opposite direction.

And, probably, again in respect to the time, *i.e.* there would appear to be some confusion as to whether it occurred on the occasion of his first prolonged visit to Wolverton, or that of his second and much shorter one ; if the latter, then on that occasion Mrs. Newbold would be his landlady. . . .

Mr. Davis afterwards wrote to Mr. Osborne, asking for an interview, in the hope of being able to clear up the discrepancies in the various accounts, but Mr. Osborne refused to see him or to give any further information in the affair.

---

### CORRESPONDENCE.

[*The Editor is not responsible for opinions expressed by Correspondents.*]

---

#### ON THE TYPES OF PHENOMENA DISPLAYED IN MRS. THOMPSON'S TRANCE.

*To the Editor of the*

JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

NEW YORK, *February 12th*, 1904.

Mr. Piddington's paper on the "Types of Phenomena displayed in Mrs. Thompson's Trance" has been one of unusual interest to me for such facts as help to throw light upon the complications of the problem with which psychic research has to deal. But it has one serious defect for the scientific psychologist, and this is the absence of detailed record of matter that is not supernormal. The critical student really obtains no adequate conception of non-sensical matter at the sittings in such accounts as are published. It is well to have the paper that Mr. Piddington has written. This should not be omitted, but I think the Report would have been infinitely better if we had been given a much more detailed record of the sittings. I do not believe that we shall ever get at the foundations of this problem until this is done. After all



the evidence of the supernormal that has been published, it is exceedingly important to have with it the mass of irrelevant and nonsensical matter that is found associated with this supernormal. I am of the opinion that many of the perplexities which Mr. Piddington had to encounter in his study of the case would appear less troublesome, if the psychologist could have had a stenographic account of absolutely all that was said and done. Sometimes the nonsense is more valuable to the psychologist than the sense and the supernormal. I have generally found this to be the case. We shall never understand the place of secondary personality and subliminal action until we get these details.

Too many inquirers have lost the true scientific interest in secondary personality in the presence of a hope of supernormal phenomena, when the whole history of our work shows that the majority of its results has been associated with much chaff, and that the chaff shows the conditions in which we have to conduct our investigations. This is so true that I have about come to the conclusion that I shall pay very little attention to any discussions that are not accompanied by detailed records. The complications of subconscious action, mental and neural, are so great and are so associated with the glimpses of the supernormal that we get now and then, that we need to know them in order to protect both ourselves and the public from illusion as to meaning of the supernormal itself.

The illustration of this need will be found in what Mr. Piddington says regarding the phenomena that have suggested to him his frequent comparison of Mrs. Thompson's trance with Mrs. Piper's. Mr. Piddington has observed both the resemblances and the differences between the two, but he has not remarked the true significance of the differences. The general conception of the "trance" has prevented the discovery of that meaning. So far as I can see, Mr. Piddington seems to assume that the "trance" in each case is of the same type and the differences are in the contents of what is said and recorded. These differences of subject matter have been noted, and they consist of evident interpenetration of normal and abnormal mental processes and material. Mr. Piddington has often remarked the intromission into the "trance" utterances of Mrs. Thompson of facts known to her normal or supraliminal consciousness, a phenomenon quite well known in secondary personality. Now it is the bearing of this fact on the real nature of the "trance" that ought to have been observed, and all that occurred in connection with events ought to have

been recorded and published. Here is the point where all the nonsense ought to have been remarked and cherished as a precious jewel. Here is where the whole difference between the cases of Mrs. Thompson and Mrs. Piper is to be found. It is apparent to me that Mrs. Thompson's "trance" is often, perhaps mainly, identical with Mrs. Piper's "subliminal I," as denominated by Dr. Hodgson, and that it is in any case fundamentally different from that of the Piper record. It is not easy to determine the point where "subliminal I" passes into "subliminal II," or *vice versa*, but the characteristic difference between them is the fact that the matter "communicated" in "subliminal II" is of the automatic type and represents the casual admission of thoughts and "messages" on the "other side." "Subliminal I" represents Mrs. Piper in the mental attitude of an observer of events on the "other side" with the retention more or less of her own individuality, and the occasional intromission of secondary personality elements of her normal experience or even of a sensory impression at the time, as I remember once she asked, as she came out of the trance, if we heard that whistle, a postman's whistle having just blown. But "subliminal I" represents the transitional stage of the trance through secondary personality, and usually just far enough away to escape sensory consciousness of the ordinary kind and individuality enough to escape the automatic condition and rapport with the transcendental world, so to speak.

Now it seems to me that Mrs. Thompson's "trance" fluctuates between two conditions, one intermediate between the normal and Mrs. Piper's "subliminal I," and the other between Mrs. Piper's "subliminal I" and "subliminal II," the latter representing the occasional access of an automatic condition to the influences involving supernormal knowledge. Here is where it would have been most important to have had a full record of what was said and done by Mrs. Thompson. It is true that we have a detailed record of the case published in the *Proceedings* (Vol. XVII.), but Mr. Piddington has in the present paper of his called attention to the fact that certain portions of that record were omitted, because they would "have interrupted and confused the main narrative." But I must contend that their omission only confuses the psychologist in getting a correct conception of what actually went on at the time, and though it may not be necessary to the "main narrative" materially to have omitted what has now been rescued, the omission suggests that at least one important resemblance to the Piper sittings was not noticed at the time, or at least not

clearly made known. This resemblance is in the fact of irrelevant "messages," in so far as the sitter is concerned at the time, but still relevant to some previous sitter. This has been very common in the Piper record, especially in the Phinuit days. This omission, now redeemed by Mr. Piddington's act of penitence, suggests that much may have been omitted that would throw light on the problem of the "trance" in the case. Whether this is the case or not is not made clear in either Report on Mrs. Thompson. It may have been impossible under the circumstances to have taken the desired record. I am not contending here that it was inexcusable, or that the matter was evidently there for record, but only that we have no evidence that the real problem was sufficiently appreciated to keep on the look out for the facts which I should like to have known, and the disposition to suppress parts of the record not bearing upon the "main narrative" rather shows a tendency to neglect what I must regard as one of the most important parts of the whole question. What I would like to know is the actual nonsense that was uttered at various times. I know the difficulties in getting this when we cannot have a rapid stenographer present, as we have to note first the facts possibly bearing upon the supernormal, and this was recognised in the first Report on the case (Vol. XVII., p. 88). But whatever the difficulties of making the record what it should be, there is no harm in calling attention to a defect in it and to the great importance now of paying careful attention to the nonsense of such cases, especially as this nonsense will be the key to the nature of the trance and will show the psychological processes involved in the study of mediumistic phenomena. I feel confident that, if they had been remarked in this instance, we should understand Mrs. Thompson's case much better and be able to present a tolerable theory why the subject matter of the "communications" is so different from the peculiar character of Mrs. Piper's "messages." There is all through Mrs. Thompson's case evidence of greater difficulty in getting access to the kind of supernormal information shown in Mrs. Piper's later trances under the Imperator régime. I have never had the importance of nonsensical "messages" so emphasised as I feel them in this case. The Smead Case which I have been investigating makes this contention clear. Its chief value lies in its non-evidential matter and its borderland character, more removed from the normal consciousness than Mrs. Thompson and with less access to supernormal information than Mrs. Thompson, or at least to evidentially supernormal knowledge.

I think the various phases and phenomena of secondary personality are going to be, in the future of psychical research, quite as important as, perhaps more important than, the fact of the supernormal. If this be true, everything that abnormal psychology can supply us with must be observed with care equal to that applied to other phenomena. If the cases are those of automatic writing, we must be careful to note every mechanical feature of the process and all pauses, scrawls, and motor phenomena accessible to observation and such as are discoverable only by the sphygmograph and other instruments. I have now under my observation a case of subliminal action which varies somewhat with the normal and the anaemic condition of the hand. When that shows a normal circulation of the blood the writing is one thing, and when it is anaemic the writing is often another, though the variations are not wholly dependent upon this feature of the case. But what we know of physiology throws light upon the difficulties of the problem, and that is now our main task in our understanding of the supernormal. The psychological nature of the "messages" will show what our difficulties are in the influence of secondary personality and its limitations in the access to what transcends it. In the study of this we must know everything that occurs, and especially the nonsense. Nothing but the most detailed record will supply our wants, and general discussion and narration of supernormal incidents will avail nothing to clear up our difficulties in such cases. What was wanted in the case of Mrs. Thompson was the publication of the details in the original Report, and then such discussion as we now have from Mr. Piddington, and if that detailed record had been more complete than it apparently is, so much the better for science, especially on the fundamental question of the nature of the "trance" and its comparison with that of Mrs. Piper, and I must say that this is now one of our most important tasks.

JAMES H. HYSLOP.

I have to thank Professor Hyslop for sending me, in the first instance, his letter intended for the *Journal*, and I avail myself of the opportunity thus afforded to append my reply.

Professor Hyslop's whole criticism is, I think, founded on a misconception of the object which I had in view in writing my paper, and his adverse comments are due to his assuming that I was attacking certain psychological problems which interest him, but which for the immediate purposes of my paper I did not allow to interest me. I deliberately confined myself, as Professor Hyslop will see if he will



refer to pp. 111-112, to an attempt to classify the phenomena in order to test their consistency, and I deliberately refrained from discussing the source of the communications, and only incidentally did I discuss the 'evidential' value of certain of the incidents narrated. Whatever view may be taken of Mrs. Thompson's trance utterances, it is not open to question that they approximate more nearly to the evidential standard of Mrs. Piper's than those of almost any other medium. If, then, Dr. Hodgson is right in suspecting the genuineness of Mrs. Thompson's trance, grave doubt must fall on Mrs. Piper's. Hence it seemed to me important to debate this single question: Are Mrs. Thompson's phenomena spontaneous or spurious? And this, I thought, might be done by trying to test them by classification, and by excluding other issues.

With regard to other points raised by Professor Hyslop, I would remark that:—

- (1) The critical student would obtain from my paper a more than adequate conception of the proportion of nonsensical matter contained in Mrs. Thompson's trance utterances.
- (2) Except where noted, the records are practically *verbatim*; by which I mean that only the most trifling words or repetitions of phrases may here and there have been lost.
- (3) Far from assuming that "the trance in each case [*i.e.* of Mrs. Piper and Mrs. Thompson] is of the same type and the differences are in the contents of what is said and recorded," I assume, if not the precise contrary, at least something not far removed from it. (v. p. 105.)
- (4) I entirely dissent from Professor Hyslop's opinion that a full *verbatim* report of "nonsense" is either essential or desirable. In my view a *selection* of nonsense suffices. Where evidence of supernormal faculty is sought, I, of course, agree that a *verbatim* record and report is essential.
- (5) Professor Hyslop has credited me with an "act of penitence" of which I am not guilty—I mean, which I have not performed.
- (6) I am probably quite as much interested in, and quite as sensible of the value of, the "nonsense" in trance-utterances as Professor Hyslop; but before seeking to extract psychological lessons from the nonsense, I prefer first to satisfy myself that the trance-phenomena are not spurious. I agree with Professor Hyslop in disbelieving that "we shall ever get at the foundations of this problem" unless the nonsense as well as the sense receives careful study. But I was not trying to "get at the foundations of this problem." Perhaps 500 or 5000 years hence the time may be ripe for making an effort to get at these foundations.

J. G. PIDDINGTON.



# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

|  | PAGE |  | PAGE |
|--|------|--|------|
| Notices, - - - - -   | 261  | Case, - - - - -                                    | 269  |
| New Members and Associates, - - -                            | 261  | Tests of Personal Identity, - - -                  | 272  |
| Council Meeting, - - - - -                                   | 262  | Case of the Cure of Warts by "Charming," - - - - - | 273  |
| Private Meeting for Members and Associates, - - - - -        | 263  | Endowment Fund for Psychical Research, - - - - -   | 276  |
| G. F. Watts, R.A. (Honorary Member of the S.P.R.), - - - - - | 263  |  |      |

### NOTICES.

The Hon. Secretary, Mr. J. G. Piddington, is leaving England shortly and will be away for about a year. During his absence all communications for the Hon. Secretary should be addressed to his colleague, the Hon. Everard Feilding, 5 John Street, Mayfair, London, W.

As Mr. Piddington is giving up his house, he requests that no letters after the present date should be addressed to 87 Sloane Street, London, S.W.

The Rooms of the Society, at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., will be closed during August and the greater part of September.

The next number of the Journal will be issued in October.

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

**Douglas-Pennant, The Hon. Violet**, Mortimer House, Halkin Street., London, S.W.

**DYSON, REV. W. H.**, Roseleigh, Egerton, Huddersfield.

**HUSANI, M. S.**, Revenue Officer, Municipal Office, Madras, S. India.

**LAYARD, Lady**, 3 Saville Row, London, W.

**LYSTER, MRS.**, A Quarters, Victoria Barracks, Sydney, New South Wales.

**MECK, MAXIMILIAN DE**, Russian Legation, Cettigné, Montenegro.

**ROGERS, T. PERCIVAL**, 7 Saville Place, Clifton, Bristol.

SERVANTÉ, REV. C. W., Junior Conservative Club, Albemarle Street, London, S.W.

**Wärndorfer, A.**, Muhl-gasse 50, Baden near Vienna, Austria.

WOOLLEY, V. J., King's College, Cambridge.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BROOMEL, G. D., 496 West Monroe Street, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

CARR, W. K., 1413 K Street, N.W., Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

CUSHMAN, DR. ALLERTON, 1751 N Street, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

FAY, PROF. CHARLES R., 53 Irving Place, New York City, U.S.A.

GIBBS, MRS. ELLEN, 3001 Dwight Way, Berkeley, Cal., U.S.A.

GUNN, FRANKLIN F., Glens Falls, N.Y., U.S.A.

HOBSON, A. E., International Silver Co., Factory A, Box 617, Meriden, Conn., U.S.A.

HOLDT, A. E., Box 551, Atlanta, Ga., U.S.A.

HUCKEL, REV. OLIVER, 1515 Linden Avenue, Baltimore, Md., U.S.A.

LIBRARIAN, Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.

MALLORY, DR. W. J., Manila Civil Hospital, Manila, P.I.

NEWBERNE, DR. ROBERT E. L., Board of Health, Manila, P.I.

PARDRIDGE, C. W., 5242 Michigan Avenue, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

PHILIPSE, MISS MARGARET G., 27 East 22nd Street, New York City, U.S.A.

PRATT, ALFRED E., 16 Almira Street, Bloomfield, N.J., U.S.A.

PRICE, MRS. H. E., P.O. Box 126, Woodside, Long Island, N.Y., U.S.A.

PUTNAM, MISS IRENE, Bennington, Vermont, U.S.A.

SPINELLO, ANTHONY, 730 Chapel Street, New Haven, Conn., U.S.A.

WALSH, C. M., Bellport, Long Island, N.Y., U.S.A.

---

### COUNCIL MEETING.

THE 67th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Friday, June 24th, at 4.30 p.m.; Mr. H. Arthur Smith in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Hon. E. Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Mrs. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members and eight new Associates were elected. The election of nineteen new Associates of the American

Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly account for May was presented and read.

A donation of £100 to the Endowment Fund from Mrs. F. W. H. Myers, and also two donations of 10s. each from Mr. Alois Kaindl and Mr. W. Blathwayt, were announced.

---

#### PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE eighth of the series of Private Meetings for Members and Associates only was held in the large hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, June 24th, at 8.30 p.m.; Mr. F. Podmore in the chair.

MR. ERNEST DUNBAR read a paper on "The Light thrown on Psychological Processes by the Action of Drugs." He pointed out the necessity for conducting experiments of this kind with the utmost care. A knowledge of the conditions at the commencement of the experiment was essential, and a careful analysis of the stages of the experiment was equally necessary.

The problem is to find out whether the changes in consciousness are radical and complete, or whether there is not some element of an unchangeable nature to be found both in the normal and in the abnormal condition. The simplest effect of all substances of this kind is the feeling that there is some difference between the relationship the individual then bears to his environment and his normal relationship to it.

Under alcohol, for instance, the individual is perfectly conscious of this difference. There is undoubtedly a depression of sensation commencing with touch sensations, then affecting hearing, then smell and taste, and, lastly, sight.

The first change is found in a slight loss of appreciation of the significance of these sensations; finally there is a depression of the senses themselves. The curious fact that keeps emphasising itself in all experiments of a similar nature is that, up to the time the individual loses all touch with his environment, the intelligence appears to grasp the meaning of the situation so well that, in the early stages at least, every effort is made to gain control again. An experiment with ether was instanced to show that, even after effects of a profound nature had been

induced, the individual was still sufficiently sensible to reason logically, and to grasp the entire significance of the situation.

It was pointed out that the changes in the feelings of the person taking these substances had a physical parallel, and that there were many physiological facts to indicate that in some respects the psychical condition was closely connected with physical changes in the cerebrum.

An exception to this was, however, indicated by the apparent supremacy of the intelligence, which persists up to a very extreme stage of narcotisation. Another significant fact was that even after a long anaesthesia, in which profound physical changes must have been produced, the patient could take up the thread of his intelligence just where he had left off, and when the effects of the anaesthetic had passed off, the integrity of the intelligence remained unaltered.

The effects of Indian hemp were next referred to, and a description by Dr. Marshall, of Cambridge, was quoted in full from Clifford Allbutt's *System of Medicine*. Mr. Dunbar referred to his own experience with this drug, which corresponded more or less exactly with that of Dr. Marshall.

The alteration of the time-sense was the most prominent feature of *Cannabis Indica* intoxication, due apparently to a temporary paresis of memory.

The loss of the sense of personal identity was quoted as another striking symptom in this condition, and could be logically explained in the same way as the other effect.

Even the tendency towards unmeaning laughter might be similarly explained, for, as Sully points out in his *Psychology*, the appreciation of the humorous lies in a wilful neglect of some part of the mental picture,—an apparent contradiction, arising from the fact that the individual refuses to exercise his memory to grasp the entire situation. Under Indian hemp this memory-paresis is inevitable, and hence, for a time at least, all things appear ludicrous and ridiculous.

Mr. Dunbar went on to describe the effects of ether, and pointed out that Sir William Ramsay's experience, an account of which had been read before the Society ten years ago,<sup>1</sup> was similar to that of several who had tried the drug. The action up to a certain stage closely resembled that of alcohol.

<sup>1</sup> See *Proceedings S.P.R.* Vol. IX., p. 236.

After the first effects of ether have passed off, there comes a time of profound intellectual stimulation, during which the mind reasons with an astonishing rapidity, choosing, in some individuals, transcendental lines, and, as the intoxication progresses, appearing to solve, once and for all, the mystery of the universe.

As against this experience, chloroform produces in many individuals a very different effect, there being far less stimulation and a much more rapid subsequent depression.

Substances resembling chloroform in this respect are—Benzene, ethyl bromide, ethyl iodide, carbon bisulphide, carbon tetrachloride, and amylene. A noteworthy fact in connection with these substances is that, without exception, they are all excellent solvents of fat, and considering the prevalence of fat and such like substances in the nervous system, there might conceivably be a connection between this chemical action and their effect on the nervous system.

In closing, Mr. Dunbar pointed out how exceedingly difficult it was to draw conclusions from experiments with drugs. The majority of people had a healthy repugnance to dosing themselves with substances of this kind, even for scientific purposes, but he thought that a careful and systematic study of the effects of drugs on different individuals should of necessity yield positive results.

THE CHAIRMAN remarked that the paper would, he thought, have been welcomed by Mr. Myers, since the view taken by Mr. Dunbar in regard to the unimpaired state of the individual's intelligence under experiments of this nature was an interesting illustration of some of Mr. Myers's own theories. The intellect of the patient, according to Mr. Dunbar's view, remained unaffected, looking on, as it were, at the conflict of the senses. This theory was apparently borne out by the fact that the more intelligent the person experimented upon, the more difficult it seemed to bring him under the influence of the drug. He quoted as a possible instance the story told in the *Symposium*, of how at a certain feast Socrates alone remained unaffected, after all the other guests had succumbed to the effects of the wine they had drunk, and continued all night discoursing of philosophy. He thought we should, however, be cautious in our interpretation of the effects seemingly produced by drugs. There was always the possibility of these effects being due to expectancy, though



Mr. Dunbar's own experiences were not apparently open to this objection, as he had not read beforehand the accounts with which his personal experiments coincided. It was also possible that the results might depend partly on the temperament of the experimenter. For example, when reading some years ago an account given by Herbert Spencer of his experiences under chloroform, Mr. Podmore had remarked that the effects apparently produced by the drug were in accordance with Spencer's own philosophical theories. Sir W. Ramsay's and Sir H. Davy's accounts both coincided with Mr. Dunbar's, but in a number of experiments made by Sir H. Davy on twenty other persons, the anaesthetic had produced merely pleasurable sensations, with a marked inclination to laughter.

MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON read an account of Oliver Wendell Holmes' sensations whilst under the influence of ether, which in some respects coincided with Sir H. Davy's. It was not stated, however, whether Dr. Holmes had read the latter's account beforehand.

Referring to the sense of precognition sometimes experienced by persons under the influence of anaesthetics, Mr. Piddington observed that he had himself once had this feeling after taking chloroform and ether, and on hearing, during the process of awakening, a remark made by the doctor, had said to him two or three times, in an excited and insistent manner, that he had known beforehand exactly what he, the doctor, had been going to say. He thought, however, that it was not at all necessary to assume a real precognitive faculty in order to explain this phenomenon, as it might have been only a disturbance—produced by the drug—of the perception of time-relation which made him think that his impression had preceded the doctor's remark, whereas it had probably followed it.

SIR LAWRENCE JONES, referring to a case published in the *Proceedings* (Vol. VIII., p. 194) of apparent clairvoyance during a state of unconsciousness from exhaustion, inquired if any cases of a similar nature had been observed in persons under the influence of chloroform, etc.

MR. FOX PITT stated that in his experience the effects of benzene were not similar to those produced by chloroform or ether. There was a certain fascination in inhaling benzene, and it seemed somehow to intensify the sense of existence,

but the actual effects upon himself had been exceedingly unpleasant. All kinds of difficulties, worries, and unpleasantness had seemed to be crowded together in his mind, and all power of overcoming or avoiding them seemed to be removed. Ether and chloroform, on the other hand, tended rather to give the impression of solving such difficulties.

DR. KINGSTON, in relating his own experiences, said that he had found the loss of time sensation very marked—*e.g.* he had found himself wondering whether certain events had taken place a day ago or only a few minutes before. He had also had a curious feeling of expansion, as though he had been blown out into something like a balloon, with all his sensations diffused through it, except for a few lines of thrilling vitality, which had given him the impression of having several souls. When he felt himself becoming unconscious he had made efforts to keep awake, which produced the sensation of hauling himself up from some immense depth, with a great shock every time he came to the surface. Each time he went down again he seemed to sink deeper, until when the effort to rise became too great, he let himself go, and thereupon lost consciousness.

MR. PIDDINGTON suggested that the possible effects produced by expectancy might be tested in the case of benzene by assuring the patient to whom it was to be administered that he would find its effects exceedingly pleasant—that being precisely the contrary of what Mr. Fox Pitt and Mr. Dunbar had found to be the case with this drug.

MR. DUNBAR, replying to questions raised by these speakers, said he fully agreed with Mr. Podmore that the effects produced by many of these drugs would in all probability vary with the temperament of the individual, but that in those cases in which a drug produced the same effect on many individuals, the personal equation could perhaps be neglected.

With regard to Herbert Spencer's statement that under chloroform he experienced a depression of the higher faculties in order, the highest going first and the lowest last, Mr. Dunbar thought this experience largely imaginary. If it was a fact, then it was a contradiction in terms, for what would the faculty which appreciated the entire process be? The faculty which could follow the changes in mentation must surely be the highest process of mentation.

In reply to Sir Lawrence Jones, Mr. Dunbar spoke of the great difficulty of obtaining reliable instances of clairvoyance in this connection; he said it was a fairly common thing for patients to state that they were conscious of the steps of an operation, but that never within his experience had there been anything approaching to accuracy in their accounts. It did not, however, seem improbable that clairvoyance could occur in these conditions, because once the consciousness of the individual is detached from his environment, we have a state full of strange possibilities. Mr. Dunbar agreed with Mr. Fox Pitt in his statement that benzene produced sensations of an eminently disagreeable nature, but said he had not mentioned it, as he had not observed the effect in any one else.

The sole value of these experiences lay in their universality, and only in so far as an experience was general could it be regarded as bearing on general psychological laws.

---

G. F. WATTS, R.A.

(HONORARY MEMBER OF THE S.P.R.)

[The following lines were written by Mr. Myers shortly after visiting Mr. Watts some years ago, and may now not inaptly be cited in memory of our late Honorary Member.—EDITOR.]

If it be true that there is a spiritual world, wherein, even while still on earth, we veritably are living; if it be true that with man's growing knowledge his conviction of that unseen environment must for ever deepen;—then types of character must needs arise responsive to that great revelation; there must be saints of a universal religion, who without thought of sect or dogma shall answer to the welcoming Infinite with simplicity and calm. No man, perhaps, has fulfilled this type more perfectly than the great painter who must soon, from a life's work on earth which none of his generation has equalled, pass to continue with all readiness his task elsewhere.

When last I saw Mr. Watts, in great old age, among the symbolic pictures of his later years, he seemed to me to have become himself a sacred symbol; and I should scarcely have wondered, as I gazed on him, if he had vanished into air. His

look, his words were simple; he stood as it were unconcernedly in both worlds, the one as present to him as the other. "Naturally I have cared to work at these ideas; I have never cared very much for anything else . . . I felt that this was so; and I have all my life tried to express it."

It has fallen to me to speak with one other man only who seemed to me as close to things divine. The mighty mind of Tennyson "heaved with the heaving deep"; to the childlike intuition of Watts the great secret was, as the French phrase goes, *simple comme bonjour*. For such a man what we call death is reduced to a mere formality; and by an opening of inner vision the immanent becomes the manifest heaven.

F. W. H. M.

---

### CASE.

#### L. 1138. Simultaneous Dreams.

THE following case of dream impressions coinciding with a fatal accident that occurred to the brother of the dreamers was sent to us by the kindness of Miss K. Raleigh, of Beechwood, Loudwater, Bucks, a lady well known to the Editor.

The accounts were enclosed in a letter from Miss Raleigh, dated April 28th, 1904, and were, she says, written by the witnesses independently of each other. They gave their full names and addresses, but wished initials only to be printed.

Miss M. L. B. wrote as follows:

In compliance to the request of Miss K. Raleigh I have written thus.

On the evening of November 18th, 1903, I, M. L. B., retired about half-past nine o'clock and fell asleep. I had a most peculiar vision or dream. I thought I was walking through streets in a strange place; it was artificially lighted; there were a number of people walking to and fro on either side of the streets. I heard a peculiar noise, and turned partly round to see what was the cause of it. A vehicle was coming rushing across the top of the street; I was a few paces down; it looked something like a train, but not a train, it was running on metals; something was coming down where I had crossed; there was an awful crash as if my (so-called) train had run upon something, and in a moment something heavy fell with a sickening thud on the pavement, at my feet.



I tried to cry out, but could not. In a moment a crowd had collected, and several people picked up the body which had fallen at my feet. I could see it was a man. I could not see the face, only a large gash on the back of the head, and near the lips, from which the blood was flowing. As the drops fell they splashed into a puddle of blood on the ground and sprinkled on to me. Some one said, "Take him away." I tried to cry out, "What shall I do?" and awoke trembling and perspiring, and crying bitterly.

I could not think where I was, [but] found I was in bed, and had been dreaming, as I supposed. I lay quite still for fear of disturbing my sister. In a short time my sister lit a match and looked at her watch, and said, "It is past eleven o'clock." I did not tell her of my dream, as I did not wish her to worry. I thought it strange for her to get a light and tell me the time. I was fearfully worried for some days.

On the Monday morning following, I had another dream. I dreamed my brother, H. B., (I had not seen since the previous January, or even heard from him) was lying ill in a strange room, and a man was putting him in an ambulance. I thought he said, "Take my sister away, I am not fit to be where she is." He looked so strange, I awoke again in great agitation.

On the same evening a young friend, Miss P., came to call, and my sister left us alone. After she had gone I said, "R., have you heard if my nephew, or any one belonging to me, has met with an accident, and they will not tell me, as I have had such strange dreams and feel I don't know what to do with myself. I feel haunted. I have not felt like this since just before Mother died." I told my dreams and cried very much. She said, "Don't fret," and assured me she had heard nothing concerning any one belonging to me. I still felt miserable.

On the 26th of November we received the news that our brother, H., was lying ill in F—— Infirmary, in a precarious condition; on the 27th we received the news that he was dead, died the previous day after the letter was posted to us. On the paper enclosed you will find all the main information we received regarding our brother's accident and death. If you compare the dates you will find the accident happened at the time I was dreaming about it. I had better state here I have never seen an electric tramcar. What I have written here is perfectly true.

I have not seen my brother either living or dead since a year last January, as I was much too ill to go to his funeral.



The other sister, Miss H. M. B., wrote :

*November 18th*, 1903, I went to bed at 10 p.m. and was going to sleep when a loud crashing sound roused me, and the voice of my brother followed saying, "Oh Duck, I am done for." I covered my eyes and said, "Oh H., is it your face that is hurt?" He said "No." The horror of it was extremely depressing. It was about 11.15 and I could get no sleep through the night, it worried me so. I had not seen my brother since the previous January, and he had not written to me since. Duck was his pet name for me.

Miss P., the friend referred to in the first account, wrote :

On the 23rd of November, 1903, I, R. P., went to —— to see my friend Miss M. B. On the 23rd of November my friend told me of her distressing dream that she had dreamed on the 18th of November, 1903; it seemed as if she could not forget it, she said that it seemed to worry her so. The time that my friend told me about her dream was between the hours of seven and eight o'clock in the evening, and my friend said it was some one had met with an accident, and the face was hurt, but [she] could not see who it was, and my friend said that it looked like a train, and yet not so, as it had no engine on, and my friend has never seen an electric car at all, and she could not forget her dream; and then on the 26th of November my friend had news about her brother's accident.

R. P.

Miss H. M. B. wrote later :

I did not mention my dream to any one until after my brother's accident. . . . He died on November 26th, 1903, and then my sister told me about her dream, and I said, how very strange [it was] we should each have such a strange experience and at the same time; I then told her all about it.

It thus happens that no further corroboration was obtainable of Miss H. M. B.'s experience; but the statement in her sister's account that she lit a match, looked at her watch, and told her what time it was, affords some indirect evidence in confirmation of her own.

The following paragraph describing the accident is taken from *Lloyd's Weekly News*, of November 29th, 1903.

#### ELECTRIC TRAMCAR FATALITY.

At F. yesterday Mr. D—— held an inquiry on H. B., 47, a horse dealer, of ——. Mr. H. W. T——, an official at the Bank of

England, living at —, stated that at a quarter to eleven on the night of Wednesday week [November 18th] he was on an electric tramcar going westward. They had just restarted from the Pack Horse when the deceased drove out of the Devonshire Road into the High Road right across the track of the car. He did not appear to see the car. The car was pulled up at once, but it caught the trap and overturned it, and deceased was thrown out and struck his head on the kerb. It was an unavoidable accident. It appeared that the deceased was surgically attended at the — Hospital, and then removed home. On Monday [November 23rd] he was admitted to the infirmary, where he died from the effects of concussion and laceration of the brain and fracture of the skull. The jury returned a verdict of "Accidental death."

Miss Raleigh writes:

[May 3rd, 1904.]

To the best of my belief Miss H. M. B. and Miss M. B. are truthful, accurate, and careful in their statements. I have always found them so, and they have worked for me for about two years. They related their dreams to me about a fortnight after the death of their brother, but in less detail than in their written account. The main features in the written account correspond with what they told me.

Miss M. B. told me that she has had various similar experiences.

KATHERINE ANN RALEIGH.

---

### TESTS OF PERSONAL IDENTITY.

IN Mr. Myers's *Human Personality*, Vol. II., p. 499, a suggestion is made that sealed letters should be deposited at the Rooms of the Society with a view to their being kept until after the death of the writers, when an attempt would be made to obtain information of their contents through a medium, and so provide some evidence of individual survival. The contents should of course be previously unknown to any one, except the writer, who should arrange that information of his death should be communicated to the Society.

Since the publication of Mr. Myers's book, a number of such letters have been received and are now stored at our Rooms. In many cases, however, a difficulty may arise in judging when

it is desirable to open the envelope, as supposing a message purporting to come from the writer is received, it may not be clear whether or not it is supposed to relate to the contents of the envelope.

To obviate this difficulty, Colonel Taylor has recently suggested a plan which we should like to recommend to persons who are trying to obtain evidence in this way. It is that the writer should prepare, say, three envelopes, the writing inside each being the answer to a question written on the outside. The answer should, of course, be thoroughly well wrapped up inside the envelope, which should be sealed, and the question should, obviously, be of such a kind that it would be almost impossible to answer it by a mere guess. The question and answer should relate to some very definite fact, known only to the person who is hoping to communicate it afterwards, and it should be a fact of so much interest to himself that he might reasonably be expected to remember it afterwards, if he kept any recollection at all of his previous life.

If there appeared to be some distinct evidence during a sitting that the medium was being controlled by or in communication with the writer, one of the envelopes might be presented and an attempt made to get a definite answer to the question outside it. The answer should then be carefully recorded, after which it should be handed to some responsible person, who would then open the envelope.

---

#### CASE OF THE CURE OF WARTS BY "CHARMING."

Cases of the cure of warts by "charming" have appeared in the *Journal* from time to time; see especially those recorded by Mr. C. P. Coghill (Vol. VIII. p. 7, January, 1897, and Vol. IX. p. 100, July 1899), and by Miss M. H. Mason (Vol. VIII. p. 226, April 1898, and Vol. IX. p. 223, April 1900). The following case is unique in our records in that the cure was apparently performed at a distance, the man who performed it never having met the patient. This shows that (as most probably happens in cures performed close at hand) the effect must have been produced by suggestion and

expectaney,—unless, indeed, the cure took place in the ordinary course of nature, the possibility of which must always be kept in view.

We were first informed of the case by the kindness of Mrs. Spencer Graves, who wrote to us as follows:

LITTLE MISSENDEN ABBEY, GREAT MISSENDEN,  
BUCKS, 29th *January*, 1904.

. . . My story of the warts is this. A friend had a little girl aged 10 with both hands covered with warts and two on her lip. She was expressing her distress at this when a mutual friend of hers and mine said, "You will laugh at me, but an old man in our village cured one on my hand when I was a girl by charming. He won't say what he does, and does not require to know anything about the person except the number of warts." The mother laughingly asked her to tell "Old Tom," and on the child counting, there were 50. I forgot all about the incident till about two months after, when my friend was staying with me, and I suddenly said, "How about D——'s warts?" She answered, "They have nearly disappeared; I expect when I return they will have quite gone." On her return home she wrote me there was no sign of one. The old man asks no payment, but is very pleased with any present. He is well known in the country round as a doctor for horses, is a herbalist, and a shoemaker, over 80. I have not verified all this as to time, place, etc., but this is the main outline.

BEATRICE GRAVES.

We wrote to Mrs. Spencer Graves asking for first-hand accounts from her friend and the mother of the child, and she replied:

LITTLE MISSENDEN ABBEY, GREAT MISSENDEN,  
BUCKS, *March 14th*, 1904.

I regret having been so long in responding to your enquiries about the *wart* cure, but I could not get the two accounts written by the two ladies; they kept forgetting about it. However, now I enclose them, and think it is a very interesting case, knowing all concerned so intimately. You will see the child and the old man never met nor communicated with each other, only through others. One was in Wales, the other [in] Norfolk. . . .

The accounts enclosed were as follows:

Harry Allen, horse clipper and vet., age over 80, has lived all his life at Attleboro', in Norfolk. Tall, stout, clean shaven, and had a round, merry face (very wrinkled with age now).

He was told about the wart charm when a boy of eight; some old man told him, and he must not tell the secret to any one else, or he could not charm the warts away. His wife and son do not know what he does. Some time back I had a wart on my finger, and stopped him in the road and asked if he could cure it. He looked at the place, and simply said, "Only one, lady? that'll be all right, that will go," and in a short time it did, and has not returned. I have heard about many children he has cured in the village. In the case of the little girl with the 50 on one hand, 15 on the other, and one on lip, he did not see her. I first asked him if he could do anything in it. He said, "You get the lady just to write the number down on a slip of paper." I think I told him the child lived in Wales, and a girl. I took him the letter, and tore out the piece for him with the number; he asked me to give it him so as not to forget. He seemed very much astonished at the number he had to deal with, and said, "I must get to work at once." He did not say how long it would take for the charm to work—"may be a fortnight or more, as it's a big lot."

The old man is quite a well-known character in the place, and has been very clever with horses; believes in old-fashioned remedies, I think. . .

IDA K. SALTER.

BROOMFIELD HALL, MOLD,  
FLINTSHIRE, *March 12th*, 1904.

I have been asked to send you an account of how my daughter's warts were cured.

When she was about seven a very large one came on one hand and two smaller ones on the other, and remained for about two years, when the large one came off—the result, we thought, of her constant playing in sea water. When she was nine we noticed they were increasing, and they became most unsightly, particularly on one hand. We tried many remedies, with no result whatever. The strong acids applied by a doctor appeared rather to increase them, and I then heard through a friend of an old man in Norfolk who could charm them. He merely asked for the numbers, which I sent. Fifty on one hand, seventeen on the other, were, I think, the numbers, and one on her face below her lips. I was away from home at the time, and her governess counted them, and I wrote to my friend giving the number. There was no result for a fortnight, and then some of them become rather painful, and they constantly bled, without apparently any reason. These symptoms



continued for about a fortnight or three weeks, when we noticed they were getting smaller, and very gradually they disappeared until they had absolutely gone, leaving no scar at all. It was about two months or a little longer before they all disappeared, and there has been no return up to now, nearly a year after. I don't think the child thought very much about it, though she knew that the man was trying to cure her, and, childlike, felt no difficulty in believing he could. Of course, while they were painful she must have thought of them, otherwise they didn't seem to trouble her at all, as she never seemed to realise the unsightliness of them, so that there seemed no conscious effort on the child's part to corroborate the old man's efforts, for the success of which I am utterly at a loss to account.

CONSTANCE SUMMERS.

We then wrote to enquire whether the large wart that appeared at the age of seven was the only one that had gone away of itself, or whether any of the others had similarly come off; also when the "cure" had begun, and when the last wart had disappeared. Mrs. Summers replied as follows:

*April 6th, [1904].*

. . . I am afraid I cannot give you the exact date myself, but I think the old man was told of them early in May, and they had all gone by the end of July. Dorothy at the time was just ten years old. The smaller warts she had when she was seven had never gone, and the only one that ever went was the one large one on a finger, which came off whole one day, while the others gradually disappeared. I only mentioned that one, because the way in which it went was so different. We attributed it to the action of the sea-water, whether rightly or not I cannot say.

CONSTANCE SUMMERS.

---

#### ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

SINCE the Donations to the Endowment Fund mentioned in the *Journal* for May, 1904, we have received £100 from Mrs. F. W. H. Myers, £1 1s. from a Member who desires to remain anonymous, and two donations of 10s. each from Mr. W. Blathwayt and Mr. Alois Kaindl.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

|   | PAGE |                                  | PAGE |
|---|------|----------------------------------|------|
| Case, - - - - -                               | 278  | Endowment Fund for Psychical Re- |      |
| Mr. Merrifield's Sitting with D. D. Home, 290 |      | search, - - - - -                | 292  |

### NOTICE.

The Hon. Secretary, Mr. J. G. Piddington, has now left England and will be away for about a year. During his absence all communications for the Hon. Secretary should be addressed to his colleague, the Hon. Everard Feilding, 5 John Street, Mayfair, London, W.

As Mr. Piddington is giving up his house, he requests that no letters after the present date should be addressed to 87 Sloane Street, London, S.W.

### *NOTICE OF MEETING.*

## A Private Meeting of the Society

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On FRIDAY, OCTOBER 21st, at 3.30 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“Some Cases Recently Received,”

WILL BE READ BY

THE HON. EVERARD FEILDING.

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

## CASE.

## L. 1139 Dream.

THE following case of apparent telepathy from an animal was first published in *The Times* for July 21st, 1904, from which we quote Mr. Rider Haggard's account of it:

DITCHINGHAM, *July 16th.*

Perhaps you will think with me that the following circumstances are worthy of record, if only for their scientific interest. It is principally because of this interest that, as such stories should not be told anonymously, after some hesitation I have made up my mind to publish them over my own name, although I am well aware that by so doing I may expose myself to a certain amount of ridicule and disbelief.

On the night of Saturday, July 9, I went to bed about 12.30, and suffered from what I took to be a nightmare. I was awakened by my wife's voice calling to me from her own bed upon the other side of the room. As I awoke, the nightmare itself, which had been long and vivid, faded from my brain. All I could remember of it was a sense of awful oppression and of desperate and terrified struggling for life such as the act of drowning would probably involve. But between the time that I heard my wife's voice and the time that my consciousness answered to it, or so it seemed to me, I had another dream. I dreamed that a black retriever dog, a most amiable and intelligent beast named Bob, which was the property of my eldest daughter, was lying on its side among brushwood, or rough growth of some sort, by water. My own personality in some mysterious way seemed to me to be arising from the body of the dog, which I knew quite surely to be Bob and no other, so much so that my head was against its head, which was lifted up at an unnatural angle. In my vision the dog was trying to speak to me in words, and, failing, transmitted to my mind in an undefined fashion the knowledge that it was dying. Then everything vanished, and I woke to hear my wife asking me why on earth I was making those horrible and weird noises. I replied that I had had a nightmare about a fearful struggle, and that I had dreamed that old Bob was in a dreadful way, and was trying to talk to me and to tell me about it. Finally, seeing that it was still quite dark, I asked what the time was. She said she did not know, and shortly afterwards I went to sleep again and was disturbed no more.

On the Sunday morning Mrs. Rider Haggard told the tale at

breakfast, and I repeated my story in a few words. This I need not do here, as the annexed statements set out what occurred quite clearly.

Thinking that the whole thing was nothing more than a disagreeable dream, I made no enquiries about the dog and never learned even that it was missing until that Sunday night, when my little girl, who was in the habit of feeding it, told me so. At breakfast time, I may add, nobody knew that it was gone, as it had been seen late on the previous evening. Then I remembered my dream, and the following day enquiries were set on foot.

To be brief, on the morning of Thursday, the 14th, my servant, Charles Bedingfield, and I discovered the body of the dog floating in the Waveney against a weir about a mile and a quarter away. The two certificates of the veterinary surgeon, Mr. Mullane, are enclosed herewith. They sufficiently describe its condition.

On Friday, the 15th, I was going into Bungay to offer a reward for the discovery of the persons who were supposed to have destroyed the dog in the fashion suggested in Mr. Mullane's first certificate, when at the level crossing on the Bungay road I was hailed by two platelayers, who are named respectively George Arterton and Harry Alger. These men informed me that the dog had been killed by a train, and took me on a trolly down to a certain open-work bridge which crosses the water between Ditchingham and Bungay, where they showed me evidences of its death. This is the sum of their evidence:

It appears that about 7 o'clock upon the Monday morning, very shortly after the first train had passed, in the course of his duties Harry Alger was on the bridge, where he found a dog's collar torn off and broken by the engine (since produced and positively identified as that worn by Bob), coagulated blood, and bits of flesh, of which remnants he cleaned the rails. On search also I personally found portions of black hair from the coat of a dog. On the Monday afternoon and subsequently his mate saw the body of the dog floating in the water beneath the bridge, whence it drifted down to the weir, it having risen with the natural expansion of gases, such as, in this hot weather, might be expected to occur within about 40 hours of death. It would seem that the animal must have been killed by an excursion train that left Ditchingham at 10.25 on Saturday night, returning empty from Harleston a little after 11. This was the last train which ran that night. No trains run on Sunday, and it is practically certain that it cannot have been killed on the

Monday morning, for then the blood would have been still fluid. Also men who were working around when the 6.30 train passed must have seen the dog on the line (they were questioned by Alger at the time and had seen nothing), and the engine-driver in broad daylight would also have witnessed and made a report of the accident, of which in a dark night he would probably know nothing. Further, if it was living, the dog would almost certainly have come home during Sunday, and its body would not have risen so quickly from the bottom of the river, or presented the appearance it did on Thursday morning. From traces left upon the piers of the bridge it appears that the animal was knocked or carried along some yards by the train and fell into the brink of the water where reeds grow. Here, if it were still living,—and, although the veterinary thinks that death was practically instantaneous, its life may perhaps have lingered for a few minutes,—it must have suffocated and sunk, undergoing, I imagine, much the same sensations as I did in my dream, and in very similar surroundings to those that I saw therein—namely, amongst a scrubby growth at the edge of water.

Both in a judicial and a private capacity I have been accustomed all my life to the investigation of evidence, and, if we may put aside our familiar friend “the long arm of coincidence,” which in this case would surely be strained to dislocation, I confess that that available upon this matter forces me to the following conclusions:

The dog Bob, between whom and myself there existed a mutual attachment, either at the moment of his death, if his existence can conceivably have been prolonged till after 1 in the morning, or, as seems more probable, about three hours after that event, did succeed in calling my attention to its actual or recent plight by placing whatever portion of my being is capable of receiving such impulses when enchained by sleep, into its own terrible position. That subsequently, as that chain of sleep was being broken by the voice of my wife calling me back to a normal condition of our human existence, with some last despairing effort, while that indefinable part of me was being slowly withdrawn from it (it will be remembered that in my dream I seemed to rise from the dog), it spoke to me, first trying to make use of my own tongue, and, failing therein, by some subtle means of communication whereof I have no knowledge telling me that it was dying, for I saw no blood or wounds which would suggest this to my mind.

I recognise, further, that, if its dissolution took place at the moment when I dreamt, this communication must have been a



form of that telepathy which is now very generally acknowledged to occur between human beings from time to time and under special circumstances, but which I have never heard of as occurring between a human being and one of the lower animals. If, on the other hand, that dissolution happened, as I believe, over three hours previously—what am I to say? Then it would seem that it must have been some non-bodily but surviving part of the life or of the spirit of the dog which, so soon as my deep sleep gave it an opportunity, reproduced those things in my mind, as they had already occurred, I presume, to advise me of the manner of its end or to bid me farewell.

There is a third possibility which I will quote, although the evidence seems to me to be overwhelmingly against it, and, for the reasons already given, it is inherently most improbable—namely, that the dog was really killed about half-past 6 on the Monday morning, in which case my dream was nothing but a shadow of its forthcoming fate.

Personally, however, I do not for a moment believe this to have been the case, especially as the veterinary's certificate states that the animal's body must have been "over three days" in the water at the time of its discovery.

On the remarkable issues opened up by this occurrence I cannot venture to speak further than to say that,—although it is dangerous to generalise from a particular instance, however striking and well supported by evidence, which is so rarely obtainable in such obscure cases,—it does seem to suggest that there is a more intimate ghostly connection between all members of the animal world, including man, than has hitherto been believed, at any rate by Western peoples; that they may be, in short, all of them different manifestations of some central, informing life, though inhabiting the universe in such various shapes. The matter, however, is one for the consideration of learned people who have made a study of these mysterious questions. I will only add that I ask you to publish the annexed documents with this letter, as they constitute the written testimony at present available to the accuracy of what I state. Further, I may say that I shall welcome any investigation by competent persons.

H. RIDER HAGGARD.

The veterinary surgeon who examined the body of the dog wrote to Mr. Rider Haggard as follows:

BUNGAY, *July 14th, 1904.*

DEAR SIR,—In pursuance of your instructions I have inspected the dog found in the water at the Falcon Bridge, Bungay.

It was in a very decomposed and tympanitic condition.

In answer to your inquiries,

(1) I believe it is your dog Bob, which I have frequently attended and which was at my house for one week under treatment.

(2) Cause of death.

Fracture of skull in three places, the skull being smashed almost to a pulp by some heavy, blunt instrument. The wounds are not caused by gun shot.

(3) The body must have been in the water over three days, and very probably the dog was killed on the night of July 9th (Saturday), after which it was missing.

Both forelegs were fractured just below the knees. I should say this was done by a large trap, probably an otter trap, as the injuries are too severe and high up the legs to be caused by a rabbit trap. It seems probable that the dog went to the water to drink and stood upon the table of the trap, his body being afterwards thrown into the river.

P. J. MULLANE, M.R.C.V.S.

Mr. Mullane wrote later:—

BUNGAY, *July 15th, 1904.*

To H. Rider Haggard, Esq.,—Having heard the story of the destruction of the dog "Bob" by a train on Saturday night, I am of opinion that his injuries are compatible with that method of death. The guard of the engine might have shattered his head and the wheels of the engine severed the bones of the fore legs.

P. J. MULLANE, M.R.C.V.S.

Mrs. Haggard wrote:—

DITCHINGHAM HOUSE, BUNGAY, *July 15th, 1904.*

On the night [of] July 9th I was awakened by most distressing sounds proceeding from my husband, resembling the moans of an animal, no distinct words. After listening for a few moments, I woke him up, whereupon he said that he had had a nightmare, in which he was engaged in some struggle connected with our retriever dog "Bob," and that "Bob" was trying to talk to him and explain that he wanted help. It was quite dark at the time, so I conclude it must have been about 2 a.m.

M. L. HAGGARD.

Miss Haggard wrote:—

*July 14th, 1904.*

On Sunday morning, July 10th, my father mentioned at the breakfast table that he had had a horrid nightmare about my black retriever dog "Bob."

He said that he dreamt the dog was dying in a wood and trying to make some communication to him. My mother corroborated this statement, saying he had made such a noise that he had even awakened her, and she aroused him as he seemed so disturbed.

Of course we all laughed at it at the time, for we did not know then that anything had happened to the dog, for I had seen him myself at 8 o'clock on the preceding evening.

ANGELA RIDER HAGGARD.

Miss L. R. Haggard wrote:—

*July 14th, 1904.*

On the evening of Sunday, July 10th, I, who am in the habit of feeding the dogs, told Daddy that "Bob" had not come to his breakfast or his supper that day, so I thought he must be lost.

Daddy had said at breakfast on Sunday that he had dreamt that "Bob" was dying in a wood, and that he, Daddy, was trying to extract something from "Bob," and that "Bob" was trying to speak.

LILIAS R. HAGGARD.

A lady relative who lives at Ditchingham House wrote:—

*July 14th, 1904.*

On Sunday morning at breakfast Louie [Mrs. Rider Haggard] said "Rider" [Mr. Rider Haggard] "had a nightmare last night, and made such noises that he woke me up, and I had to wake him."

When Rider came down we talked about his nightmare, and he said with a laugh, "Yes, it was old 'Bob,' he was being killed, and he was calling out to me to save him."

L. R. HILDYARD.

Mr. Haggard's secretary wrote:—

DITCHINGHAM HOUSE, *July 15th, 1904.*

At breakfast on Sunday, the 10th, Mrs. Haggard laughingly complained of having been disturbed in the night by the noise Mr. Haggard made in his sleep, so much so that she had been obliged to wake him up. Mr. Haggard explained that he had had a nightmare, in which he had been struggling violently, and also dreamt that he had been trying to understand something that the dog "Bob," who was dying, was saying to him.

IDA HECTOR.

The above letters were published in *The Times* with Mr. Rider Haggard's account. In reply to our request to be allowed to see the original documents, Mr. Haggard kindly lent them to us for comparison with the printed copies and also sent us the originals of three other statements relating to the case, which we print here.

(1) *From Mr. Mullane.*

BUNGAY, *July 15th*, 1904.

TO H. RIDER HAGGARD, ESQ.

DEAR SIR,—It is my opinion, from the condition of the dog's head, that he was killed instantaneously by a very violent blow over the skull.

P. J. MULLANE.

(2) *From H. Alger.*

I was at my business on the line between Bungay and Ditchingham at 7 o'clock on the morning of Monday, the 11th July, when only one train had passed about 6.30, and found the broken collar of a dog lying there, which I produce, and had to scrape off the dried blood and some bits of flesh from the line. I asked several people who were working about and were there when the 6.30 train passed, including Mr. Runnicles and Mr. Riches, if they had seen a dog on the bridge, as one had been killed there. They said that they had not.

If the engine-driver had seen a dog run over, he would have reported it. Under all the circumstances, I think that the dog must have been killed by the late excursion train on Saturday night which left Ditchingham for Harleston at 10.25. From the way in which the flesh was carried, it was evidently killed by a train going towards Bungay.<sup>1</sup>

The marks of blood upon the piles showed where the dog had fallen from the bridge into the reeds. These reeds grow in deepish water.

I did not myself see the dog in the water; my mate, Arterton, saw the body of the dog after it had risen to the surface.

It was I who cut the collar as you see it now. I did so that it might be sewn together and used again for some other dog.

[Signed] HARRY ALGER.

<sup>1</sup>The train that passes Ditchingham about 6.30 on Monday morning is also one that goes towards Bungay.—EDITOR.

(3) *From C. Beddingfield.*DITCHINGHAM, *July 14th*, 1904.

My master and I found the dog in the Waveney near the Falcon Bridge on the morning of July 14th. It is the retriever dog, Bob, which I have known ever since it has been at Ditchingham House.

[Signed] C. BEDINGFIELD,  
(Groom at Ditchingham House).

In reply to further questions as to the possibility of the dog having been killed on the Monday morning instead of Saturday night, Mr. Haggard wrote to us :

DITCHINGHAM HOUSE, NORFOLK,  
*July 23rd*, 1904.

I believe that I am right in saying that if the dog had been killed on the Monday morning, it certainly would not have floated by the Monday midday or afternoon when it was seen by Arterton.

No, I think the water is too deep for the body to have been seen lying at the bottom and been mistaken for a floating dog. Further, Harry Alger, when he found the traces of the accident, looked in the water on the Monday morning and could find no dog. It must therefore have risen to the surface between the Monday morning and Monday afternoon, as I believe it would naturally do, had it met its end on the Saturday night. In short, I am absolutely convinced that when I had my dream the dog had been dead for at least three hours. Further, this appears to be evident: the injuries to the dog's head were such that death must have been instantaneous; and even though life lingered in the tissues, as a doctor to whom I was talking this morning told me it might do for a little while, from the moment that engine struck the dog's head, it must have been utterly incapable of thought or volition as we understand it—that is, its brain was destroyed; it was physically *dead*. It seems to result therefore that in order to produce the long subsequent impressions upon myself, it must have been spiritually *alive*. In short, even supposing that I received those impressions at the moment of the death of the dog and stored them up for future use, or that those impressions were flying about in the air like a wheeling hawk waiting for an opportunity to settle on my head, they must still have been emitted by the personality of an animal that was already *dead*, doubly dead from *fatal* injury followed instantly by drowning.

I seem therefore to come to this conclusion. Either the whole



thing is a mere coincidence and just means nothing more than indigestion and a nightmare, or it was the spirit of the dog on its passage to its own place or into another form, that moved my spirit, thereby causing this revelation, for it seems to be nothing less. . . .

H. RIDER HAGGARD.

From an interview in *The Daily Chronicle* of July 22nd, 1904, to which Mr. Haggard referred us, saying that it was "fairly accurate," we extract the following:

Bob, although he belonged to my daughter, who bought him three years ago, was a great friend of mine, but I cannot say that my soul was bound up in him.

He was a very intelligent animal, and generally accompanied me in my walks about the farm, and almost invariably came to say good morning to me. He was rather rheumatic, as he was getting into years—seven perhaps—but that did not prevent him going after rabbits, generally in company with Bustle, my spaniel.

Another letter from Mr. Haggard appeared in *The Times* of August 9th, 1904, discussing the issues involved, and giving further details of the probable mode and circumstances of the dog's death, as follows:

. . . I am satisfied that the dog was destroyed about 10.27 on the night of July 9th. It had, I think, been rabbit-hunting or following some other canine attraction, and being hot and tired, lay down upon a sleeper of the open bridge above the cool water, and resting its head upon its paws, placed them on the rail, thus lifting them a few inches above the ground. This was its invariable custom when a turf edging or anything of the sort was available. Thus it went to sleep. But whether asleep or awake, the blow which it received from the wheel guard of the engine must, I presume, if it did not cause instant death, at any rate have utterly destroyed its mind-powers, unless dogs can think with some portion of their organism other than the brain, of which in this instance the case was utterly smashed. . . .

[As to the suggestion that the telepathic information may have come from a human being who witnessed the death of the dog:]

My answer is that no human being would have been wandering about on a dark night in a place so dangerous as an open timber-work railway bridge over a river. I am convinced that the only creature which can have seen the dog's death was another smaller dog which may or may not have been with it at the time. . . .

As to the question whether he had had any other experiences of the kind, and in regard to some of the peculiar psychological features of this case, Mr. Haggard writes to us later :

. . . I never remember any other telepathic dream. From time to time I have had uneasy dreads which have proved baseless, but the only tangible mysterious event which I can recall was a fore-knowledge of future sorrow, which some months later proved itself to be fearfully accurate.

. . . Was the nightmare or first dream the whole story of what happened? I am inclined to think so from what I remember of it and the animal noises that I made (see my wife's evidence). To what can be attributed the hallucination that I seemed to rise from the body of the dog? This was one of the most curious parts of the manifestation—like the separation of soul and body, as one might imagine it. Another curious point was the fashion in which, abandoning its attempt to talk (I thought because it was too slow) as I departed from it, the dog seemed to *flash* the intelligence of its dying state upon my mind. In an instant I knew all about it, —through the intelligence, not through the senses.

This case is one of very unusual interest from several points of view. It is, therefore, specially satisfactory to have it so well authenticated, and Mr. Rider Haggard deserves the gratitude of psychical researchers for having collected all the available evidence so promptly and completely, and put it at the disposal of the scientific world.

We have already published a few other cases of apparent telepathy from animals, *e.g.* one where a lady (Mrs. Bagot) staying at Mentone saw her dog running across the room at about the time when it was dying at her home in Norfolk (see *Proceedings*, Vol. XIV. p. 285), and another in which a lady and her husband were wakened by hearing her dog running about her bedroom when it was actually in a distant part of the house, and in danger of being accidentally strangled (see *Journal*, Vol. IV. p. 289). On the assumption that these were genuine instances of telepathy, the impulse, in both cases, might have originated in the mind of the person in charge of the dog ; whereas in Mr. Haggard's case, no human being seems to have been aware of the condition of the dog.

On the other hand, we have had several instances of telepathic hallucinations of animals which are clearly to be referred to the minds of human beings, *e.g.* when a gentleman sees a dog enter the room at the time that his daughter is reading a description of just such a dog (see *Journal*, Vol. VII. p. 243). It is obvious, indeed, that telepathic hallucinations, like dreams, may take the form of any animate or inanimate object, as we find both in experimental cases, and in crystal visions. Subjective hallucinations similarly may take any form, though it appears from the Report on the Census of Hallucinations (see *Proceedings*, Vol. X. pp. 43, 127) that hallucinations of animals are comparatively rare among persons in a normal state of health. (For instances of these, including a collective hallucination of a cat, see *op. cit.* pp. 127, 156, 305.) We find again that veridical hallucinations of living or dying persons occasionally include figures of animals (see, *e.g.* *Proceedings*, Vol. V. p. 469; *Journal*, Vol. VI. p. 129; *Phantasms of the Living*, Vol. II. p. 97). These seem to be mere adjuncts to the central telepathic element of the vision, and (as argued in *Phantasms of the Living*), are no doubt—like the clothes in which human apparitions generally appear to be clad—due to the working up of the percept by the action of the percipient's own mind.

In Mr. Haggard's and Mrs. Bagot's cases, on the other hand, the vision represented the animal alone, and if veridical at all, referred obviously to the animal itself. These two cases are, undoubtedly, analogous to the cases of apparitions of dying persons, of which we have so many well-authenticated examples; but as long as there are so few of the former type, they cannot be treated as of equal weight with the latter.

Several other interpretations besides that of a mental impulse from the supposed animal agent are possible. It might be supposed that the vision was not really telepathic, but clairvoyant,—that is due simply to the supernormal powers of the percipient. Cases are on record of distant events having been perceived in which no one known to the percipient was concerned, *e.g.* visions of accidents to trains or ships; but there is practically no evidence of clairvoyance of events unknown to any one.

In this case, Mr. Haggard lays stress on the fact that, as far as can be ascertained, no human being could have known of the condition of his dog at the time of his dream; and this certainly supports the theory of telepathy from the dog. It is noteworthy that there were many details in the vision, besides the central fact of the dog's death, which seemed to correspond closely to the actual events; while Mr. Haggard's description of his apparent absorption at the time in the personality of the dog affords a curious parallel to the "personations" and "dramatisations" of sensitives.

There is also very strong evidence that the dog had been dead for several hours before the dream; and Mr. Haggard argues that, if so, the telepathic impulse probably came from its surviving spirit. Considering, however, the enormous difficulties in the way of proving human survival, the evidence for which is far more abundant, this conclusion must be regarded as extremely dubious. In *Phantasms of the Living* a number of cases were published of apparitions seen a few hours after the death of the person represented; but as these seemed to form part of a natural group including apparitions seen a few hours before the death, and others more precisely coinciding with it, they were all treated as cases of the same central type, the essential feature in all being the death or approaching death of the agent. It was argued that when the apparition was seen shortly after the death, the telepathic impulse might well have been transmitted at the time of death and have remained latent in the percipient's mind until some appropriate moment of quiescence allowed it to emerge into his supraliminal consciousness. We find this latency occasionally in cases of experimental telepathy; it often happens that some trifling object perceived half consciously or sub-consciously in the day re-appears prominently in a dream at night; while in ordinary life there is always a certain interval, varying considerably in different cases, between the reception of a sense impression and its development into a fully blown mental perception. Taking all these facts into consideration, it has always been maintained in our Society's publications that evidence derived from apparitions seen shortly after death is quite insufficient to establish survival, and our readers are aware of how many difficulties arise even in the interpretation of cases of apparent



continued mental activity or telepathy from the dead at a considerable period after death. It must obviously be still more difficult to obtain satisfactory evidence in the case of animals. Again, if we admit the possibility of telepathy from animals, this opens the door to a still larger number of possible sources of telepathic information. Thus there may have been several other animals besides the little dog "Bustle" who knew of the fate of the retriever "Bob," and we cannot exclude the possibility of telepathy from them to Mr. Haggard.

No complete theory, in short, can be built up on any one case, however well-established. The only way of advancing our knowledge of the subject is for other witnesses to follow the example of Mr. Haggard in thoroughly sifting and completely recording immediately after their occurrence, all cases that fall within their own experience.

---

#### MR. MERRIFIELD'S SITTING WITH D. D. HOME.

IN the *Journal* for May, 1903, we printed an account by Mr. Merrifield of a sitting held with D. D. Home in 1855, the account having been written within a few weeks of the sitting.

Mr. Merrifield now sends us a further note on the sitting, which we gladly print, since, in an enquiry of this kind, it is desirable to spare no pains to arrive at the most accurate representation of the facts that is possible.

24 VERNON TERRACE,  
BRIGHTON, 17th July, 1904.

#### *Home's "Spirit-hand."*

My attention has been drawn to an article in the *Cornhill Magazine* of April last,—“Historical Mysteries. IV.: The strange case of Daniel Dunglas Home,” where Mr. Andrew Lang refers to the means I had of observation when I saw the “spirit-hand” produced by Home.

This has led me to make further research as to the amount of light available on the occasion, and I am now able to give precise information on the subject, and in a way that any one can verify for himself.



All I could say before as to date was that what I described happened in July, 1855. It was obvious that if I could learn on what day in that year the moon set not far from 10 o'clock at night, I could fix the date in July within a day or two, and then any one could find for himself how much light would have been available.

Through the kindness of a friend, to whom I mentioned this, and who has found and looked into an old diary, I learn that new moon occurred in July, 1855, on the 14th of that month. There was supper after the display of the "spirit-hand," and as we were not very late home that night, the setting of the moon which preceded the display could not have been long after ten o'clock. On referring to Whitaker's Almanack for 1904, I find that the day in July, 1855, on which the moon, then nearing her first quarter, must have set soon after ten o'clock was about the 18th July, certainly not later.

Referring to Whitaker again, it will be seen that there is no real night until after the 20th July; which means that until after that date a faint trace of daylight still lingers in the north at midnight. It follows that at and for some time after ten o'clock a fairly luminous sky would be seen through a window, especially if facing in a westerly or north-westerly direction, and an object such as the form of "a child's hand with a long wide sleeve attached to it" intervening between an observer and the window could well be discerned. (My recollection is that the window did face in that direction, and indeed had it been otherwise, and that no direct moonlight was coming into the room, it would hardly have seemed necessary to wait until the moon had set.)

Mr. Lang speaks of "such light as *filters* in when the moon has set on a clear night,"—an expression which seems to me not quite apposite to the situation in which I saw the object. My whole description referred to outline only; in my description as quoted by him I used no words but such as were applicable to this, "outline," "form," "long," "wide." If any one is not satisfied that the light under the circumstances stated was sufficient to see what I described, let him test it for himself. I have just done so, and there is no possible doubt about it. The light is ample for that purpose.

F. MERRIFIELD.

# ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

OUR readers will remember that this Fund was started towards the end of 1902 for the purpose of endowing a Research Scholarship in Psychical Science and assisting generally in the furtherance of the subject. The Council then decided that the sum of £8000 was the minimum required before the Scholarship could be founded, and at the end of 1903 the Fund amounted to about £6200.

A special effort is being made to raise another £1000 in the course of the present year; Mr. Morris Hudson having offered to give £50 at the end of the year if by that time other members shall have given or promised contributions amounting in all to that sum.

Including this offer, the following contributions to the Fund have been received or promised:

|                                     |   |   |      |    |          |
|-------------------------------------|---|---|------|----|----------|
| The Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P., | - | - | £100 | 0  | 0        |
| Professor W. F. Barrett, F.R.S.,    | - | - | 2    | 2  | 0        |
| Mr. W. Blathwayt,                   | - | - | 0    | 10 | 0        |
| Rev. W. S. Grignon,                 | - | - | 1    | 1  | 0        |
| Mr. Morris Hudson,                  | - | - | 50   | 0  | 0        |
| Mr. Alois Kaindl,                   | - | - | 0    | 10 | 0        |
| Mrs. F. W. H. Myers,                | - | - | 100  | 0  | 0        |
| "A Member,"                         | - | - | 1    | 1  | 0        |
| Mrs. L. W. Reynolds,                | - | - | 50   | 0  | 0        |
| Mr. Edward J. Thomson,              | - | - | 100  | 0  | 0        |
| Mrs. Wilkins,                       | - | - | 1    | 0  | 0        |
| The Hon. Percy Wyndham,             | - | - | 10   | 0  | 0        |
| The Hon. Mrs. R. Yorke Bevan,       | - | - | 2    | 2  | 0        |
|                                     |   |   |      |    | <hr/>    |
|                                     |   |   |      |    | £418 6 0 |
|                                     |   |   |      |    | <hr/>    |

Contributions should be sent to the Hon. Treasurer of the Fund,

THE HON. EVERARD FEILDING,

5 John Street,

Mayfair.

London, W.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

| CONTENTS.   |      |
|---|------|
|   | PAGE |
| New Members and Associates, - - -                             | 294  |
| Meeting of the Council, - - -                                 | 296  |
| Private Meeting for Members and Associates, - - - - -         | 296  |
| Obituary: Sir Augustus K. Stephenson, K.C., K.C.B., - - - - - | 298  |
| An Account of the Indian Rope-Climbing Trick, - - - - -       | 299  |
| Notice, - - - - -   | 308  |

---

**NOTICE.**

The Hon. Secretary, Mr. J. G. Piddington, has now left England and will be away for about a year. During his absence all communications for the Hon. Secretary should be addressed to his colleague, the Hon. Everard Feilding, 13 Hertford Street, London, W.

As Mr. Piddington is giving up his house, he requests that no letters after the present date should be addressed to 87 Sloane Street, London, S.W.

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

A Private Meeting of the Society

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

On MONDAY, DECEMBER 5th, at 4 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ON

“Various Spiritualistic Phenomena witnessed  
by the Author,”

WILL BE READ BY

LIEUT.-COLONEL G. L. LE M. TAYLOR.

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

---

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

---

- ALLEN, WILLIAM, M.B., C.M., 48 Kersland Street, Hillhead, Glasgow, N.B.
- BLACKBURN, F. E., Hazel Hall, Gomshall, Surrey.
- Clapp, James**, 28 Avenue Villas, Cricklewood, London, N.W.
- CONNELL, J. HARVEY, 110 Front Street, New York City, U.S.A.
- Cole, Arthur**, West Dene, Streatham, London, S.W.
- COOPER, REV. F. W., Prestwich Rectory, Manchester.
- Fergusson, Miss E. Maude**, 198 Eglinton Road, Shooters Hill, London, S.E.
- GRIFFITH-JONES, REV. E., B.A., The Parsonage, Rowfant Road, Tooting, London, S.W.
- HARVEY, MRS. P. E., 85 Isabella Street, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.
- KNOLLER, RICHARD, I. Hegelgasse 7, Vienna.
- LAMB, MISS R. G., 9 Lichfield Gardens, Richmond, Surrey.
- Lee, W. T.**, 2 Stacey Road, Cardiff.
- Lees, R. J.**, Engelberg, Torrs Park, Ilfracombe.
- LEITH, MISS E. S., 27 Bramham Gardens, London, S.W.
- LILIENTHAL, JOSEPH L., c/o The Anglo-Californian Bank, Ltd., San Francisco, Cal., U.S.A.
- Lowrey, Mrs. Frank**, Green Park Club, 10 Grafton St., London, W.
- MACDONALD, MRS. ALISTER, 40a Victoria Street, London, S.W.
- Mander, Geoffrey le Mesurier, B.A.**, Wightwick Manor, Wolverhampton.
- MATTIESEN, EMIL, Ph.D., 19 Fitzwilliam Street, Cambridge.
- MAXWELL, CAPTAIN R., Elsford, Shirburn Road, Torquay.
- PATEL, F. J., L.R.C.P., 10 Church Gate Street, Bombay.
- PATTESON, MISS MARGARET, 41 Jeffreys Road, Clapham, London, S.W.
- QUIN, THE LADY EMILY WYNDHAM, 12 William Street, Lowndes Square, London, S.W.
- PRINCE, CAPTAIN C. STUART, c/o Messrs. Grindlay & Co., 54 Parliament Street, London, S.W.
- RANSOM, FRANCIS, Chilterns, Hitchin.
- ROY, GUNGA N., Dacca, Bengal, India.
- SCHWARZ, DR. F. D., Hechtengasse 3, Vienna IV., Austria.
- Spencer, P. Paterson**, Bridgetown, Barbadoes, W.I.
- Sturdy, Edward T.**, 6 St. John's Wood Park, London, N.W.

TAYLOR, MISS ELLEN, 11 Fitzherbert Terrace, Wellington, New Zealand.

**Whetham, W. C. D., F.R.S.**, Upwater Lodge, Cambridge.

**Young, Sir William L., Bart.**, 35 Lower Seymour Street, Portman Square, London, W.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

ADAMOWSKA, MADAME S., 163 Walnut Street, Brooklyn, Mass., U.S.A.

BENTLEY, CYRUS, 215 Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

CLARKE, A. H., Room 27, St. Nicholas Building, Pittsburgh, Pa., U.S.A.

CLARKE, MRS. M. L., 150 Wellington Street, W., Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

COLEMAN, DR. H. L., Box 29, Farragut, Iowa, U.S.A.

COX, J. CROMWELL, 181 Waller Street, Ottawa, Canada.

DERBY, DR. HASKETT, 182 Marlborough Street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

ELINORE, MISS KATE, c/o Elinore Sisters, 402 Sackett Street, Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.

HARMAN, J. M., Millville, Pa., U.S.A.

HEATH, MRS. C. P., 348 Marlborough Street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

HESS, DAVID, Brook, Ind., U.S.A.

HOFFMAN, DR. J. C., 46 Van Buren Street, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

LEE, BLEWETT, 1700 Prairie Avenue, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

MADDEN, W. J., 220 Garfield Place, Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.

MASON, AMASA, 1 West 131st Street, New York City, U.S.A.

MASON, MRS. R. OSGOOD, 33 West 69th Street, New York City, U.S.A.

MCGEHEE, L. P., Chapel Hill, N.C., U.S.A.

MONTALVO, MADAME DE, c/o Miss Snyder, Lakewood, N.J., U.S.A.

MORGENTHAU, M. L., 206 West 79th Street, New York City, U.S.A.

PARSONS, MRS. FRANK N., Franklin, N.H., U.S.A.

PATTISON, MRS. E. E., 2928 Kenmore Avenue, No. Edgewater, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

POST, MRS. W., Buckhannon, W., Va., U.S.A.

**Pray, E. E.**, 447 West 7th Street, Plainfield, N.J., U.S.A.

PRESTON, DR. E. G., Waterville, Wash., U.S.A.

REECE, MRS. M. S., Rock Ledge, West Manchester, Mass., U.S.A.

REYBURN, AMEDEE, V., JR., 13 Hortense Place, St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.

ROE, A. N., The Pines House, Branchville, N.J., U.S.A.

SPRAGUE, E. W., 618 Newland Avenue, Jamestown, N.Y., U.S.A.

TRIMBLE, R. T., M.D., New Vienna, Ohio, U.S.A.

TYLER, MISS AMELIA, Patent Office, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

WOODING, DR. B. F., 9 & 10 Brown Palace, Denver, Colo., U.S.A.



## COUNCIL MEETING.

The 68th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Friday, October 21st, at 5 p.m.; the President, Professor Barrett, in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. E. N. Bennett, Sir William Crookes, the Hon. E. Feilding, Mr. F. N. Hales, Sir Lawrence Jones, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mrs. Sidgwick, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Lt.-Col. Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey, Mrs. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

The President referred to the great loss which the Council and the Society had suffered through the death of Sir A. K. Stephenson, and a vote of condolence with his family was passed.

Eleven new Members and twenty-one new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member and thirty new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly accounts for June, and July to September were presented and taken as read.

An *ad interim* report by the Secretary of recent experiments and cases in progress was read.

---

PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

The ninth of the series of Private Meetings for Members and Associates only was held in the large hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, October 21st, at 3.30 p.m.; the President, Professor Barrett, in the chair.

THE PRESIDENT announced the receipt of a contribution of £10 to the Endowment Fund from Miss Zula M. Woodhull.

THE HON. EVERARD FEILDING read some notes on certain cases recently received. The first of these was a series of experiments in automatic writing, carried out by Mrs. Verrall and Mrs. Bradgate at the suggestion of Mr. Baggally, of which it is hoped that a full report will appear later. Mrs. Verrall and Mrs.

Bradgate arranged to sit on the same day and at the same hour, once a week, to try for automatic writing, each in her own house,—Mrs. Verrall at Cambridge and Mrs. Bradgate in London,—the object being to try whether any correspondences beyond what could be attributed to chance, or any indication of an intelligence external to the minds of the two automatists, would appear in their writings. Eleven sittings were held. Much of the writing, as always happens, was non-evidential, but the cumulative effect of repeated instances in which Mrs. Bradgate's script gave correct statements as to what Mrs. Verrall or members of her family were doing or thinking about at the time, or as to some trivial detail in her immediate surroundings, suggested some kind of telepathic communication between the minds of the writers. On one occasion, Mrs. Verrall had written a Greek phrase which immediately and inevitably suggested to her Plato's "Auto agathon" (though she did not write these words) while on the same occasion the name "Agatha" had appeared in a detached manner in Mrs. Bradgate's script. This might possibly be held to indicate that some external intelligence was acting simultaneously on the minds of the two writers.

A short discussion followed the reading of this case.

SIR OLIVER LODGE said that he considered the experiments to be of great interest and value. In commenting on the more important coincidences—or, as he thought they should rather be termed, concordances or correspondences—he said that the "Agatha" incident seemed to him a remarkable one. Mrs. Verrall having obtained a Greek line which suggested "Agathon" to her, and Mrs. Bradgate, at a sitting held contemporaneously, having obtained the name "Agatha," it would be interesting to know which of the two writers had got the idea first.

MRS. VERRALL explained that it was only on reading through her script, after she had finished it, but before she knew anything of what Mrs. Bradgate had written, that the idea of the "Auto agathon" came to her. The incident therefore could not be explained as a telepathic transmission of what was consciously in her mind at the time of the sitting, during which she was not conscious even of what she was writing; but it must of course be assumed that her subliminal con-

sciousness was aware, at least, of the Greek phrase she wrote, and possibly also had already associated with it the idea of the "Auto agathon."

In answer to other questions, Mrs. Verrall explained further that the statements counted as correct in Mrs. Bradgate's script referred to contemporary incidents, not to things that had happened at any remote date, so that the probability of their being correct by chance was much lessened. The communications did not purport to come from any particular "communicator."

MR. FEILDING then proceeded to give accounts (1) of a "haunted house," in which several apparitions were seen by many different witnesses; (2) of some hypnotic experiments of his own with a boy who was an apprentice in the merchant service. This boy, whom he called Jack Royston, was accustomed to go into trances, during which he was "controlled" by what purported to be the spirits of various eminent artists. Under the supposed influence of these controls, he used to sketch, blindfolded, outlines and designs for pictures, some of which had been worked up into finished pictures by an artist friend of his. The artist himself worked in a semi-automatic manner, by the direction of the boy's "controls," and often did not know what was intended to be represented by many of the details in the pictures till they were explained to him afterwards.

Two of the pictures thus produced were exhibited at the end of the meeting. They are for sale, and are now to be seen in the rooms of the Society.

---

#### OBITUARY.

SIR AUGUSTUS K. STEPHENSON, K.C., K.C.B.

THE Society has sustained a severe loss in the recent death of one of its most distinguished and generous supporters. Sir Augustus Keppel Stephenson, K.C., K.C.B., who for many years has taken an active interest in our work, and diligently co-operated therein, enjoyed a long and distinguished legal career. Born in 1827, he was a graduate of Caius College, Cambridge, in 1849; and became a student at Lincoln's Inn in 1846, at the unusually early age of 19 years. With a prudence not always regarded in recent times, however, he did not hurry

into forensic practice, and it was six years later before he was called to the Bar. He attained to considerable practice, particularly in commercial and criminal cases, and so far commended himself to the notice of the Government of the day as to receive, in 1875, the appointment of Solicitor to the Treasury. He had already been for some years Recorder of Bedford. From 1884 to 1894 he was the director of public prosecutions, receiving the distinction of Queen's Counsel in 1890, and that of K.C.B. in 1885. Of acute intellect, and the most genial of manners, Sir Augustus endeared himself to all who were privileged with his acquaintance. He frequently championed in the press the cause of Psychical Research, and one of his latest business transactions was to make a special contribution to our funds. We are the poorer, intellectually and financially, by his decease, but the Council will always hold in grateful remembrance the pleasure and the assistance which it has received from his labours. He rightly appreciated the primary importance, in the present stage of our investigations, of a ceaseless accumulation and sifting of facts, and his critical acumen in the estimation of their relative value was always helpful and welcome. He joined the Society as a Member in 1892, and for the last nine years has been an active member of the Council.

H. ARTHUR SMITH.

---

#### AN ACCOUNT OF THE INDIAN ROPE-CLIMBING TRICK.

THE Indian rope-climbing trick is one that is often referred to, but of which first-hand accounts seem to be extremely rare,—perhaps because the trick itself is very rarely practised, so that it has been doubted whether it is ever performed at all. Dr. Hodgson writes (*Journal*, Vol. V. p. 85) that the story is, in one form or another, very old, and that when he was in India he made many enquiries about it, but “failed to meet any person who had witnessed anything that might have served as a foundation for the story.” Again, he states in his article on *Indian Magic and the Testimony of Conjurers* (*Proceedings*, Vol. IX. p. 363): “The performances of all the jugglers whom I saw were unquestionably conjuring tricks,



and I sought in vain for an eye-witness, European or native, of the famous rope-exploit of which we have heard so much in travellers' tales. About three years ago a story spread that this supposed trick was explicable by 'hypnotism.' It was alleged that certain travellers had proved this by means of a kodak. The kodak showed no such scenes,—rope taut as though fixed to an inevitable point in the air, disappearing boy, man following with a knife,—bloody limbs and trunk, and head falling,—reintegration of the boy's organism, etc. This story turned out, by the confession of its author, to be a 'yarn,' as was obvious to myself when it first appeared,—not only from the indications of the drawings given with the story, but because the famous 'mango' or tree-growing trick was explained in the same way, viz., by hypnotic suggestion; whereas I was well aware that the latter was a simple conjuring trick, every detail of which was known to me."

We were informed, however, a short time ago by one of our members, Mr. F. W. Hayes, that he knew a gentleman who had witnessed the rope trick, and would be willing to give us an account of it. Mr. Baggally therefore called on him and obtained from him the following statement:

*March 19th, 1904.*

I, Sebastian Thomas Burchett, of No. 31 Westcroft Square, Ravenscourt Park, witnessed the Indian rope-climbing trick at Umballa in 1900 or 1901. I do not recollect the exact date.

A crowd of natives witnessed it at the same time. There were also present many English soldiers belonging to the 4th Royal Irish Dragoons, the Somerset Light Infantry, and the 2nd West Surreys.

I cannot give the names of any European witnesses who were present on this occasion. Corporal Bidie, of the 4th Royal Irish Dragoons, D Squadron, now stationed at Muttra, Bengal Presidency, informed me that he had witnessed the same kind of performance, but whether with the same conjurer I do not know.

I could not say at what time the performance took place. If I remember rightly it was in the morning, at about 11 o'clock. The day was a fine one.

A few minor tricks, with birds and a cage, were done by the conjurer before he performed the rope-climbing trick. The audi-



ence stood in a circle round an open space, in the centre of which the conjurer stood. There were no trees near.

The rope was in a coil on the ground. The conjurer took one end and raised it hand over hand; it appeared to ascend to a height of about 15 to 20 feet.

The raised portion of the rope remained erect, while the other portion lay in a coil on the ground. The conjurer then got hold of a small boy, and said something to him in Hindustani. The boy then began to climb the rope, hand over hand, with legs twisted round the rope in the ordinary way of climbing. When he got to the top the boy disappeared, but I could not tell the exact moment of disappearance. One seemed to be gradually aware that he had disappeared, but not able to fix the exact moment of disappearance. The conjurer then commenced to harangue the crowd and to ask where the boy was. The boy then appeared in the open space, but I do not remember whether he descended the rope or came from the outside of the crowd.

After the performance I spoke to several soldiers of the 4th Royal Irish Dragoon Guards, who told me that they had witnessed the disappearance of the boy.

(Signed) SEBASTIAN THOMAS BURCHETT.

Witness, W. W. BAGGALLY.

The above statement was signed in my presence by Mr. S. T. Burchett, in the house of Mr. F. W. Hayes, No. 12 Westcroft Square. The latter gentleman being present at the same time.

Mr. S. T. Burchett is a gentleman about 24 years of age. He gave me the impression of being absolutely truthful. As this is one of those rare cases of an Englishman who has personally witnessed the Indian rope-climbing trick, it is to be regretted that he was unable to give the names of other Europeans who witnessed this performance at the same time.

W. W. BAGGALLY.

Mr. Hayes then wrote to Mr. Baggally:

12 WESTCROFT SQUARE, W., *March 20, 1904.*

After our conversation with Mr. Burchett last night, I made a fresh search for my rough notes of the account he gave me (immediately after his arrival in London from India) of the rope-climbing performance he had witnessed, and to-day I found them.

As I mislaid these notes before I could make a clean copy, and

as Mr. Burchett was not easily available to get his account again, I had no opportunity of getting a signed account, and therefore send you an exact copy of my rough notes of his statement, which I am quite positive represent what was at the time a vivid, precise, and unhesitating recollection of his experience a few weeks previously.

F. W. HAYES.

The following was the account enclosed in Mr. Hayes's letter. It was afterwards submitted to Mr. Burchett, and signed by him as correct:

12 WESTCROFT SQUARE, W.,  
*Mar. 20th, 1904.*

Copy of statement taken down verbatim from Mr. S. T. Burchett, Jan. 7, 1902, by me, F. W. Hayes.

"About 11 a.m. one hot morning in the first week of November, 1901, while I was at Umballa, a native conjurer [came] to the camp, accompanied by a boy, and offered to give a performance. The man carried a bag containing a few small articles used in his feats, and the boy bore on his head a basket. After saying he would commence with the rope trick, the man took up his station with the boy in the open ground before the bungalow. About 30 Europeans, including myself, stood round him, forming a complete circle not more than 4 yards in diameter. About 30 natives stood outside to look on.

"The conjurer took from his basket a rope about an inch thick, and probably 8 yards long, which he coiled on the ground. From his bag he produced a monkey's skull, painted red, and held it out in his right hand, while he addressed to it the words [in Hindostanee, omitted to be taken down]. This form of conjuration was repeated with every succeeding trick. He then squatted down on his heels, took hold of the end of the rope, and holding it upright, passed it upwards with a hand-under-hand movement as if he were lifting a straight rod out of the earth.

"The rope went up in the air rigidly until the end was about 20 feet from the ground. The conjuror now stopped, said another charm, and stood up, leaving the rope in the air, and the unused portion still coiled on the ground. He then held his hand just over the boy's head, and signed to him to climb the rope, which he did, hand-over-hand. I have no recollection of whether he used feet or not.

"About a foot from the top of the rope the boy stopped, and a second or two afterwards vanished absolutely. The man called out, and we heard the boy's voice replying from up in the air. Then, just as suddenly as he had disappeared, the boy became visible again, and climbed down to the ground. The rope sank after him, and we examined it again.

"From what was said amongst the European spectators while this performance was going on, and from what transpired in subsequent discussions, I am satisfied that all of us saw the same things occur, and saw them at the same respective stages.

"SEBASTIAN T. BURCHETT."

Mr. Baggally then sent the following questions to Mr. Burchett:

- (1) How was the boy dressed when he climbed the rope?
- (2) Did the boy proceed to undress when he got to the top?
- (3) Did he throw his clothes down?
- (4) Did the conjurer throw anything up into the air when the boy was at the top?
- (5) Did the conjurer light a fire and make a smoke?

Mr. Burchett replied as follows:

*March 27th, 1904.*

(1) The boy was dressed, as far as I remember, with just a loose cloth round the middle; the cloth is just wrapped round, then passed between the legs, and tucked in [at] the waist.

(2) Not in this instance, though the undressing is a usual detail of the performance.

(3) No.

(4) No.

(5) No fire or smoke.

I understand from other people who have witnessed the trick in various places, that sometimes the juggler himself climbs up the rope after the boy, and also disappears. Then the limbs of the boy are thrown down one by one; first, a leg, then an arm, and so on. This variation I have never seen myself, so cannot vouch for it.

With regard to any further details I cannot bring any to mind.

I saw Mr. Hayes last night, and he read over to me my original statement, taken down almost immediately after my arrival in England, which was Dec. 23rd, 1901. The date on which Mr. Hayes interviewed [me] was Jan. 7th, 1902.

There is, I see, a discrepancy in the two narratives with regard to one detail, *i.e.* the reappearance of the boy. I have evidently got the details, or at least that particular one, somewhat mixed up with the basket trick, which I witnessed twice.

I therefore take this opportunity of stating that the boy reappeared and descended, the rope appearing to come down with him.

Mr. Hayes' narrative is a very good one, and I am prepared to sign it.

S. T. BURCHETT.

In spite of the evident care taken to report the incident correctly, it will be observed that there are several discrepancies between Mr. Burchett's earlier and his later accounts, the principal ones being the following:

(1) The first (*i.e.* earlier) account states that the conjurer came to the camp, accompanied by a boy: the second, that after doing some preliminary tricks, he "got hold of a small boy," as if the boy had no previous connection with him.

(2) In the first account, the conjurer began with the rope trick; in the second he did "a few minor tricks" first.

(3) In the first account the boy went up the rope hand over hand, and, says Mr. Burchett, "I have no recollection of whether he used feet or not." In the second account he says, "The boy then began to climb the rope hand over hand, with legs twisted round the rope in the ordinary way of climbing."

(4) In the first account, after the boy had disappeared, "the man called out, and we heard the boy replying from up in the air." In the second account this incident is omitted altogether.

(5) The first account says, "Just as suddenly as he had disappeared the boy became visible again, and climbed down to the ground. The rope sank after him." The second account says, "The boy then appeared in the open space, but I do not remember whether he descended the rope, or came from the outside of the crowd."

The comparison illustrates once more the unreliability of memory with regard to such incidents as these. It is true that the first account is considerably more detailed than the second, and the narrative has lost rather than gained in its remarkable features by lapse of time; the most important

detail which has been added in the second version relating to the action of the boy's legs in climbing. Forgetfulness however, quite as much as the mythopœic tendency, may result in misleading impressions.

We cannot tell whether the things forgotten at the later stage in this case—viz., that the boy came with the conjurer, and that they heard his voice replying from up in the air,—have or have not any bearing on the explanation of the mystery, as we do not know how the trick was performed; but it is obvious that one of the main obstacles to explanation is the great difficulty of getting a really complete and accurate account of what happened.

The trick as described seems on the face of it to contain two principal elements; (*a*) the rope standing upright in the air, and becoming sufficiently rigid to support the weight of the boy as he climbed up; (*b*) the disappearance of the boy.

With regard to (*a*), it is perhaps not inconceivable that a trick rope might be constructed, with a jointed core of some rigid material, so arranged that the joints would become rigid when placed in a particular position; but this is, of course, a mere hypothesis.

With regard to (*b*), it is difficult to explain the disappearance of the boy as anything but a negative hallucination, similar to those that can be imposed on susceptible hypnotic subjects, when a person or object is made to appear invisible to them. Slight and momentary occurrences of this kind are not uncommon in ordinary life; *e.g.* it has probably happened to most of us to be unable to find some object that we wish to use and then to re-discover it under our eyes in the precise place where we have been looking for it. What seems to happen in such cases is not a momentary distraction of attention from the object, but a momentary incapacity to interpret the sense impressions derived from it. In the case of the negative hallucinations of hypnotic subjects, this incapacity is imposed on them deliberately by the verbal suggestion of the hypnotist, and there is of course no difficulty in imposing it on several subjects at once.

In the case of the rope trick, it would be absurd to suppose that the spectators were hypnotised, and though there is plenty of evidence for the production by suggestion alone, without



hypnosis, of many of the effects that can be produced by hypnotism—curative and other—there is not much evidence for the production by this means of negative hallucinations.

It is, however, an important part of the equipment of the ordinary conjurer to be able to guide the perceptions of the spectators, so that they see certain things and not others, according to what he wishes. And it is not impossible that oriental conjurers have attained to a much greater skill in this way than Europeans; though it must again be remembered that this is only a hypothesis.

To illustrate it, we print here a letter addressed to Mr. E. Gurney in 1887 by a Japanese gentleman, who was then resident at Oxford. The letter is as follows:

DEAR SIR,

*July 14th, 1887.*

In reply to your letter, I venture to relate the following account of a scene which I witnessed when I was in my own country last:

It was many years ago, when I was residing at Osaka, that I was invited to attend a certain juggling-trick entertainment at a relative's. The performer who was engaged on that occasion was said to be one of the best jugglers in the empire. He had then ceased to perform in public, but occasionally came to private houses as a favour. There were about twenty present, who were either our relations or intimate friends of ours. The juggler, after performing many wonderful tricks, called upon us to observe attentively all the people in the room, and where they were sitting. Then he said, "I am about to produce a certain disappearance. But before I can fulfil this intention I must ask you to observe a few rules which I now venture to mention: Firstly, no one must move from his seat while this performance lasts; secondly, you are not to converse or communicate with your neighbour, or, in other words, you are not to utter a single word; and lastly, you must not touch your neighbour." We of course agreed to his proposal. Then he sat opposite to us with his eyes closed, pretending to sleep. There ensued a perfect silence, during which even the dropping of a pin might be heard all over the room. We, many of us, naturally thought that he was going to disappear, so we watched him closely. But to our disappointment, he was still on his seat, when at last he opened his eyes drowsily. He then looked round the audience with a disappointed expression, and sighed; but not a word was

uttered. Every one in the room looked terrified and awestruck, while the performer glared at us with his wild eyes in a way which made us almost shiver. Suddenly the silence was broken: "I understand not," exclaimed the juggler, "why you cannot keep your promise. I asked you to remain in your seats while this performance was going on! What do I see now? Many seats are empty!" The audience, who had hitherto been watching the performer, at once turned their attention to themselves, not imagining that any one had left the room. Strange indeed! There were many empty seats which had been occupied a minute before. Could this mystery be performed by this fellow-mortal? Was it a mesmeric glamour thrown over our minds and senses? But where had they gone to? An explanation is impossible. We sat there watching those empty seats with utter amazement. Then followed another dead silence; whereupon the juggler stood up and spoke as follows: "Ladies and gentlemen, I think this perhaps is the trick I intended to show you. You have tried hard to keep your promises, but you are overpowered by me." After a few minutes' pause, he requested us to shut our eyes for a second or two, in order, he said, that the lost or disappeared souls might return without hesitation. To this we also agreed, and when his signal was given we found all the seats were filled again as before. We enquired of those who had disappeared, or seemed to be not there, asking where they had gone, and when they had returned. They answered that they had been there all the time, and had themselves seen the empty seats of others. And this was confirmed by those who had been sitting next to the persons who had disappeared. Thus everybody in the room saw different persons disappear. . . .

ISNÉTA MORI.

With regard to the writer of this letter, Mr. E. N. Bennett writes to us:

HERTFORD COLLEGE, OXFORD,  
*October 3rd, 1904.*

. . . [This is what I have] discovered from the proprietor of the "Old Parsonage," Banbury Road, Oxford, as to the Japanese Isnéta Mori. [He] was there, as you say, in 1887, and was then a young man of, say, 21, so that "many years ago," "when I was in my own country" would bring one back to a very early age—at least early for first class evidential powers! As far as I can learn, he was a young man of pleasant address and was regarded as thoroughly

honest and straightforward. The proprietor informs me that he subsequently heard on fairly good authority that Isnéta Mori had met with a violent death—he used the word “assassinated.” That is practically all I have gathered as to this Japanese who was in Oxford for about one year only.

With regard to the age of the narrator at the time he witnessed the performance, it would seem from the context that the phrase “many years ago” is used loosely and probably does not mean more than a few years ago,—especially in conjunction with the preceding words “when I was in my own country last.” If he had been a child at the time, he would probably have mentioned it; but it does not seem possible now to obtain any further confirmation of the story, so that we can only print it as it stands.

---

#### NOTICE.

AN Associate of the Society, Mr. F. M. Govett, asks us to state that he has for disposal a copy of Dr. Dee’s book, “A True and Faithful Relation of what passed for many Yeers between Dr. John Dee (A Mathematician of Great Fame in Q. Eliz. and King James their Reignes) and some Spirits: With a Preface by Meric Casaubon, D.D.” (London, 1659, folio, calf.) For further particulars and price, apply to F. M. Govett, Esq., Chalet Ketterer, Clarens, Vaud, Switzerland.

We are also asked to say that a lady has for sale a second-hand set of *Proceedings*, Vols. I. to XVII., bound; together with several years of the *Journal*, unbound. Application for any or all of these should be made to Miss J. Clark, 17 Hornsey Rise Gardens, London, N.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

CONTENTS.

|                                   | PAGE  |        | PAGE  |
|-----------------------------------|-------|--------|-------|
| A Case of Automatic Intelligence. | By    | Cases, | - 315 |
| Sir Oliver Lodge,                 | - 309 |        |       |

---

NOTICE.

The Hon. Secretary, Mr. J. G. Piddington, has now left England and will be away for about a year. During his absence all communications for the Hon. Secretary should be addressed to his colleague, the Hon. Everard Feilding, 13 Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, W.

As Mr. Piddington is giving up his house, he requests that no letters after the present date should be addressed to 87 Sloane Street, London, S.W.

---

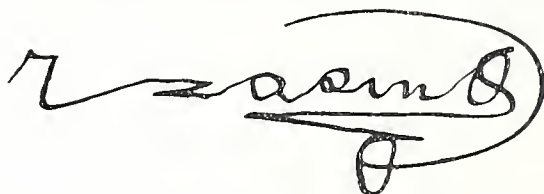
A CASE OF AUTOMATIC INTELLIGENCE.

BY SIR OLIVER LODGE.

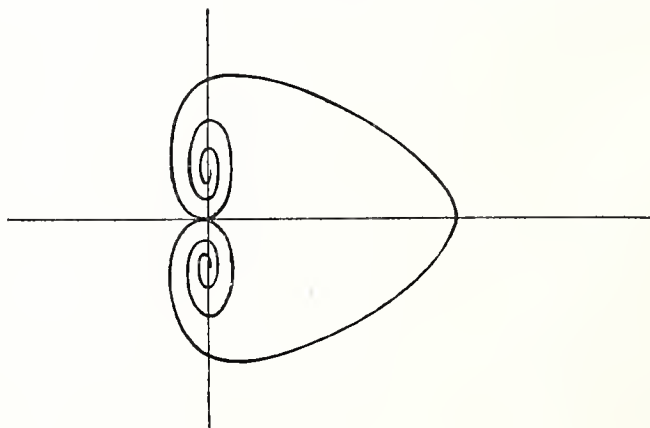
THE following is an interesting case of subliminal or automatic intelligence apparently greater than the normal intelligence of the sitter at the time. One of its features of interest is that the witness is exceptionally competent. The account was handed to me at a recent meeting of the Society by the Rev. William Roberts, of 76 Kensington Gardens Square, and it was written by an old student of my own at Bedford College in the seventies—one of the ablest students there—Miss C. M. Pole, daughter of the late Dr. Pole, F.R.S., the well-known Engineer, Musician, and authority on Whist. Miss Pole is now Mrs. Garrett Smith, living at Magdeburg, and writes as follows :—

In the early part of 1885 I was staying at — in the house of Mrs. Q., and I and her daughter, Miss Q., B.A. Lond., used to amuse ourselves in writing with a Planchette. We had several Planchettes (I think four), but we could only get response from one of them, which belonged to Miss Q. In the house with us were some eight or nine others, . . . but for no other pair would the Planchette act. The same one had formerly given good results with Miss Q. and another friend, but I have never written with a Planchette before or since. We got all sorts of nonsense out of it, sometimes long doggerel rhymes with several verses. Sometimes

we asked for prophecies, but I do not remember ever getting one which came true, and my impression is that generally when we asked for a prophecy the thing went off in a straight line—running off the table if we did not take our hands off. It often did this, refusing to write at all, and towards the end of my stay there I believe it was always so; we could get no answer from it. I believe we often asked Planchette who the guiding spirit was; but I only once remember getting a definite connected answer. Then it wrote that his name was "Jim," and that he had been a Senior Wrangler. After other questions we asked it to write the equation to its own curve [in other words, to express mathematically the outline of the heart-shaped board]. Planchette wrote something like this quite distinctly—



(The curl backwards always denoted that the answer was finished.) We repeated the question several times, but each time the answer was the same, sometimes more, sometimes less distinct. We interpreted it as  $r = \frac{a \sin \theta}{\theta}$ . Miss Q. had never done any work in Polar co-ordinates at all and did not know how to use them. I had about a year previously done some elementary work with them when working for the B.Sc. Exam., London University, and I knew just enough to be able to draw the curve represented by the equation. In my first try I made a mistake and believed the curve to be quite a different one, but afterwards I drew the following, a double never-ending spiral :





We checked our result by taking the equation to the Mathematical Master at the Boys' College, who drew the same curve for us, but we did not tell him where we got the equation from. I cannot say whether the Planchette we used was really exactly the shape of the outside curve; I should rather fancy that with the heart shape the resemblance ended. I am *quite sure* that I had never seen the curve before, and therefore the production of the equation could not have been an act of unconscious memory on my part. Also I most certainly did not know enough mathematics to know how to form an equation which would represent such a curve, or to know even of what type the equation must be. But I had come across such equations and drawn the curves represented by them—for instance, afterwards I found in my note-book the spiral  $r\theta = \frac{\pi a}{2}$ , and the cardioid  $r = a(1 + \cos \theta)$ . We had used no text-book, and in the full notes of the lectures I had attended, these were the two curves I found most similar to Planchette's. If my brain produced the equation written by Planchette, it must have been that I unconsciously formed an equation like some I had seen before, which by a curious coincidence chanced to represent a heart-shaped curve.

I know that we were both quite unconscious of any influence we may have exercised on the Planchette.

CECILIA GARRETT SMITH.

MAGDEBURG, *November*, 1903.

Mr. Roberts wrote to Miss Q., sending her this account, and asking for her recollections of the incident, and she replies as follows (asking us not to publish her full name and address).

*March 12th*, 1904.

The planchette is not now in existence or I would make a sketch of it for you, but I remember distinctly that (1) there was a cusp at the dimple of the heart, and (2) that the curve at the other end crossed the axis so that there was only one tangent at the point, and that one was perpendicular to the axis.

The rest of Mrs. Garrett Smith's account is substantially what I remember except in a few details.

(1) I am described as not having done any work in Polar Co-ordinates and Miss Pole as having done only elementary work in them. This was not the case—I had taken my degree in Mathematics then, and used them freely, and so I think had Miss Pole. What I had not learnt to do was to trace curves from their

equations, and it was for this reason that I could not test planchette's answer. (2) I did not remember that Miss Pole had attempted to trace the curve. . . .

I (O. L.) made inquiries about Miss Q., and found that she was well known to friends of mine, and was a serious and responsible and trustworthy person, so I wrote some further questions to her, and received the following reply:—

*March 23rd, 1904.*

. . . As far as Miss Pole and I were concerned, it was quite bonâ-fidê, and was not open to any suspicion of practical joking or setting traps for each other. It is true that when we wrote planchette, it was never with any serious motive, such as with the object of testing the unconscious mind, or for any scientific purpose, but merely for the fun of the thing. We used to ask it to prophesy future events, and to make up poetry, and all purely for amusement, after the manner of schoolgirls. Nevertheless, all that was written was quite in good faith.

The equation written did not come within the mathematical knowledge I then possessed, which was limited to the mathematics necessary for the London B.A. Pass Degree. I knew of course that every curve could be represented by an equation, and I was familiar with polar co-ordinates in which the equation was written. But the only equations I could then identify were those of the conic sections. Miss Pole had read some elementary Differential, and knew more than I did, but my impression is that her knowledge was not sufficient to enable her to trace curves.

Certainly neither of us perceived from the appearance of the equation that the reply was the correct one, but that I think would have been too much to expect, even if our knowledge had been much higher than it was.

I did not know sufficient at that time to attempt to plot the curve. I believe Miss Pole did attempt it, but if so, her attempts were unsuccessful. We were not satisfied that the equation did represent a curve like the outline of the planchette till we had asked our mathematical master to trace it for us. (This was done without telling him any of the facts of the case.)

I do not remember that we ever closely compared the curve he drew in tracing the equation with the actual planchette in question. We did not take the matter very seriously, and were quite content when we saw that the solution was at all events approximately true.

On *now* tracing the curve represented by the equation, I am inclined to think that it very closely resembles the shape of the actual planchette used, from my memory of it. (The planchette is no longer in existence.) . . .

Concerning these statements, it is, as Mrs. Garrett Smith says, unfortunate that the actual shape of the Planchette board was not recorded; so that there is no means now of ascertaining in what way the curve met the horizontal axis, whether there ought to be a cusp at the dimple of the heart, and especially whether the longer branches of the curve are continuous, or, as in the sketch she first made, intersect the axis at about  $45^\circ$ . If the sketch is correct in this particular,<sup>1</sup> the equation given is not; for the curve represented by the equation would cross the axis normally. The equation which would naturally occur to any one is the cardioid  $r = a(1 + \cos \theta)$ ; but it is quite likely, as Mrs. Garrett Smith says, that although as a student she was undoubtedly aware of this curve, she might not, some years afterward, be able to reproduce it on demand.

The equation written by Planchette is not a familiar one and certainly would not be likely to occur to her, nor would it have occurred to me; it may possibly represent the actual outline of the board better than a cardioid or than some other of the equations which are written below, but it does not appear to represent the rough sketch exceptionally well.

I asked my brother, Alfred Lodge, Professor of Pure Mathematics at the Royal Indian Engineering College, Coopers Hill, to suggest an equation that fitted the sketch, and he suggested  $r = a\theta^2$ , and  $r = 2(10^{\theta/\pi} - 1)$ , both of which seem to me better to represent the sketch than either a cardioid or the Planchette equation. He also suggested a series, expanding  $r$  in powers of  $\theta$ , which comes to very much the same thing as the Planchette equation.

Hence I think it may be said,—giving it the benefit of some doubt as to the actual shape of the board, on the ground that when Miss Pole drew the curve her recollection is that it agreed moderately well with the real outline,—that the equation written by Planchette is not unworthy of a mathematician, and I should agree with Mrs. Garrett Smith in considering it distinctly beyond her normal power of rapid suggestion under the circumstances.

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Garrett Smith explained later that her rough sketch was incorrect in this point, the longer branches of the curve being continuous, and the diagram given above is corrected accordingly.

When I asked my brother to suggest a curve to correspond to a heart-shaped board, I sent him nothing but the outline of Mrs. Garrett Smith's sketch, and did not tell him any of the circumstances. Afterwards I supplied him with the information and he wrote again as follows:—

"It is a pity the exact shape of the Planchette was not traced. Perhaps all planchettes are the same shape? The cardioid  $r = a(1 + \cos \theta)$  is better in a sense than  $r = a \frac{\sin \theta}{\theta}$  as the latter goes through the origin and twirls away for ever, whereas the cardioid stops there in a cusp. But if the exact shape of the planchette were known it *might* be that  $\frac{a \sin \theta}{\theta}$  fits it better than  $a(1 + \cos \theta)$ .

I may say that the  $\left( \bigcirc_A \right)$  angle at  $A$  put me off such a solution as  $\frac{\sin \theta}{\theta}$ , although it had gone through my mind that a series of powers of  $\theta$  would be useful to try. I tried getting the cusp when  $\theta = 0$ , letting the angle at  $A$  take care of itself.

A. L."

[The above case is perhaps the only one among our records in which automatic writing has shown an extension of faculty beyond the ordinary powers of the automatist in this particular direction. It is comparatively common to find in automatic phenomena the faculties of memory and observation heightened, and with them the capacity of putting two and two together and drawing inferences. But this is not quite the same thing as concrete reasoning of a technical kind. The latter is comparable rather to the performances of "calculating boys" or the solving of problems in dreams, of which a striking case was given in an article by Dr. Romaine Newbold in *Proceedings*, Vol. XII., pp. 11-13. Some of Mr. Gurney's hypnotic subjects used to work sums with a planchette in response to post-hypnotic suggestions—rather more quickly, but apparently not more correctly than they could have done in their normal state. (See *Proceedings*, Vol. IV., pp. 304-6 and Vol. V., pp. 3-9). But these experiments were directed chiefly to showing the capacity of the subliminal self to carry on a piece of reasoning while the supra-liminal consciousness was fully occupied with some other train of



thought;—*e.g.* when a subject correctly multiplied 12s. 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. by 8, repeating aloud “God save the Queen” meanwhile, with every other word left out. On the other hand, in Dr. Bramwell’s experiments on the hypnotic appreciation of time (*Proceedings*, Vol. XII., pp. 179-193) one at least of his subjects was able not only to remember figures better but to calculate more correctly with some stratum of her subliminal consciousness, than with her normal consciousness. Mr. Gurney’s and Dr. Bramwell’s cases, however, relate only to questions of simple arithmetical calculations. EDITOR.]

---

### CASES.

#### L. 1140. Motor Impulse.

The following case has been received from a correspondent in New Zealand. As she has requested us not to give the names of the persons concerned, (all of which have been communicated to us privately), assumed names are substituted for the real ones throughout the narrative, and we call the narrator Miss Butler. She writes as follows:

*March 30th, 1904.*

Six years ago I was living with my father and a sister and brother on a farm, 5 miles from the nearest township and about 60 miles from Wellington. My friend, Miss Wilson, was living here in Wellington with her mother, and Miss Wilson and I kept up a regular correspondence. One morning I awoke very early and felt a strong desire to write a story. I sat up in bed and began at once. I finished it at about noon, and when my sister asked me to read it aloud to her, I said I could not, as the idea was so painful, and that I had put Mrs. Wilson in as one of the characters and that she died of cancer. I felt very depressed. Of course, as far as any of us knew, Mrs. Wilson was quite well and we had never associated this disease with her. Nevertheless I wished I had not written the story. This happened on a Sunday, and on the next day I received a long letter from Miss Wilson telling me that her mother had been operated on successfully on the preceding day (Sunday) at noon for cancer. She explained that she and her mother had known of the necessity for the operation for 10 days before, and that she had written me a letter telling me of it as soon as she knew, but that her mother had persuaded her to



destroy the letter, because of our living so far from the post and telegraph office, and because our mails were so irregular. Mrs. Wilson was a thoughtful woman and knew that we would be very nervous, and had no means of communicating quickly with them. Miss Wilson therefore had written just as regularly as usual, but had given us no idea that anything was amiss. A fortnight later Mrs. Wilson died.

Most of my intimate friends know of this incident, and up till quite recently I possessed the manuscript. My sister and my brother knew I had written it, before we had even heard Mrs. Wilson was ill.

To the whole of the narrative, another extract from which is given below, the following note is attached:

*March 30th, 1904.*

We have read the paper written by my sister for the S. P. R. and wish to say that the occurrences took place in the order in which she has described them.

M. BUTLER (sister).

M. WILSON.

Miss Wilson writes further:

*June 29th, 1904.*

I read your letter to Miss Butler, and am going to give you as clearly as I can an account of my mother's illness and death, both of which are still so vivid in my mind that they might have occurred just the other day.

On July the 3rd, 1897, I came home in the evening from having given my music lessons, and my mother told me that she had seen Dr. A——. I had asked her to see him on account of her having complained of something being the matter with her foot. I don't remember what it was, but nothing serious. She had put off doing this for some time, and I afterwards found that her reason for doing this was because she feared that she had cancer, as she had noticed a peculiar lump in her breast, and she dreaded the doctor confirming her fears. It seems that she had noticed it some months previously, but as we had a lady suffering from the same complaint staying with us at the time, she (my mother) had not said anything about it even to me, and as she suffered no pain whatever, but was apparently in her usual good health, I suppose she hoped it was her imagination, and that the lump perhaps would disappear. At any rate, neither I nor any one else had the least idea that anything was the matter with her. Well, when Dr. A—— came that day she summoned up courage to ask him about it, and he was very horrified and distressed to find that she was right. He said there must be an operation as soon as possible.

Two other doctors, Dr. C—— and Dr. F——, were called in consultation, and they all three agreed that there was no reason to suppose that the operation would be anything but successful. Directly I knew about it I naturally wanted to let my friend—a friend of over twenty-five years—know about it, and my mother, knowing I would write at once and tell her, begged me not to do so until it was over, for she said she knew what a dreadful shock it would be to her, and also that living away in the country,—out of reach of telegrams, and where the mails were not regular or always easy to get,—both she and her sister and brother would have such an anxious time. I therefore did not mention the fact or even hint in any of my letters that there was anything wrong, but just wrote as usual. On Sunday morning, July 19th, 1897, my mother was operated on for cancer, and when this was over I wrote to my friend and told her everything. I knew it would be a great shock to her, for when she had seen my mother last—in May I think it was—she was, for all we knew, perfectly well and just as bright as ever she had been. For the fortnight following the operation everything went on in the most satisfactory way possible. There were no relapses of any kind, but on the afternoon of Monday, August 3rd, there seemed to be a sudden collapse, and at about twelve o'clock that night she died. I telegraphed to Miss Butler, and she came to me at once. I do not remember if Miss Butler *wrote* and told me during the fortnight following the operation, or whether she told me after my mother's death, that on the morning of July 19th she had waked up very early and told her sister that she felt she wanted to write a little story, that the plot was a most unpleasant one, but that she felt she must write it down, and then perhaps she would get it off her mind. Her sister, Miss M. Butler, said that she would get the breakfast while Miss Butler wrote the story. When it was finished, she said she would like either to read it or tell it to Miss M. I do not know which she did, but at any rate one of the chief characters in the story was my mother, and the story was being written on the exact day and at the exact time of the operation, and Miss Butler knew nothing from me as far as we knew, nor could she have heard from any one else, for we told no one that everything was not as usual. On the Monday morning she had my letter telling her my reasons for having kept from her the knowledge of what was impending.

I know for a fact that the story was written on that morning, and I have no doubt that her sister,—who is in the country, but

who, I believe, is writing to you by this mail,—will tell you the same.

M. WILSON.

*P.S.*—This letter was written without any consultation with or appeal to either Miss Butler or any one else, and is just what I remember of the case.

A number of letters of condolence received by Miss Wilson after the death of her mother were also sent to us. These confirm independently the date of the death, and several of them refer to the extreme suddenness of the illness. Miss Butler's sister writes further:

*July 13th, 1904.*

. . . I am sorry I cannot give you any further details of her writing about Mrs. Wilson's cancer just before she had heard that Mrs. Wilson was suffering from it; and as I have already corroborated my sister's statement of the case, perhaps that is all you require.

In the remainder of Miss Butler's narrative, she describes several other experiences,—some apparently subjective hallucinations or impressions, and some apparently premonitory visions relating to the death of her father, then aged about 86. She also describes a course of self-suggestion, from which her health greatly benefitted, as follows:

Shortly after Mrs. Wilson's death I came to live with Miss Wilson, and a little over two years ago the Vicar of our Church lent us a book—"Psychic Phenomena"—by Hudson. We found it very interesting, and attempted some thought-reading experiments with cards. We failed, and gradually the author's ideas faded from our minds.

All my life I have suffered from indigestion, sick headaches, relaxed throats, etc. I had got into the habit of taking two or three pills every night, and my diet was painfully restricted. I was afraid to eat anything but the plainest food, and my weight (I am 5 ft. 6 ins. about) was 8 stone.

I began to worry more than usual over this state of things, and then the idea came to me that I might give Hudson's theory a trial. I had no faith—at least I was not conscious of any—but I told myself it would not hurt me to give it a three months' trial, and that if I failed I would be no worse off. So I began.

For, say, three weeks I saw and felt no improvement in my health that I could feel justified in putting down to mental sug-

gestion, but after that, I began to realise that my sore throats did somehow seem less frequent. My headaches were more persistent, but still they came less often, and finally I realised that I could eat practically anything, as long as I made a point of eating practically anything! I began this course eighteen months ago about, and for a year or a little more I have not taken any medicine. I am much fatter, and in fact am a different woman. My method as regards self-suggestion is as follows: Three or four times during the day I walked up and down in the privacy of my own room, repeating aloud a formula which I seldom varied, in which moral, mental and physical traits which I felt the need of were insisted on. I did not believe in the efficacy of this treatment one bit,—I just made myself do it,—but I felt most of the time that it was extremely ridiculous, and I had an uneasy inward feeling that it might end in my going insane. I used also to lie down every morning an hour before one o'clock dinner and repeat the suggestions again. I always lay on my back and gazed at the ceiling.

Ever since I was a child—I am now 47—I have been liable at intervals, and seemingly unconnected with my health, to a sort of nervous terror, generally at night, but also coming on at any time during the day. These attacks are less frequent than they used to be, and I have learned latterly to control them. That is to say, though they come, I am not overcome by them. Within the last eighteen months I have gained, by [the methods of mental suggestion just described], a strange control over them which is difficult to explain, but which is as if—while on the surface my nerves and heart and sensations are all throbbing with fear—there is a perfectly quiet and calm spot underneath it all. I *was* like a pool of water, *all* of which was lashed about, and now I am more like the sea, which is only lashed on the top. I am not attempting to be poetical. . . .

It must be observed, however, that some of the obviously subjective hallucinations above referred to occurred during the process of self-suggestion; also Miss Butler describes two occasions on which she suffered a severe attack of nervous unreasoning terror after attempting the experiment of influencing a person at a distance according to the method prescribed by Hudson.

With regard to the improvement in her health (of which she was not able to send us any evidence from a medical man, since she had had no medical treatment for it) her sister writes:



July 13th, 1904.

. . . I can only say that the alteration in her health is wonderful ; she never suffers from nervous headache, indigestion, or sore-throat now, though she was seldom free from one or other of them before. She is able to eat everything, no matter how rich, and nothing disagrees with her as it did when she was dieting herself.

Miss Wilson also writes on the same subject in the letter quoted from above, as follows :

As to Miss Butler's health. All I can say is that what she wrote to you is absolutely true. She has, ever since I have known her, taken medicine constantly ; in fact, as far as I can remember, she has taken it every night, and always increasing the doses. A year after my mother died she came to live with me for good, so I was a personal witness to the increase of these doses. Then we began to be very interested in reading of telepathy, hypnotism, suggestion, etc., and she determined that she would try suggestion to cure herself of the habit of having to take medicine at all. She went into all the details of this, I think, in her letter to you, and I can only verify her statement, both with regard to that complaint and also what she said about her food. When first she came to me, she could not eat this and she could not eat that without having a sick headache, or something of the sort. Now she eats anything she fancies, and never has to wonder what will be the results. This, I believe, she accomplished by saying to herself that there was no reason why she should not be able to eat such and such a thing, for she was perfectly healthy, and it would not disagree with her, and it didn't. I cannot remember when she last had a headache, and her sore throats, which used to be very frequent and also very severe, she has disposed of in the same way, and she *never* now has to take medicine. She has gained considerably in weight since practising this suggestion, and is quite a different woman to when she first came to live with me.

M. WILSON.

---

L. 1141. Collective Auditory.

The first account of this case was sent to us by an Honorary Associate, Mr. J. F. Young, of Llanelly, South Wales, and the evidence was completed by the efforts of the Rev. A. T. Fryer, of Cardiff. The account sent by Mr. Young was as follows:

LLANISHEN, CARDIFF, *October 22nd*, 1904.

The following narrative was communicated to me by Mrs. Page of Caerphilly, a lady whose intelligence and high character render the



account, I venture to think, of special value. Mrs. Page is the inventor of a valuable ointment. A young man living in the district had been in the habit of using this ointment for his chest. He, however, was consumptive, and though he had great faith in the efficacy of the ointment, it was evident it could be of no material use, and, indeed, despite his doctor's care, he grew worse and worse. On the early morning of the 21st December, 1903, about 3 o'clock a.m., Mrs. Page was in bed, when she was awakened by steps coming up the stairs, followed by sharp knocking at her bedroom door. This was also heard by relatives sleeping in an adjoining room. She jumped up, went to the door and out into the passage, but there was no one there. In the course of the day she learnt that the young man had died at the very time she heard the above. He was most eager to see Mrs. Page, and had implicit faith in her remedy up to the last. This is the real statement of fact, but Mrs. Page will gladly answer any question that may be put to her on the subject. I may add that she is a strong woman mentally and physically, possessed of abundance of common-sense, and not in the least superstitious.

ARTHUR MEE,

(Assistant Editor *Western Mail*).

The above is perfectly true.

Nov. 5th, 1904.

GEORGIANA PAGE.

Mr. Fryer, having kindly undertaken to inquire into the case, wrote first to Mrs. Page, and received the following reply:

CAERPHILLY, Nov. 4th, 1904.

. . . When I heard the three hard knocks at my bedroom door, it never struck me that Daniel Morgan was dead, until I saw his sister-in-law open my gate at 9 o'clock [the] same morning, when I turned quite cold. Two of my daughters are from home until Monday, otherwise they would write by this post for you.

GEORGIANA PAGE.

Mr. Fryer then sent a series of questions to the widow of the dead man. These are printed here with her replies:

Q. What was Mr. Morgan's full name and age?

A. Daniel Morgan, age 42.

Q. At what time *exactly* did he die?

A. 3 o'clock a.m., December 21st, 1903.

Q. What did he say about Mrs. Page before death?

A. "Send for Mrs. Page for her to see me," this he asked constantly. She was so good and kind to him, and helped him to get nourishment, and gave him as much ointment as he wanted. She behaved like a lady for months.

Q. How long before his death had he seen Mrs. Page? Either at Caerphilly or Bedwas?

A. Three weeks and at Caerphilly.

Q. Who took the message to Mrs. Page that Mr. Morgan was dead, and at what time of day?

A. My sister; at nine a.m.

Nov. 5th, 1904.

ELIZA MORGAN.

Mr. Fryer also had an interview with Mrs. Page about the case and was very favourably impressed by her as a witness. She told him of another apparently veridical experience connected with the death of a relative; but this had occurred over twenty years ago, and no evidence of it seems to be now obtainable. With regard to the case now in question, Mrs. Page wrote further to Mr. Fryer:

CAERPHILLY, GLAM., Nov. 12th, 1904.

Three of my daughters heard the footsteps coming up the stairs and going straight to my bedroom door, and knocking three times. The eldest *only* ventured out to see who was there, after hearing me call. I got up, opened my door and could see no one, and Miss Page remarked that it was a funny thing, and said "We will hear of some friend's death after this, mother." We never gave Mr. Morgan's death a thought until his sister-in-law came at nine o'clock to tell us. Then we said in a moment it was his ghost.

GEORGINA PAGE.

From the information contained in this letter, Mr. Fryer wrote the two following statements, which were then signed by Mrs. Page's daughters:

We, the undersigned, daughters of Mrs. Page, heard the footsteps as of some one coming upstairs and then a knocking, three times, at our mother's door. The time we ascertained was 3 a.m.

(Signed) HENRIETTA ADA PAGE.

GEORGINA PAGE.

Nov. 17th, 1904.

CHRISTINE PAGE.

I heard the footsteps as of some one coming upstairs and then knocks, three times, at my mother's door. I went out to see who was there, saw no one. I said to my mother "We shall hear of some friend's death after this." The time I ascertained was 3 o'clock a.m., 21st December, 1903.

Nov. 19th, 1904.

(Signed) GEORGINA PAGE.

## L. 1142. Impression.

The following case of possible telepathy from a dog was also sent to us by Mr. J. F. Young, of New Road, Llanelly, South Wales.

NEW ROAD, LLANELLY, Nov. 13th, 1904.

I own a rough terrier, about 5 years old, which I have brought up from a pup. I have always been a great lover of animals, dogs especially. This dog returns my affection so much that I never go anywhere, not even leave the room, but he must follow me. He is death on rats, and the scullery being visited occasionally by these rodents, I have a comfortable bed for Fido to sleep on. In this room there is a fire-place with an oven suitable for baking, and a boiler for washing, with a flue running back into the chimney (as sketch) [not reproduced here]. It was my custom to take him to his bed the last thing before retiring for the night. I had undressed and was about getting into bed, when an unaccountable feeling came over me of impending danger. I could think of nothing possible but *Fire*, and the impression was so strong that I yielded to it and actually dressed again, and went downstairs and examined each room to satisfy myself that all was right. When I got to the scullery I missed Fido, and thinking he had slipped by me unobserved to go upstairs, I immediately began to call him, but getting no response, I called to my sister-in-law to know if she had heard him, and getting an answer in the negative, I began to feel excited, and rushed back to the scullery again, and called repeatedly, but not a sound could be heard. What to do I did not know. It then occurred to me that if anything will get him to respond it will be the sentence, "Come for a walk, Fido," which always gave him delight. As soon as I had repeated this sentence, I heard a faint cry, muffled as if distant; calling again, the cry of a dog in distress came plainly. I eventually traced it to the flue at \* [a point marked in the sketch], where the flue uniting the boiler with chimney runs. For the moment I could not think how I could get him out; moments were precious, life was in danger. I took a pickaxe and soon tore down a portion of the wall, when with some difficulty I drew him out half-dead, panting, vomiting, tongue and body black with soot; my pet would soon have been dead, and as the boiler is only used occasionally, I should never have known what had become of him. Hearing the noise my sister-in-law came to the scene. We found a rat-hole in the fireplace which led to the flue. Fido had evidently chased the rat into the flue and could not turn or retreat. . . . This occurred a few months ago and was reported at the time in our local paper, but I never thought of sending it to you until I read the Rider Haggard story.

J. F. YOUNG.

Mr. Young's sister-in-law writes :

The above is a correct account of the incident. E. BENNETT.

Mr. Young tells us that his sister-in-law was the only person besides himself in the house at the time and therefore the only other possible witness. In reply to questions as to the possibility of his having heard any sounds made by the dog before he went downstairs, he writes :

*November 19th, 1904.*

. . . *Re Dog.* As suggested by you I will give you a few more particulars relating to this. I think you will at once see the utter impossibility of any sounds reaching me, unless they had been *very* loud, and even then my sister-in-law, who sleeps nearer the dog than I do, would have noticed it. In fact she enquired as I was crossing the landing to go down, where I was going; when I replied that "I felt as if something was going to happen, and feared it might be fire." I may here remark that as I passed from room to room, I began to accuse myself for being so silly as to imagine any danger. However, I went on looking for something, not having the slightest idea of what to expect. From that time, until I read Rider Haggard's dream, I put it down to an intelligence outside myself that had prompted me to go down. The telepathic theory now takes its place, especially taking into consideration the devotion of the dog, for, if possible, he will not allow me out of his sight, and in my absence is quite a different dog. . . .

In reply to query (1), Yes. I took him, as I always do, to his bed the *last thing* [before going] the round of the rooms and doors to see that all is safe. I (2) also enclose a sketch, in section, which will give you an idea as to our positions. (3) I never heard any sounds, and neither could I get any after repeated whistling and calling, until I called him *to go for a walk*, and that was so faint I could not at first localise it. You will observe the position of the dog was actually the furthest [from me] that could be in the house. . . .

J. F. YOUNG.

In this letter and a later one, Mr. Young enclosed rough plans of his house, showing his bedroom at the front, and on the opposite side of the house from the scullery, which is at the back. The bedroom is on the first floor and the scullery in the basement, the ground floor intervening between them. There were also three doors, all shut and locked, between the interiors of the two rooms, namely, the doors of the rooms themselves and a third door at the top of the lowest flight of stairs leading down to the basement. Under these circumstances, it is very difficult to suppose that Mr. Young could have heard any sounds from the dog imprisoned in the flue.









